

bhāga, the *Vivādaratnākara*, the *Smṛticandrikā*, the *Parāśara-Mādhaviya* and the *Vīramitrodaya*. He did not cast his net over a wide area and so his restoration is not as thorough as could be wished. Besides he did not publish a translation nor did he append explanatory notes. It is my intention to add also an introduction on the age of Kātyāyana and his importance in the ancient Hindu Law. In my history of *Dharmaśāstra*, which will be published in a few weeks, these topics have been dealt with (at pp. 213-221), but I propose to enter into greater details in the introduction to this work. References have been given as to each verse and important readings have been pointed out. I hope that this work on which I have spent much of my time will be found useful and suggestive to all those who are interested in the development of Hindu Law and in the study of comparative jurisprudence.

The system of transliteration adopted here is that of the Bhandarkar Oriental Institute. The works consulted, the editions used and the abbreviations employed in the notes to the text are noted below.

P. V. Kane.

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND ABBREVIATIONS

अपरार्क—commentary of Aparārka on the Yājñavalkya-smṛti
(published by the Ānandāśrama Press, Poona)

निर्णय—commentary of बुद्ध on मनुस्मृति (Nirṇayasāgara edition)

कलकत्ता-पत्र—Ms of the कलकत्ता-पत्र or कलकत्ता-पत्र of लक्ष्मीधर on राजधर्म
from the India Office collection and a Ms of a fragment of
the व्यवहार portion in the Benares Sanskrit College

दोहरानन्द—Ms in the Deccan College collection (now at the
Bhandarkar Institute) of the portion on vyavahāra called
Vyavahārasaukhyā

शिवतरण of एगुनन्दन (printed by Jivananda)

शिवमान of श्रीमत्तन्त्र (Jivananda's edition 1893)

परा मा = पराशरभाष्य (vol III)—com of भाष्यकार्य on the
पराशरस्मृति (Bombay Sanskrit Series edition)

मद वा = मदनपञ्चिका (ed in Bibliotheca Indica series, Calcutta).

मिता = मिताश्रय of मित्रनेश्वर a com on याज्ञवल्क्यस्मृति

मेधा = मेधा of मध्याधिका on मनुस्मृति (ed by Mr J R Oharpure)

राज र = राजनीतिशास्त्र of चण्देश्वर edited by Mr K. P. Jayswal,
Patna

वि वि = विवादवितामिश्र of वाचस्पतिमिश्र (Calcutta edition of 1837).

वि र = विवादशास्त्र of चण्देश्वर (published in the Bibliotheca
Indica series)

त्रिवन्ध्र—com of त्रिवन्ध्र on याज्ञवल्क्यस्मृति (Trivandrum Sanskrit
series)

वीर = वीरभेदधर्म of विमिश्र (on व्यवहार published by Jivananda
and on राजनीति in the Chowkhamba Sanskrit series)

मय द = मयहाराजधर्म of एगुनन्दन (edited by Jivananda)

मय म = मयहाराजधर्म of मयहाराज (edited by me for the Govt.
Oriental series Poona 1926)

(iv)

म्य. मा. = मयवहारमातृका of जीमूतबाहन (edited by Sir Asutosh Mukerji in vol. III of the Memoirs of the Asiatic Society of Bengal).

स. वि. = सरस्वतीविलास of प्रतापनरदेव (published in the Mysore Govt. Oriental Library series).

संगतिच. = संगतिचन्द्रिका of देवगुप्त (published in the Mysore Govt. Oriental Library series)

हरदत्त—हरदत्त's commentaries on गीतगोपनीय (Anandaśrama Press) and आपस्तम्बधर्मसूत्र (Kumbhakonam edition)

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGES
Introduction	vii xxii
The Smṛti of Kātyāyana	vii
The predecessors of Kātyāyana	x
Characteristics and special doctrines of Kātyāyana	xiv
Date of Kātyāyana	xv
Kātyāyana and Western Jurisprudence	xvii
Index of half verses	xxiii
Errata	xi
Text	1-116
Translation and notes	117-339
Appendix A— Index of cases and reports	339 342
Appendix B— List of important and technical Sanskrit words	343 346
General Index to the translation and notes	348-372

INTRODUCTION.

Kātyāyana occupies a very prominent place among *smṛti* writers on law and procedure. Next to Nārada and Brhaspati he is cited on *vyavahāra* more frequently than any other *smṛtikāra* in such commentaries and digests as the *Mitākṣarā*, the *Smṛticandrikā*, the *Varamitrodaya* and the *Vyavahāra-mayūkha*. Kātyāyana's work on law and procedure must have been of considerable extent. In the present work, over nine hundred quotations from Kātyāyana have been collected. The *smṛti* of Nārada as printed by Dr Jolly contains 1028 verses while the quotations from Brhaspati collected and translated by the same learned scholar in the *Sacred Books of the East* series (vol. 33) number 697 verses. Therefore even on a very modest computation the *smṛti* of Kātyāyana on law and procedure must have contained about fifteen hundred verses, if not more. This conclusion is further strengthened by a comparison of the number of quotations from Kātyāyana on certain

Topics	Verses in Yāj	Verses in Nārada	Verses from Br.	Verses from Kāt
Courts, procedure, plaint, reply and trial	21	136	128	189
Documents	11	12	31	64
Witnesses	16	82	85	72
Ordeals	19	103	33	53
Deposits &c.	11	15	15	20
Partnership	7	18	32	14
Resumption of gifts	2	12	11	19
Breach of contract of service	8	43	20	19
Sale by one not the owner	6	6	11	12
Violation of conventions	8	7	24	15
Boundary Disputes	9	42	29	36
<i>Dāyabhāga</i>	35	52	101	95
<i>Vākparusya</i>	8	32	15	11
<i>Dandaparusya</i>	18	8	16	16
<i>Prakṛpaka</i>	13	55	26	30

selected topics of law and procedure with the number of verses devoted to the same topics in the works of Yājñavalkya and Nārada and in the quotations from Bṛhaspati. The above table will be very instructive from this point of view.

A few observations about the text presented would be quite appropriate here. Owing to oversight a few verses have been repeated (viz 253 and 567, 477-78 537-38, 471 and 641, 566 and 654 488 and 957). In a few cases the text of Katyāyana is presented in two versions (viz 61-62, 174-175 537-538, 809-800) by the authorities consulted in reconstructing the text. About a dozen verses are somewhat obscure or difficult of explanation as we are ignorant of their proper setting or context (e.g. vv 17 160, 256 809-10, 401, 541 700 851, 932, 971). A few of the verses here presented as Katyāyanas are ascribed by some authorities to other smṛti-kāras. The following tables will illustrate this.

(1 Ascribed to Bṛhaspati.)

Verses	by whom ascribed	Verses	by whom ascribed
58-54	Sm C	536	Par M and V M
*58	Vir	*539	Vir
*141-142	Apar and Sm C	550	Sm C, Par M V R
*162	Par M	568	V R
*164-165	Par M	621 623	Apar
167	Vy Mat	624-626	V R
170	Par M	636	Apar, V R*
*171	Vir	692	V, C and V R
206	(first half line) Vir	695	V R and V C
208	Vy Mat	757	Apar and Par M
219	Par M	822A	Gr̥hasatharatnakara
282	Par M	832 833	Sm C
291-93	Apar	889-91	Sm C
329	Par M	963	Par M
378	Apar, V M, Vir		
*439	Saras		
*496	Vir		
600	Sm C		

1 It will be noticed from the notes attached to the text and the English notes that the verses marked with an asterisk are ascribed to both Bṛhaspati and Katyāyana even in some of the earliest digests and commentators like Viśvarūpa and the Vyavahāra mātṛkā.

(2 Ascribed to Nārada)

Verses	by whom ascribed	Verses	by whom ascribed
87	Sm Q	774	Sm C
159	Vy Mit	811	Mit, Par M.
331-32	Sm C	820	Y R
333 334	Sm C.		

(3 Ascribed to Manu)

82	Vy Mit	519	Mit
605 ^a	Vir	746	Vir

(4 Ascribed to Vyāsa)

103	Sm C	382-384	V. M.
105	Sm C	595	Vir.
216	Sm C, Va	597 ^b	Par M
242	Vir	602-95	Par. M
		854	D B

Besides these, verses 908 909 and 916 are ascribed to Devaia by the Vyavaharamayukha, verses 425-426 are ascribed to Pīśmaha by the Viramitrodaya and verses 435 86 to the same author by the Parāśaramādhaviya, verses 402-403 are ascribed to Prajapati by the Parāśaramādhaviya, verses 384 5 are ascribed to Vasistha by the Smṛticandrika and several other digests and verse 404 to the same author by the Smṛticandrikā, verses 418-419 are ascribed to Vṛddha Manu by the Sarasvatī vilāsa, verse 659 to the same by the Viramitrodaya and verses 818 19 to the same by the Vivadaratnākara

Several verses quoted as Katyayana's in the digests occur in the printed Nārada. The following are such verses 73,¹ 82², 91³, 129 169, 249 280, 305 321, 345, 356 357, 400-401 437, 451, 455, 493 494 553 569 70 825, 893-94 696 698 99, 714, 780 31, 765-86, 769, 893 939. The corresponding verses of

1 Verses 159 and 820 are ascribed to both Nārada and Kāt. by some writers

2 Verse 605 is ascribed to both Kāt. and Manu and is not found in Manu

3 Verse 597 is ascribed to both Vyāsa and Kāt. by Vir

4 This is also found in Manu

5 82 is ascribed to both Manu and Kāt. by the Vy Mit

6 91, 356 57 are ascribed to both Nār. and Kāt. by the Mit. and 129 to both of them by the Todarānanda

Nārada are indicated in the notes to the translation. A dozen verses attributed to Kātyāyana are found in Manu.¹ Besides verses 83 and 884A occur in the Kauṭhya Aśiṣāśāstra, and verses 326 and 327 are the same as Vishnu V 166-167 and verses 463 and 716 (first half) are the same as Yājñavalkya II 113 and 183 (latter half).

It is impossible to hold that verses of other authors were in all such cases ascribed to Kātyāyana owing to lapses of memory on the part of the authors of digests or to the careless copying of manuscripts. The fact that such early writers as Viśvarupa and Jimutavahana ascribe several verses to two authors should rather induce us to hold that some verses were borrowed by Kātyāyana, Brhaspati and others from still earlier works which are now lost or that Kātyāyana bodily took some verses from his predecessors and incorporated them in his work.

The predecessors of Kātyāyana.

The authors and schools expressly named by Kātyāyana are Bhṛgu, Brhaspati, Gargya (v 649), Gautama² (v 823), Kauṭika (v 825), Lakṣita (v 810), Mānavas (vv 649, 823), Manu (vv 432, 573, 792). It is to be noted that in v 519 Kātyāyana himself is mentioned. It is possible that instead of saying 'this is my view', he uses the less emphatic and more modest method of giving his own views. One remarkable fact is that the views ascribed to Manu and the Mānavas are not found in the extant Manusmṛiti. On the contrary the view of the extant Manu is opposed to that of the Mānavas indicated in v 823. It is possible that the reading 'pravaṇṇam' (in v 823) is wrong and we have to read in its place 'pramāṇam'. In that case only that verse referring to the views of the Mānavas will agree with Manu 9 270. The view ascribed to the Gargya and Mānavas

1 342-343=M. 8 79 80 344=M. 8 87 351=M. 8 68 393=M. 8 78 535=M. 8 158 655=M. 8 165 722=M. 8 413, 782=M. 8 286 793=M. 8 285 894=M. 8 194

2 The Gautama-dharmasūtra contains no such rule. The subject of it is treated of in Gautama XII. 14

about taking bribes (v 649) is not the same as that contained in Manu II 231 - Brhaspati is expressly mentioned in the following verses viz 152 170¹ 346 474 537 664 682 718 871, 874 884 As the smṛti of Brhaspati has not yet been recovered and as we have only the quotations from Brhaspati contained in the D gṛhṣṭas it is not possible to say whether all the views attributed to Brhaspati were really held by him Verse 152 is attributed to Brhaspati by the Par M and to both Brhaspati and Kātyāyana by the Vṛṣṭiśāstra. We find that the views attributed to Brhaspati in v 884 were held by him as is clear from the six verses quoted by Apararka (p 726) from Brhaspati on Yaj II 119

That Kātyāyana looked upon Brhaspati as a model and as an author whose dēśa were entitled to respect follows from several verses of Kātyāyana. Verses 29 and 30 show that Kātyāyana had before him the division of the 18 titles of law into 'dhanamula' (civil) and 'himsa mula' (criminal) made by Brhaspati. Similarly the discussion about decision by *dharma vyavahara caritra* and *rajasasana* (in verses 55-51) is an elaboration of Brhaspati's teaching on this subject. Verses 284 (about three kinds of documents) 477-78 (about the modes of recovering a debt) 470 (which employs the very word *n sretārtha* used by Brhaspati) 497-500 (about several kinds of interest) 564-565 (about the duty of the son as regards the liability of the father incurred through lust or wrath) 644-645 (about the kinds of valid gifts) presuppose a knowledge of Brhaspati's text.

The references to Bhṛgu's views are many and create some difficult problems. It is generally held that references to Bhṛgu in the smṛti and dharmaśāstras are intended for the extant Manusmṛiti (which is Bhṛgu's version thereof). Even so early a writer as Brhaspati says¹ Bhṛgu spoke of sale without ownership after deposit. I listen to it attentively. I shall speak of it

1 This verse is variously read. V. r. reading is Bhagur-
abhravd and Todorananda as Manur abhravd instead of Garur
abhravd.

2 निष्पन्न नर पात्तो सुगुणम् माश्रय ॥ श्रुत्वा तु भवन्तं सविद्येयं श्री
भक्तम् ॥ from the विवाह नकर p 100

in greater detail. This clearly refers to Manu 8.4 where also by one not the owner immediately follows 'deposit'. Bṛhaspati elsewhere refers to the extant Manusmṛiti not as Bhṛgu's work but as Manu's: e.g. 'Manu has spoken of quantities (units of weight etc) beginning from the mote in the sun beam to the Kāśāpana' (this is an obvious reference to Manu 8.132-136) and 'Manu forbade gambling as it destroys truth, purity and wealth' (this refers to Manu 9.221, 224). Kātyāyana therefore must be regarded as referring to the work of Manu whenever he speaks of Bhṛgu. But verses 231, 395, 413, 478, 535, 715, 781, 842² wherein the views of Bhṛgu are referred to have nothing corresponding to them in the extant Manusmṛiti, while the views of Bhṛgu in verses 432, 515, 672, 801, 872, 884A, 886, 900 correspond more or less with the views of the Manusmṛiti. Kolluka on Manu VIII.850 quotes Kātyāyana's verse (801) and expressly says 'from the mention of the word Bhṛgu in this verse it is clear that Kātyāyana explains the verse declared by Manu'. Therefore the explanation of the fact that some views ascribed to Bhṛgu are not found in the extant Manusmṛiti lies in this that either Kātyāyana had a text of Manu largely differing from our extant Manu or that he had another smṛiti of Bhṛgu before him which has not come down to us or that instead of 'Bhṛgu' in those verses we have to read 'Qurūḥ' (i.e. Bṛhaspati).

That Kātyāyana nowhere expressly mentions Nārada or Goutilya is a matter for great surprise especially when he mentions Bhṛgu and Bṛhaspati a dozen times or more. No reason can be assigned for this omission. But from several circumstances it is clear that he knew the smṛiti of Nārada and used it and elaborated it. To take only a few examples Nārada (p. 7 vv. 10-11) states that dharma, vyavahāra, caritra and royal edict are the four feet (padas) of vyavahara and briefly describes in what their essence consists, while Kātyāyana in verses 35-51 elaborately defines these four and dwells at length

1 इत्यादिमन्त्रमूल्ये मनुना समुदाहृतः। कार्ष्णिपातः सा दिव्ये निबोद्धा
स्मृत्युत्तरः। quoted by अररुः on Manu II.99.

2 In v. 842 it is probable that the proper reading is *युष्मद्वत्सु* and not *युष्मत्* since as pointed out in the notes to the translation, Bṛhaspati has a verse which is almost the same as this.

upon their conflicts and interactions. In verse 202 Kātyāyana prescribes the fines for five kinds of *āmagvadis* which are enumerated by him in the same order in which they occur in Nārada (S B E vol 33 p 31 v 33). In a very long list about persons incompetent to be witnesses Nārada (pp 86 89 vv 177 187) mentions 'sanābhi (180) and rajapurusa (v 185). These two are defined by Kātyāyana in vv 362 and 364 respectively. Nārada (p 24 v 1) says that a plaintiff comes to court after considering the strength of his own case and after resolving to prosecute his cause and so should write down the plaint at once. Kātyāyana, according to the Vyavahara mātṛkā explains in verse 134 the force of two adjectives in that verse of Nārada. Nārada (p 120 v 8) enumerates seven kinds of gifts two of which are *bhṛta* and 'pratyupakaratah'. In vv 644 645 Kātyāyana explains at length what is meant by these two terms. Bṛhaspati also mentions the seven kinds of gifts of which *bhṛta*¹ is one. But Kātyāyana uses the very word 'pratyupakaratah' that occurs in Nārada while the corresponding word in Dṛhaspati is *upakāraṃ*. Nārada enumerates (pp 135-136 vv 26 28) fifteen kinds of slaves two of which are 'pravrajyavasta and anūkāla bhṛta. Both of these are mentioned in the same words by Kātyāyana in verse 731 the latter half of which is the same as Nārada (p 136 v 31 first half). These examples leave no room for doubt that Kātyāyana had before him the work of Nārada and tried to elucidate and elaborate the laconic treatment of law in it.

Another important problem is to consider the relation of Kautilya and Kātyāyana. In the notes to the translation of the verses 466 620 755 843 845 867 861 902 921 it has been shown how closely Kātyāyana agrees with Kautilya in some cases the very words of Kautilya in prose occurring in the garb of verse in Kātyāyana. Two verses as shown above are common to both. Considering how advanced general jurisprudence, rules of procedure and substantive law are in Kātyāyana there can be no doubt that Kātyāyana is later by

1 भृतिरुपेक्षा यत्कृत्वा सर्वानुपकारिणि । अत्रानुपकरणं तस्य दण्डं पञ्च दश
१६५ ॥ quoted in Vir p 398

several centuries than Kauṭilya. Therefore if there is a borrowing it must be Kaṭyāyana who borrows. It is not unlikely that both may have borrowed, particularly the two verses that are common to both, from still earlier sources.

Characteristics and special doctrines of Kaṭyāyana

(1) Kaṭyāyana represents the high watermark of *smṛti* rules about procedure. In some respects he goes even beyond Nārada and Bṛhaspati and is more stringent and elaborate than those two writers. For example in verse 221 he propounds a rule similar to the rule of constructive *res judicata*.

(2) He has a great penchant for distinctions and gives numerous definitions, such as those of *vyākhaṇa*, *prādvivākha*, *stobhaka*, *trita*, *anuvāta sāmānta*, *manā*, *vedha* &c.

(3) He coins several new terms. He makes a distinction between *jayayajña* and *prasthāra* (vv 259-265) while all other writers employ the word *jayayajña* for all judgments (whether delivered after a contest or *ex parte*). Kauṭilya no doubt uses the word *prasthāra* but it is used in a different sense.¹ He separately defines (vv 570-573) wealth obtained by 'fauṛya' and 'dhvajāḥṛta', while Nārada and Bṛhaspati includes both under 'fauṛyadhara'. Similarly he makes a distinction between 'bhāryagāna' and 'vāṛikāna' (vv 472-480), while Nārada (p 190 v 6) and Bṛhaspati (p 381 v 78) include both under 'bhāryagāna'.

(4) He gives a more elaborate treatment of 'vidyā-dhara' (vv 567-573) than is contained in any other *smṛtikāra*.

(5) He devotes at least 27 verses to *Stridhana* and his treatment of that topic has attained classical rank. Nārada devotes only two verses (*dāyabhāga* verses 8-9) to that topic, Yājñavalkya only six and the quotations from Bṛhaspati on this topic are not many.

1 कालनिवे नमस्तुतिवदन्त्येव नय ततः । If a man (defendant or accused) does not reply to a charge of injury (or assault) then he is defeated (or punished) that very day.

(6) Jātyayana (v 530) speaks of five kinds of sureties, while Nārada knows only three and Yajñavalkya and Bṛhaspati only four.

(7) In verses 16-17 he allows only a limited (and not absolute) ownership to the king over all land

(8) The court consisted of the judge, the *sab' yas*, *bra*
Amansas merchants (*vv* 57 59)

(9) Champerty and maintenance were not countenanced (vv 89-90)

(10) The employment of recognised agents and pleaders was permitted (vv 91 92) Harada (p 29 vv 22 23) has similar provisions

(11) Katyāyana holds, differing from Vāśiṣṭha, Yājñ. valkya and other sages, that a man has no ownership p over his wife or son and cannot tell his son (v 471)

(12) Katyavana allowed the pledge of an article without possession (vv 517-518)

(18) Kātyāyana (v 857) allows one fourth to a son who is not aśraṇa, when an aśraṇa son is born to the father, provided the former is of the same caste. In Manu and Yājñi valkyva no such proviso is added.

(14) Katyayana permits the practice of *nyoga* following ancient writers like Gautama Yasmajha, Y6, and Narada though it was condemned by Manu (9 64-66) and Bṛhaspati (p 369 vv 12 13)

The date of *Ṛ tyāvana*

The foregoing discussion has established that Kātyāyana is later than Kauṭilya, Yājñavalkya, Nārada and Bṛhaspati. In his treatment of ordeals he is less elaborate than Piṅgala. Piṅgala quotes Bṛhaspati.¹ So Kātyāyana is later than Bṛhaspati and earlier than Piṅgala. The external evidence will enable us to arrive at a more precise date. Kātyāyana

1. ग्रामगोशालापुरमेमोलासंस्थानावस्थितान् १५ वर्षावधिविधे निमेषको दृष्टाते ५
quoted in रससिन्धुका III p 68. Vide Br p 287 v III

is profusely quoted by the *Mitākṣarā Aparīkṣā* and other writers of the 11th and 12th centuries as a *smṛtikāra* of equal authority with *Yājñavalkya*, *Nārada* and *Bṛhaspati*. In their opinion therefore he was an ancient author. In the *Valipattana* plate of the Śākādhara king Kuṣiāṅga dated take 932 (1010 11 A D) one verse of Kātyāyana (296) about the requisites of a valid royal edict is quoted as a *smṛti*.¹ Medhātithi on *Mānu* (VII 1) ascribes to Kātyāyana the rule that in case of conflict between the dictates of *dharmaśāstra* and of *arthaśāstra*, the king should prefer the former (v 20). Medhātithi on *Mānu* VIII 216 speaks of a *Kātyāyanasūtra*.² Whether he refers to another work of Kātyāyana in prose or whether Kātyāyana's *smṛti* on *vyavahāra* included prose passages also, or whether Medhātithi only gives in prose the purport of a verse of Kātyāyana similar in principle to v 657 it is difficult to say. The second alternative is almost improbable, as no other commentator or digest has quoted a single prose passage on *vyavahāra* from Kātyāyana. In favour of the first alternative, it may be urged that Kātyāyana is enumerated as one of the exponents of *Dharma* in *Saṅkha-Lekhita*, *Yājñavalkya* (1 4-5) and *Parāśara*. As the quotators from Kātyāyana represent a stage of jurisprudence later than the extant *Yājñavalkya*, the reference to Kātyāyana in *Yājñavalkya* must be to some earlier work of another Kātyāyana or the verses about the exponents of *dharma* in *Yājñavalkya* must be a later addition. As Medhātithi knew a verse of Kātyāyana which is quoted by the *Mit* and other digests there can be little doubt that Medhātithi at least knew a work in verse of Kātyāyana. Therefore it appears that the third alternative referred to above is more probable than the other two. Medhātithi flourished between 825-800 A D (vide my *History of dharmaśāstra* Vol I p 275). Viśvarūpa (on *Yaj*) quotes eleven verses of Kātyāyana (124 125, 126, 130 136, 139, 140 141, 541, 506 528). Viśvarūpa flourished in the first half of the 9th century (vide *History of dharmaśāstra* p 263). Viśvarūpa looked upon Kātyāyana as a great *smṛti* writer like *Yaj*,

1 Vide "*Indian Historical Quarterly*" for 1926 p 218

2 "ये मान्मन्त्रचित्त्यर्थणि धनसामर्थ्यवर्णनो निर्वर्ततेति कल्याणनीयं वृत्ते पत्रम् १५५ आसन्नं पदसम्बन्धं कारित्वा यदि वर्णनं निर्वर्तते त्वेति वृत्तेऽद्वैतवृत्तम्".

Nārada and Bṛhaspati. This position he could not have attained in a century or two. Hence Kātyāyana cannot be placed later than 600 A. D. As Kātyāyana is later than Yājñavalkya, Nārada and Bṛhaspati he could not have flourished before the 3rd or 4th century A. D. Therefore the smṛti ॥ Kātyāyana must be placed between 300 to 600 A. D.

There is a work called Karmaprādīpa on śāstra, śrāddha and other topics (excluding vyavahāra) ascribed to Kātyāyana. Vide History of dharmaśāstra Vol. I pp. 218-221 for a discussion ॥ to its authorship and other matters.

Kātyāyana and Western Jurisprudence

Kātyāyana represents the last stage of the development of law and procedure in the smṛtis. He comes almost at the end of the period of about a thousand years during which from scanty and scattered beginnings in the earliest Dharmasūtras, principles of an indigenous system of jurisprudence were slowly evolved and matured. It would be unfair to institute a comparison between Kātyāyana and modern jurisprudence of this or the last century. Even so, some of his rules such as those about the contents and characteristics of good plaints and written statements, about the evidence of witnesses and about documents about constructive *res judicata* are startling in their modernity. A study of the vestes indicated in the Index where there is a close correspondence between the dicta of Kātyāyana and modern Anglo-Indian Codes (such as the Civil Procedure Code, the Contract Act, the Evidence Act the Limitation Act the Transfer of Property Act) will amply corroborate this statement. In order to appreciate the intrinsic merits of ancient Indian Jurisprudence as represented by Kātyāyana, the proper course would be to compare it with the most developed system of ancient Jurisprudence in the West, viz., the Roman. Kātyāyana probably flourished as shown above about the same time as Justinian (483-565 A. D.) or perhaps a century or two earlier. In the following an attempt will be made to compare a few of the dicta of Kātyāyana with the Institutes of Justinian, the great Roman legislator and it is hoped that it will be found that both present a striking

The rules of Hindu law were therefore more equitable to the acquirer than the rule of Justinian.

According to ancient Roman Law if any one had received *bonofide* by purchase, gift or other legal means a thing from a person who was not the owner he became the owner by one year's use in the case of moveables and by two years' use in the case of immoveable property situated in *solum Italicum*. Justinian (Lib II Tit VI) altered these unreasonably short periods and prescribed that moveables should be acquired by user for three years and immoveable property by the 'possession of long time' i.e. for ten years for persons present and twenty years for persons absent, wherever the property might be situated. Ancient Indian jurisprudence showed more concern for rights of ownership in property. Ancient writers like Manu (VIII 147) and Gautama (XII. 34) held that if a chattel were enjoyed for ten years before the eyes of the owner by another without protest the ownership was lost. Yajñavalkya (II 24) appears to have prescribed 20 years in the case of immoveable property and ten years in the case of moveables for loss of ownership by adverse possession. Narada (p 62 : 89 and p 91 v 91) prescribed that possession within living memory cannot confer ownership if unaccompanied by title but when it has been enjoyed for three generations and thus passes beyond living memory it becomes independent proof of ownership. But there was divergence about what was meant by living memory or 'three generations'. Brhaspati (p 318 vv 23 24) says that a generation means a period of 30 years so three generations would come to about 90 or 100 years and this is the period of living memory according to the *Mitā* kīṣā on Yajñavalkya (II 27). Vyāsa followed a middle course and cut down the period of living memory to sixty years and Kātyāyana (v. 318) does the same. Considering the natural inclination of most strong men to seize the property of the weak and the unsettled state of the country in those times owing to wars and foreign invasions the period prescribed by Kātyāyana is not unreasonable. It may be noted that till the passing of the Prescription Act (2 and 3 William IV Chapter 71) English law clung to the singular rule that the expression 'Time immemorial' included and denoted the whole period of time from the reign of King Richard I (1189

A.D.) and that the Prescription Act prescribes a period of sixty years for making a right by enjoyment absolute and indefeasible.

Justinian (Lib II Tit VI 1, 9) prescribed that possession however long would not confer ownership in the case of free persons, sacred or religious things, fugitive slaves and things that belong to the state *fiscus*. A similar rule is given by Kātyāyana (v 320).

According to Justinian (Lib III Tit XIV. 2-3) he who receives a thing but for his use (*commodatum*) is bound to employ his utmost diligence in keeping and preserving it and it would not be sufficient for him to show that he had taken the same care of it which he was accustomed to take of his own property. But a person with whom a thing is deposited (*depositum*) was only answerable if he was guilty of fraud and not for a fault such as carelessness or negligence. Kātyāyana on the other hand places all kinds of bailment on the same footing (v 592) and prescribes for all bailments the rule that the bailee would not be liable if he takes as much care of the thing bailed as he takes of his own property (v 594, 598). That the rule of Kātyāyana is more reasonable will be clear to any one and the Indian Contract Act (sections 151-152) requires the same amount of care from every bailee as Kātyāyana

death over slaves to their masters. On the contrary Manu said (VIII 299-300) that a master could not inflict more punishment on his slave than he could inflict on his own son and that punishment was to be administered only on the back (and never on the head) with a rope or a small bamboo stick. Manu (IV 180) enjoined on a man not to quarrel with his parents' children, wife and slaves and laid down that, as a slave was like one's shadow and as the daughter was the highest object of tenderness, one must not even when offended by them show resentment (IV 185). Manu (VIII 416) no doubt prescribed that what a slave acquired belonged to the master. Kātyāyana however (v 724) appears to have held that what the slave got through the favour of his master did not belong to the master. Kātyāyana further provided a remarkable rule (v 729) viz. that a master was to be fined two hundred *panas* if being well off he desired to sell a female slave who was devoted to him and who wept over the proposed separation. These and other provisions show that the ancient Hindu Law as to slaves was decidedly more humane than the Roman Law.

Justinian (Lib III Tit XXIII) says 'If earnest has been given, then whether the contract was written or unwritten, the purchaser, if he refuses to fulfil it loses what he has given as earnest and the seller if he refuses has to restore double.' This very rule occurs in Kātyāyana (v 541).

Kātyāyana was the greatest ancient Indian champion of the rights of women to their property. He defines at great length what is women's peculiar property. He prescribed that over women's wealth of the type called *śaudāyika* (v 801) she had absolute power of disposal, even as regards immoveable property (vv 805-806). Not even the husband nor her son had any power over her peculiar wealth and Kātyāyana went so far as to say that the husband and others, if they deprived her of such wealth, were liable to be fined (vv 912, 916). Comparing these provisions with Justinian's (Lib II Tit VII 3, Lib II Tit VIII, Lib IV Tit VI 37) it appears that the position of the wife as regards property was better under Hindu Law than under Justinian. The position of the wife under the English Common Law was that of utter legal subjection. By that law, as the husband and wife were regarded as one person, the wife

was incapable with some insignificant exceptions, of acquiring or enjoying any property, real or personal, independently of her husband. This continued till so late as 1882, when the Married Women's Property Act (45 and 46 Vict. Chapter 75) was passed. Even after that Act, the old law continues as regards marriages celebrated before 1st January 1883.

It is beyond the scope of this Introduction to compare and contrast exhaustively the rules of Kātyāyana and the Institutes of Justinian. Enough has already been stated to show that a comparison between the two would be far from unfavourable to the Indian sage. The only point of importance in which Justinian can be claimed to have gone much beyond the Indian sage is in the law of wills. Owing to the universal prevalence of the joint family system in India and the practice of adoption the law of wills was not developed in ancient India. Kātyāyana however made a very near approach to wills when he provided that, if a gift was promised by a man for a religious purpose whether in good health or when suffering from a disease, or when a man promised a gift to a brahmana, the son or other heir was to be made to deliver or pay the promised gift even after the death of the promisor (vv. 546, 642).

It is gratifying to see that human reason, whether in the East or in the West, reaches fundamentally identical solutions of practical problems, when untrammelled by the dead weight of scriptural authority or when not dwarfed by alien domination.



INDEX OF HALF-VERSES

अधममन- 525
 अनुवर्तयथा 673
 अनुवर्तय 541
 अकमोदासुत- 862
 अकमोदासुतारव- 863
 अकूतो मधुरः 65
 अकृशना- 22
 अह-छेदी 668
 अह-छेदे 964
 अचोरार् 891
 अनातधर्मि 169
 अनातधर्म 668
 अनाधुन- 416
 अज्ञाननाशित 596
 अज्ञानोक्षी 741
 अत किया 211
 अतप्य ताप 295
 अतप्य धावित 778
 अतप्य सुत- 641
 अतिक्रमे 119
 अतिक्रान्ते 194
 अतो यथा 383
 अतो येषु रिवादपु 405
 अता येषु समा-435
 अतो येष्ट 111
 अतो नदयद् 393
 अतोवाक् 695
 अथ कार्य- 609
 अथ सेन् प्रतिभू- 117
 अथ सेत् 908
 अथ देववित- 456
 अथ पश्य- 285
 अथ प्रागेव 649
 अथवा कित्तो 939
 अथ विज्ञप्ति- 800

• अथ स्वहस्तेना- 370
 अथावेप 763
 अदत्तस्य 614
 अदत्ता 566, 654
 अदर्शय 535
 अदायिक 931
 अदुष्टमेव 656
 अदुष्टस्त्वेव 774
 अदुष्टां योषित 806
 अदेशकाल- 437
 अयमोत्तम- 665
 अधर्मत 74
 अधर्माय 78
 अधिवान् 190
 अधिकारो- 90
 अधिष्ठाता कथ 508
 अयमयथा- 804
 अयावद्वनिक 896
 अतभिज्ञो 941
 अनाकारभूतो 731
 अनाकारित- 804
 अनाथास्ते 962
 अनापदिश्य 729
 अनाम्नस्तानि 951
 अनियम्य- 637
 अनियुक्तस्तु 653
 अनिरुद्धा यथा- 755
 अनिर्णये 70
 अनिर्दिष्ट च 519
 अनिर्दिष्ट तु 491
 अनिर्दिष्टय 248
 अनियद्वा- 834
 अनाज्ञा स्नापन- 915
 अनुकुर्या- 768
 अनुचयत 181

अनुतोर्वाध 108
 अनुपरथाप- 619
 अनुमानार् 315
 अनुमार्गेण 611
 अनुतास्तुतान- 778
 अनेवपद- 136
 अनेकार्था- 473
 अनन विधिना 43
 अनेन विधिना 264
 अनेन विधिना 447
 अनेन विधिना 645
 अनेन विधिना 945
 अवरमने 807
 अ य रने 761
 अ-यय रजक 570
 अयथा कारिता 498
 अ यथा तुल्य 777
 अ यथा दृष्ट- 168
 अ यथा दूरत 295
 अयथा न 639
 अयथा नव 80
 अ-यथा य धन 43
 अयदृक् 182
 अ यपक्षा- 195
 अ यवादी 202
 अयवापादि 265
 अयतता 773
 अयदृष्टार् 811
 अ यपदेष्ट- 774
 ॥ यायेन 19
 अयादेनापि 111
 अ यापोया- 971
 अ येन हारयेत् 438
 अ येन हि 860
 अ व पुन- 358

अर्धेवा 678
 अयेयु चान 93
 अ य याव- 868
 अ व घट रुद्र- 899
 अपवा- 828
 अपाय धोत्रि- 931
 अपि-य द्रविण 865
 अपुत्रयाय 927
 अपुना घटन 921
 अपृष्ट स- 402
 अप्रज वा- 919
 अप्रवर्णा 847
 अप्रवृत्त 51
 अप्रतिह 140
 अप्रतिह विह 173
 अप्रसम्पन्न 845
 अप्रसम्पन्नवाधे- 559
 अप्रतिह- 684
 अप्रत वि 610
 अप्रियस्य च 855
 अप्रु प्रवेष्टने 444
 अप्राध्याय 181
 अप्रवृत्तवाधे 84
 अप्राध्याय च 384
 अप्राध्याय- 920
 अप्राध्याय- 932
 अप्रियुक्त 456
 अप्रियुक्त 111
 अप्रियुक्त 244
 अप्रियुक्त दान- 411
 अप्रियुक्त- 163
 अप्रियुक्त- 167
 अप्रियुक्त- 613
 अप्रियुक्त- 260
 अप्रियुक्त 54
 अप्रियुक्त 255
 अप्रियुक्त- 235
 अप्रियुक्त- 770
 अप्रियुक्त- 732
 अप्रियुक्त 553

अप्रियुक्त 571
 अप्रियुक्त 768
 अप्रियुक्त 825
 अप्रियुक्त 439
 अप्रियुक्त 206
 अप्रियुक्त च 671
 अप्रियुक्त- 218
 अप्रियुक्त- 572
 अप्रियुक्त- 764
 अप्रियुक्त- 598
 अप्रियुक्त 287
 अप्रियुक्त 166
 अप्रियुक्त- 20
 अप्रियुक्त 389
 अप्रियुक्त 831
 अप्रियुक्त 353
 अप्रियुक्त 376
 अप्रियुक्त- 91
 अप्रियुक्त 371
 अप्रियुक्त- 374
 अप्रियुक्त 388
 अप्रियुक्त 846
 अप्रियुक्त 259
 अप्रियुक्त- 215
 अप्रियुक्त 877
 अप्रियुक्त- 822
 अप्रियुक्त 711
 अप्रियुक्त 71
 अप्रियुक्त 224
 अप्रियुक्त 147
 अप्रियुक्त 711
 अप्रियुक्त 859
 अप्रियुक्त- 454
 अप्रियुक्त 854
 अप्रियुक्त 823
 अप्रियुक्त 821
 अप्रियुक्त- 841
 अप्रियुक्त 828
 अप्रियुक्त 922
 अप्रियुक्त 835

अप्रियुक्त 624
 अप्रियुक्त 9
 अप्रियुक्त 669
 अप्रियुक्त 723
 अप्रियुक्त 174
 अप्रियुक्त 187
 अप्रियुक्त 315
 अप्रियुक्त 765
 अप्रियुक्त 784
 अप्रियुक्त 479
 अप्रियुक्त 859
 अप्रियुक्त 861
 अप्रियुक्त 952
 अप्रियुक्त 414
 अप्रियुक्त 418
 अप्रियुक्त 29
 अप्रियुक्त 415
 अप्रियुक्त 618
 अप्रियुक्त 935
 अप्रियुक्त 803
 अप्रियुक्त 933
 अप्रियुक्त 240
 अप्रियुक्त 140
 अप्रियुक्त 186
 अप्रियुक्त 783
 अप्रियुक्त 433
 अप्रियुक्त 821
 अप्रियुक्त 182
 अप्रियुक्त 465
 अप्रियुक्त 407
 अप्रियुक्त 692
 अप्रियुक्त 44
 अप्रियुक्त- 111
 अप्रियुक्त 612
 अप्रियुक्त 702
 अप्रियुक्त- 267
 अप्रियुक्त- 253
 अप्रियुक्त 113
 अप्रियुक्त 385
 अप्रियुक्त 820

आक्षेपो निरु 760
 आचतुर्दश 463
 आचारद्वय 160
 आचारण व- 171
 आचार्यस्य 481
 आशय वि 701
 आटपान निरु 291
 आहत विनि 801
 आषर्वणेन 802
 आदिदार्थ- 586
 आदयार् 726
 आदय्यात् 521
 आदाने वा 911
 अ दी तु कारण 322
 आयादही 62
 आयौ तु विरुधे 588
 आयाता यत् 529
 आयन विरुधो 518
 आयनस हत 302
 अ धि दुष्टेन 528
 आधिष्य प्युक्ता 732
 आधिमोक्ष- 801
 आधिम द 524
 आधिमैक द्वयो- 517
 आधीकृत तु 523
 आपक रूपा 498
 आपकाल तु 639
 आपकृतदत्ते 569
 आपा शुद्ध 347
 आम वनेन 780
 आमशुद्धे 412
 आसर्थ विधि- 674
 आसाय 9
 अमूर्ति 341
 आरक्षयि 513
 अरम्भहृत् 832
 अरम्भात्मक 110
 आरम्भे प्रथम 900
 आरम्भ सत्य 876
 अहंतयोग 651

आवदपति 33
 आवेष तु 104
 अवेष प्र- 210
 आनय 13 831
 आधित्यद्वय 574
 अहन प्राप्नुम 55
 अहुरदि 920
 आश्रय 110
 आवेषय 106
 आतच्छाया 105
 आहृयुक्त 617
 आहर्ता भुक्ति- 323
 आहर्ता मयते 319
 आहारक ले 562
 अहृतम 202
 आहृतसह 100
 आहृय स क्षिण 345
 आहृय पर 944
 आहृय क्षीयन 573
 अहनाद 199
 इतरावधे 90
 इतरावधे 434
 उक्त मुद्रिकर 565
 उतादस्तरे 709
 उक्त तु 392
 उक्तोयै साधिनो 370
 उक्त सावधान 408
 उक्तपा सर्व 672
 उक्तद्वय 84
 उक्ततातर्गत 193
 उक्तमयु 226
 उक्तमयु च 231
 उक्तार्थ तु 536
 उक्त उक्तवि 251
 उक्त चैवे 857
 उक्त दयति 28
 उक्तारवि यो 103
 उक्तार्था 65
 उक्त चैव 882
 उक्तमुक्त 341

उदित स्वार 884 A
 उद्वारे तु 785
 उद्वारित ततो 745
 उद्वारद्वय 591
 उद्वारतां तु 800
 उद्वारता 832
 उद्वार सर्व 110
 उद्वारनैव 464
 उद्वारि कट 151
 उद्वारित तु 808
 उद्वारितविधि 542
 उद्वारविधौ 644
 उद्वारय 821
 उद्वारय 745
 उद्वारित 340
 उद्वारित वा 680
 उद्वारित 962
 उद्वारित 104
 उद्वारिका- 633
 उद्वारमाण 74
 उद्वारित 200
 उद्वारित 876
 उद्वारित 801
 उद्वारित 401
 उद्वारित तु 898
 उद्वारित 806
 उद्वारित 803
 उद्वारित तु 900
 उद्वारित 502
 उद्वारित 817
 उद्वारित 657
 उद्वारित 514
 उद्वारित 850
 उद्वारित 848
 उद्वारित 819
 उद्वारित पुत्रात् 549
 उद्वारित 403
 उद्वारित 365
 उद्वारित 398
 उद्वारित 572

चेतोर्ध्वं मुख्य- 634
 चैरिण वा 811
 चौरवृष्टा- 182
 चरिहन् 816
 छर्धम-येन 309
 छर्दिमन्- 784
 छिपादत्त 822
 छेदने चोत्तमो 781
 जह्मन स्यात् 616
 ज ननाम- 800
 जयपत्र ततो 476
 जयमेधा- 111
 जाति सहा 127
 जातिभक्षण 72
 जात्य ध- 550
 जित व समिक- 040
 जित 311 178
 जितधैर 172
 जायतादपि 675
 जीवद्विभाग 843
 जीविरथा पति- 915
 जायन्त्यापि 116
 जेष्ठर्द्धपात् 937
 जेष्ठेन वर्त- 162
 ज्ञातिसम्बन्ध- 628
 ज्ञायादीनन्तु- 702
 ज्ञाना प्रत्य- 699
 ज्ञाना भिद्युत 914
 ज्ञाना लंघ्या 418
 ज्ञाना लोचनार्ति 604
 ज्ञाना प्रत्य 104
 ज्ञाना लामरत 184
 ज्ञाना लान् 23
 ज्ञाना लान् 819
 ज्ञाना लान्- 769
 ज्ञाना लान् 424
 ज्ञाना लान्- 298
 ज्ञाना लान्- 913
 ज्ञाना लान् 17
 ज्ञाना लान्- 514

तत्तारय- 22
 तत्तुर्ध्वं 708
 तत्तुर्ध्वप- 274
 तत्तुर्ध्वद्वानि 433
 तत्तुर्ध्वस्य द्वि 16
 तत्तुर्ध्वं च 714
 तत्तुर्ध्वं 158
 तत्तुर्ध्वं सोदय 528
 तत्तुर्ध्वं तु 876
 तत्तुर्ध्वं च 79
 तत्तुर्ध्वं साहित्य 779
 तत्तुर्ध्वं साधु- 14
 तत्तुर्ध्वं रचनादीत 809
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 719
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 121
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 729
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 213
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 254
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 323
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 567
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 286
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 285
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 687
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 272
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 793
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 852
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 787
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 276
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 308
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 786
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 676
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 98
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 695
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 312
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 691
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 401
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 391
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 816
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 926
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 360

तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 927
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 487
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु नागु लो 421
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु नागु लो 420
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु- 784
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु- 767
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु- 967
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 111
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 959
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 104
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु- 608
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 847
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु- 913
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 129
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 808
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 346
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 848
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 594
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु- 515
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु- 558
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 361
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 348
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 807
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु- 889
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 861
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 743
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 88
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु- 460
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 470
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु- 451
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 636
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 807
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु- 617
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 121
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 780
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 5
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु- 45
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 50
 तत्तुर्ध्वं नागु 589

क्रियेन तु 499
 क्रियासिद्धि-284
 क्रियाशिलस- 268
 क्रियरवद्वत् 286
 क्रये लेख्य 238
 क्रनुयय- 807
 क्रतिद्वयायेन 872
 एक एव प्रमाण 351
 एक चेद्वद्वो 708
 एकक्रिया- 518
 एकच्छायाय-538
 एकच्छायाधिते 537
 द्वद्विनि- 632
 दूरपादे च 678
 दूरभावा- 708
 एकरूपा 938
 एकाद्या- 68
 एकाध्याना 829
 एकात्वेनैव 490
 एकवृत्त्यय 112
 एकवि लिखित 513
 एवैक वादयेत् 395
 एवो पदमयेत् 747
 एवो कर्मायाः 864
 एतत्सर्वं विता 866
 एतत्सर्वं प्रदा- 543
 एतत्सर्वं विनाये 877
 एतत्कृत- 185
 एतद्वय 823
 एतत्प्रमाणं 260
 एतद्विधाधन 878
 एतानि वारि- 205
 एत गृहपाय- 848
 एताभिः 950
 एतच्चैकामिदो- 367
 एतवामय- 481
 एतच्चैकामिदो- 429
 एते एतामय- 852
 एते समय- 969
 एतेनैव गुणे- 11

एतानि निमुचानां 430
 एव चोत्तरा 973
 एव तत्र 42
 एव दुष्ट 279
 एव धर्मासन- 475
 एवं धर्मो 684
 एव वृत् 87
 एव प्रत्ययि- 277
 एव प्रय- 18
 एव विचारयन् 421
 एवमास्यान् 803
 एव एव विधि- 910
 एव दण्डो हि 963
 एवाम-धतयो 338
 एव वादेषु 432
 एवमेवैकाल 820
 एवमेवैकाल 466
 एव यवनां 858
 एवामात तु 879
 एवामात दूतैः 151
 एवामातकन 881
 एवामातकन 543
 एवामातकन 880
 एवामातकन 704
 एवामातकन 781
 एवामातकन 8
 एवामातकन 740
 एवामातकन 586
 एवामातकन 585
 एवामातकन 857
 एवामातकन 480
 एवामातकन 643
 एवामातकन 706
 एवामातकन 102, 490
 एवामातकन 493
 एवामातकन 186
 एवामातकन 187
 एवामातकन 647
 एवामातकन 727
 एवामातकन 757

एवामातकन 831
 एवामातकन 822
 एवामातकन 211
 एवामातकन 718
 एवामातकन 432
 एवामातकन 81
 एवामातकन 854
 एवामातकन 216
 एवामातकन 80
 एवामातकन 476
 एवामातकन 86
 एवामातकन 871
 एवामातकन 337
 एवामातकन 494
 एवामातकन 140
 एवामातकन 145
 एवामातकन 147
 एवामातकन 150
 एवामातकन 820
 एवामातकन 436
 एवामातकन 801
 एवामातकन 153
 एवामातकन 88
 एवामातकन 552
 एवामातकन 224
 एवामातकन 533
 एवामातकन 80
 एवामातकन 507
 एवामातकन 185
 एवामातकन 741
 एवामातकन 542
 एवामातकन 512
 एवामातकन 60
 एवामातकन 825
 एवामातकन 750
 एवामातकन 625
 एवामातकन 855
 एवामातकन 85
 एवामातकन 58
 एवामातकन 496

कृत्वा 82	क्षिप्ते तु 443	कृत्वा 815
कृत्वा 805	क्षेत्रे चन्द्रि 785	कुरुमा 701
कृत्वा विनीत- 874	क्षेत्रे साधारण 889	कुरुमावि 85
कृत्वा 357	क्षेत्रे 749	कुरुमा 834
कृत्वा 863	क्षेत्रे 734	कुरुमा 848
कृत्वा 858	क्षेत्रे 469	कुरुमा 429
कृत्वा 425	क्षेत्रे 705	कुरुमा 823
कृत्वा 168	क्षेत्रे 664	कुरुमा 604
कृत्वा 200	क्षेत्रे 859	कुरुमा 518
कृत्वा 659	क्षेत्रे 789	कुरुमा 505
कृत्वा 710	क्षेत्रे 822 A	कुरुमा 508
कृत्वा 270	क्षेत्रे 272	कुरुमा 358
कृत्वा 283	क्षेत्रे 10	कुरुमा 735
कृत्वा 24	क्षेत्रे 682	कुरुमा 828
कृत्वा 879	क्षेत्रे 774	कुरुमा 814
कृत्वा 503	क्षेत्रे 675	कुरुमा 728
कृत्वा 492	क्षेत्रे 443	कुरुमा 864
क्षेत्रे 87	क्षेत्रे 806	कुरुमा 809
क्षेत्रे 426	क्षेत्रे 670	कुरुमा 809
क्षेत्रे 126	क्षेत्रे 455	कुरुमा 250
क्षेत्रे 592	क्षेत्रे 63	कुरुमा 809
क्षेत्रे 709	क्षेत्रे 101	कुरुमा 001
क्षेत्रे 707	क्षेत्रे 756	कुरुमा 450
क्षेत्रे 31	क्षेत्रे 876	कुरुमा 712
क्षेत्रे 221	क्षेत्रे 841	कुरुमा 424
क्षेत्रे 390	क्षेत्रे 230	कुरुमा 500
क्षेत्रे 223	क्षेत्रे 275	कुरुमा 889
क्षेत्रे 415	क्षेत्रे 736	कुरुमा 461
क्षेत्रे 148	क्षेत्रे 749	कुरुमा 812
क्षेत्रे 688	क्षेत्रे 863	कुरुमा 508
क्षेत्रे 687	क्षेत्रे 500	कुरुमा 681
क्षेत्रे 686	क्षेत्रे 150	कुरुमा 254
क्षेत्रे 783	क्षेत्रे 179	कुरुमा 337
क्षेत्रे 698	क्षेत्रे 407	कुरुमा 824
क्षेत्रे 827	क्षेत्रे 826	कुरुमा 325
क्षेत्रे 880	क्षेत्रे 834	कुरुमा 176
क्षेत्रे 807	क्षेत्रे 813	कुरुमा 234
क्षेत्रे 718	क्षेत्रे 763	कुरुमा 236
क्षेत्रे 126	क्षेत्रे 898	कुरुमा 631
क्षेत्रे 458	क्षेत्रे 843	कुरुमा 827

दनोपचार- 829
 दूषण स्मृतियो- 247
 दूषणेनिष्ठ- 759
 दूषिते पत्रके 283
 दूषते च 998
 दूष्यमान 841
 दूष्यमाना 842
 दृष्टान्तत्वेन 915
 दृष्टिपात 763
 दृष्टे पत्रे 299
 देय सन्निधौ 559
 देय पुत्रकृत 879
 देय प्रतिभूत 844
 देय मार्गकृत- 578
 देय नयेति 180
 देयाप्रदान 30
 देवतास्नान- 458
 देवमाधन- 844
 देवा काल धन 399
 देवकालविहीनम् 138
 देवकामधन- -118
 देवपाडाये 230
 देवपुत्र- 47
 देवदेव 127
 देवस्थिपा 629
 देवस्य जाते 884 A
 देवस्थान- 37
 देवस्थान- 48
 देवाचारविज्ञ 270
 देवाचारविज्ञ- 252
 देवाचारानु 268
 देवाचारेण चार्वाक 477
 देवाचारेण दाम्पा 583
 देवद्वय- 787
 देवराजकृत दीव 162
 देवराजकृता- 593
 देवराजकृती 161
 देवराज्ये 224
 देविकी वा 223
 दीवराज 35

दोषानुरूप 208
 दूत नैव तु 223
 दूने समाह्वये 228
 द्विविधाई 557
 द्रव्य गृहीणा यद्वेस्व 309
 द्रव्य गृहीत्या वृद्धवर्ष 516
 द्रव्यस्य 700
 द्रव्यदत्त 576
 द्वयोर्विवादे 734
 द्वादशाह- 685
 द्वादशार्थ 226
 द्विगुण तु 699
 द्विगुणारत्नस्य 746
 द्विजातिः 118
 द्विजानां 15
 द्वितीयेदनि 200
 द्वितीयेदं दत्त 699
 द्विपक्षो द्वादश 790
 द्विपरामर्श- 694
 द्विपदे ■
 द्विपदे सा 216
 द्वी सप्तिकी 373
 द्वादशार्थ 851
 धन पत्र- 882
 धनदानाह 479
 धनमेवमिध 880
 धनिवत्पौत्र- 273
 धनिकेन 281
 धर्मशास्त्रविज्ञेय 52
 धर्मशास्त्रम्ये 32
 धर्मशास्त्रार्थकृत- 57
 धर्मस्तु 39
 धर्मार्थे प्रीति- 818
 धर्मोद्भूत- 96
 धर्मोद्भूत- 580
 धर्म- 883
 धेनावनहुति 150
 धुव दूतात् 934
 ध्वजकृत 878
 न कर्तव्यो 109

न कथिदमि- 244, 411
 न कालद्वय 889
 न कर्त्तव्ये 923
 न क्षेप्यह- 467
 नक्षिनां वृत्तिनां 805
 नक्षत्रमात्र- 364
 न च तत्कारण 379
 न च मार्गकृत- 569
 न च याचेत 630
 न चारके 584
 न चार्थसिद्धि- 190
 न चैकनिक- 524
 न चैकनिक- 370
 न चैकनिक 190
 न च तु माधन 483
 न च रोप- 756
 न तत्त्व- 616
 न तत्त्व- 292
 न तत्त्व 18
 न तत्त्वान्येन 111
 न तु दाम्पा 659
 न दत्त तु 441
 न दत्तारण- 642
 न दत्ता दत्त 651
 न दिव्यैः साक्षिभि 808
 न देय हेतु 431
 न प्रमातु 21
 न दत्तादत्त- 400
 न मर्ता नैव 911
 न भर्ता 465
 न भोग कथये 380
 न भयानिहित 196
 न पूत्र 861
 नयेत्तु 290
 न राता तु 27
 नर्त्तमानायेव 636
 न लेखकेन 277
 न लेखयति 139
 न लोहसिद्धि- 424
 न लोहसु 414

नटरा ने- 832	निर्दोष ने 855	न्यायेनाक्षय 28
न त तं प्रभु- 730	निर्दोष श्रेष्ठ 297	न्यायदास 604
न तत्र हेतु 368	निर्धना बन्धने 966	न्यायादक 586
न तत्र साक्षात्- 369	निर्धना प्रभ- 870	न स पश्चिम 150
न स्त्रीये 497	निर्धन- 587	न स पश्चिम 222
न रत्नो न च 114	निर्धन- 843	न स पश्चिम 188
न हीनपदा 97	निर्धन- 721	न स पश्चिम 189
नानानेन दि 741	निर्धन- 205	न स पश्चिम 494
नानानेन 278, 380	निर्धन- 800	न स पश्चिम 220
नानानेन- 614	निर्धन- 753	न स पश्चिम- 213
नानानेन 697	निर्धन- 124	न स पश्चिम 420
नानानेन 678	निर्धन- 201	न स पश्चिम- 332
नानानेन 678	निर्धन- 161	न स पश्चिम 102 490
नानानेन- 26	निर्धन- 88	न स पश्चिम 507
नानानेन 51	निर्धन- 949	न स पश्चिम- 709
नानानेन- 552	निर्धन- 769	न स पश्चिम- 846
नानानेन- 980	निर्धन- 744	न स पश्चिम- 835
नानानेन- 662	निर्धन- 409	न स पश्चिम 928
नानानेन 116	निर्धन- 479	न स पश्चिम 282
नानानेन 875	निर्धन- 434	न स पश्चिम 392
नानानेन 116	निर्धन- 34	न स पश्चिम 671
नानानेन 614	निर्धन- 234	न स पश्चिम 362
नानानेन- 488	निर्धन- 34	न स पश्चिम 64
नानानेन 775	निर्धन- 355	न स पश्चिम 826
नानानेन 593	निर्धन- 528	न स पश्चिम- 862
नानानेन 500	निर्धन- 430	न स पश्चिम 833
नानानेन 184	निर्धन- 458	न स पश्चिम 504
नानानेन- 119	निर्धन- 49	न स पश्चिम 246
नानानेन- 950	निर्धन- 293	न स पश्चिम 728
नानानेन 531	निर्धन- 115	न स पश्चिम 698
नानानेन 445	निर्धन- 548	न स पश्चिम- 3
नानानेन 33	निर्धन- 318	न स पश्चिम 2 6
नानानेन 652	निर्धन- 202	न स पश्चिम 605
नानानेन 204	निर्धन- 160	न स पश्चिम 203
नानानेन 114	निर्धन- 771	न स पश्चिम 704
नानानेन- 289	निर्धन- 845	न स पश्चिम 5
नानानेन 41	निर्धन- 70	न स पश्चिम- 816
नानानेन 259	निर्धन- 77	न स पश्चिम 264
नानानेन- 400	निर्धन- 38	न स पश्चिम 294
नानानेन 6-9	निर्धन- 139	न स पश्चिम 886

पश्चादात्म- 618
 पाण्डुरा न 181
 पाप्यो । ४२ 452
 पाद्व्य २८- 05
 पार्थिव 412
 पितरो ज्ञात- 839
 पिता ४५ 363
 पिता स्वतः 468
 पितृभूमवती 425
 पितृप्रेताम् 128
 पितृप्रां येव 910
 पितृमातृपति- 902
 पितृणां सुदुभि- 551
 विध्य विपर्व- 849
 पितृर्षे विद्य 559
 पित्रा हृ- 555
 पित्रा मुक्त तु 326
 पित्रा भाषायया 903
 पीडयत् सर्व- 526
 पीडयेत् शरी 589
 पीडनेनोप- 585
 पुतां च पीडये 844
 पुत्र्यानि पाव- 759
 पुत्र्यानि तु 859
 पुत्र्यानि तु 589
 पुत्र्यानि तु 581
 पुत्र्यानि 672
 पुत्रे राज्य 872
 पुत्रे तदभावे 502
 पुत्रस्तत्र 445
 पुत्रा गृहीत 179
 पुत्रा मया 178
 पुत्राणि 225
 पुत्र्यानीति 780
 पुत्रे दत्ता 677
 पुत्र्यानिचि- 165
 पुत्र्यानि स्वमात्रेण 131
 पुत्र्यानि 81
 पुत्र्यानि 189
 पुत्र्यानि 159

पूर्वपक्षो भवेत् 122
 पूर्ववादी किरा 183
 पूर्ववादयि 215
 पूर्वाह्न ज्ञात 450
 पूर्वभाष 243
 पूर्वोक्त दृष्टयेन स्यात् 944
 पूर्वोक्तादुपपत्तेय च 946
 पूर्वोक्तो पातु- 581
 पूर्वोक्त च 840
 पूर्वोक्त तु 556
 पूर्वोक्त समान 839
 पूर्वोक्त 845 A
 पूर्वोक्त च 618
 पूर्वोक्त वदन 939
 पूर्वोक्त वा 615
 पूर्वोक्त निकषात् 724
 पूर्वोक्त सर्व 668
 पूर्वोक्त 931
 पूर्वोक्त सादृ 229
 पूर्वोक्तकुल- 347
 पूर्वोक्तः 2
 पूर्वोक्तानि- 821
 पूर्वोक्त वा 810
 पूर्वोक्तादित्वादि 885
 पूर्वोक्त 16
 पूर्वोक्त गृह- 752
 पूर्वोक्त 499
 पूर्वोक्तादीन्- 141
 पूर्वोक्ताय 109
 पूर्वोक्त तदर्थ 182
 पूर्वोक्त मया 177
 पूर्वोक्तो तु 383
 पूर्वोक्ताय 938
 पूर्वोक्तप्रस्तावना 783
 पूर्वोक्त मयस्ता वा 804
 पूर्वोक्तमस्तु 40
 पूर्वोक्त वक्तव्य 191
 पूर्वोक्तादी न 95
 पूर्वोक्तादी भवे- 335
 पूर्वोक्तादी यथा 409

प्रतिवादा स 80
 प्रतिवाद द्वाद- 333
 प्रतिशुद्ध्या- 643
 प्रत्यक्ष 82
 प्रत्यक्ष दृष्टये 388
 प्रत्यक्षमनु- 288
 प्रत्यक्षिनादिना 381
 प्रत्यक्षिनी 212
 प्रत्यक्षी च 377
 प्रत्यक्षैक 850
 प्रत्यक्षान- 820
 प्रत्यक्ष कारण पूर्व 191
 प्रत्यक्ष कारण दृष्टा-170
 प्रत्यक्ष शास्त्र- 488
 प्रमाण सभि- 942
 प्रमाण सव 408
 प्रमाणदत्ता 51
 प्रमाणमन 804
 प्रमाणाय हि 175
 प्रमाणेन तु 934
 प्रमाणेन स्मृत 318
 प्रमाणेना- 248
 प्रमाणेन 241
 प्रमाण 792
 प्रमाणे 25
 प्रमाण वा 203
 प्रमाण कुत 920
 प्रमाणाय 801
 प्रमाणार्थ- 378
 प्रमाण न 884
 प्रमाणाय 838
 प्रमाणायित्त 486
 937
 प्रमाण वक्तिरर्थ 862
 प्रमाणायित्वा यत् 721
 प्रमाणायित्वाये 679
 प्रमाणायित्वा 731
 प्रमाणेन 620
 प्रमाणायित्वा- 441
 प्रमाण दाय- 940

- प्रस्तुतादस्य 187
 प्रस्तुतायोप— 381
 माकारं भेदे- 809
 प्राक्तनस्य 675
 प्राद्वयि स च 245
 प्राद्विवाहो 70
 प्राद्विवाको निघु- 342
 प्रागदस्याप- 804
 प्राणसस्य- 646
 प्राणायवे तु 482
 प्राणान्तिक- 232
 प्रातस्तथाय 53
 प्रातिभास्य तु 689
 प्रातिभास्य- 561
 प्रातिष्ठाप्यप्रस्तानां दिव्य
 495
 प्रातिष्ठाप्यप्रस्तानां नि 433
 प्रातः कालेन 303
 प्रातः किर्षीस्तु 804
 प्रातःकाले 607
 प्रातःमेतेस्तु 631
 प्राप्नुयात्साहस पूर्वमात्रे
 660
 प्राप्नुयात्साहस पूर्वं तरकात्
 718
 प्राप्नुयात्साहस पूर्वं द्रव्य
 807
 प्राप्नुयात्साहस पूर्वमा- 527
 प्राप्नुयात्साहस पूर्वम्- 590
 प्राथमिर्च च 472
 प्रायो दासी- 720
 प्रीक्षा दध तु 597
 प्रीतिरप न 505
 प्रीत्या निरुष्ट- 608
 प्रेष्य बाहुनि- 423
 प्रेषितस्य तु 815 A
 प्रेषितस्या- 545
 प्रेषितस्या- 480
 प्रेषित उद्धृत 539
 प्रेष्य पुप च 760
 बन्धीयादस्य- 809
 बन्धुदत्त तु 918
 बन्धुतापद्धत 888
 बन्धुनामयगामि 865
 बन्धुनामपि 888
 बन्धुनाम 657
 बन्धुनाम 627
 बन्धुनाम 781
 बन्धुनाम 229
 बन्धुनाम 137
 बन्धुनाम 408
 बन्धुनाम 750
 बन्धुनाम 627
 बन्धुनाम 726
 बन्धुनाम 574
 बन्धुनाम 845 A
 बन्धुनाम 369
 बन्धुनाम 330
 बन्धुनाम 331
 बन्धुनाम 1
 बन्धुनाम 99
 बन्धुनाम 11
 बन्धुनाम 717
 बन्धुनाम 660
 बन्धुनाम 87
 बन्धुनाम 449
 बन्धुनाम 404
 बन्धुनाम 200
 बन्धुनाम 597
 बन्धुनाम 917
 बन्धुनाम 446
 बन्धुनाम 885
 बन्धुनाम 205
 बन्धुनाम 645
 बन्धुनाम 749
 बन्धुनाम 900
 बन्धुनाम 804
 बन्धुनाम 578
 बन्धुनाम 807
 बन्धुनाम 546
 मर्षा प्रतिशुन 916
 मर्षादुष्ट 281
 मर्षादुष्ट- 625
 मर्षातिक्रम- 803
 मर्षातिक्रम 847
 मर्षातिक्रम 384
 मर्षातिक्रम 176
 मर्षातिक्रम 395
 मर्षातिक्रम 314
 मर्षातिक्रम 226
 मर्षातिक्रम 829
 मर्षातिक्रम 917
 मर्षातिक्रम 921
 मर्षातिक्रम 17
 मर्षातिक्रम 685
 मर्षातिक्रम 180
 मर्षातिक्रम 152
 मर्षातिक्रम 980
 मर्षातिक्रम 16
 मर्षातिक्रम 656
 मर्षातिक्रम 825
 मर्षातिक्रम 823
 मर्षातिक्रम 853
 मर्षातिक्रम 335
 मर्षातिक्रम 803
 मर्षातिक्रम 825
 मर्षातिक्रम 801
 मर्षातिक्रम 894
 मर्षातिक्रम 846
 मर्षातिक्रम 510
 मर्षातिक्रम 133
 मर्षातिक्रम 135
 मर्षातिक्रम 271
 मर्षातिक्रम 692
 मर्षातिक्रम 426
 मर्षातिक्रम 449
 मर्षातिक्रम 888
 मर्षातिक्रम 782
 मर्षातिक्रम 424
 मर्षातिक्रम 32

यथा श्रुतिं 183
 सर्वकामेन 547
 यथेधातो ह 709
 यथेधाविति 522
 मर्त्येदेति 312
 मरुते तिति- 717
 यदा मनि- 728
 मद्-योयो 339
 मदापातकमुक्तानां 427
 मदापातकमुनेषु 431
 मदापातकयोक्ता 772
 मासि विदत् 155
 मातापितृद्वय- 427
 मातापि पित्रि 851
 मानुषसु- 362
 मानवा. सप 823
 मानुषी तत्र 218
 मानुषी लेख्य- 218
 मायायोग- 83
 मायायो 401
 मायी विद्वति- 493
 मित्रादिषु 933
 मिष्या चैक- 189
 मिष्या तसु 167
 मिष्यामिष्योने दृश्य 278,
 330
 मिष्येत्तथा- 169
 मिष्योली च 245
 मुनय- 683
 मुख्या वैतामही 318
 मुदा वा 88
 मुदापदं 206
 मुनिता. तपथ 818
 मुनेर्द्वये 439
 मूल वा ताक्षिणी 157
 मुलानि वा तु 335
 मूलानयन- 615
 मूलं तदाधिक 816
 मूलं तद्वि- 689
 मूलं तपथ तु 803

मुखमेव 913
 मूल्यात्त्वत्प- 712
 मृतस्य 302
 मृते पितरि 537
 मृते मर्तरि सर्वत्र 924
 मृते मर्तरि वा 837
 मेखला त्रय 752
 मेदधोन्नाद 861
 मोदाप्रमादात् 775
 मोदादा यदि 192
 स्पृतिशक्त 111
 स्पृष्टकचकार- 848
 मा धावित- 374
 य ताही नैव 404
 य धर्म स्वाप- 88
 यं परंपरया 691
 यत्तु तोषाधिकं 903
 यत्तु त्रय 677
 यत्तुतासंहिते- 770
 यत्तुतास्य- 810
 यत्तुनलेखते 696
 यत्तु कर्माणि 111
 यत्तु धर्मो 78
 यत्तु नै भावित 408
 यत्तु स्वातारि- 770
 यत्तु स्वातोषं 238
 यत्तु द्विती 665
 यत्ताधिक्रियते 82
 यत्तोयो 492
 यत्तोयिद्विद्वते 462
 यथा काटीप- 883
 यथा क्षीरं 828
 यथागिषोम 619
 यथा यथा मवेद् 782
 यथा यथा विध्य- 859
 यथार्थमुक्त 192
 यथाईमेतात् 54
 यथा लेख्यनिधौ 263
 यथातत्त्व- 834
 यथातत्त्वत् 602

यथोक्तं तस्य 953
 यदा कुर्यात् 63
 यदा तु पति 661
 यदा तु सतिधता 269
 यदा त्वेव- 143
 यदा मूलप- 017
 यदा शुद्धा 409
 यदि तत्कार्य- 606
 यदि लब्ध 304
 यदि संभव- 468
 यदि स्वातुक्ति- 294
 यदि इव नैव 620
 यदि छादाव- 590
 यदि हेतुतरे 912
 यदेवमाह 177
 यदत्त यद्वर्त 464
 यद्वर्त दत्त- 864
 यदेवं पितुमि- 858
 यद्वर्त तत्त्वत् 040
 यद्वर्तयोग्यो- 843
 यद्वर्त- 520
 यद्वर्तार्थ- 87
 यद्वर्तो दत्तवै 832
 यद्वर्तवै 210
 यदेवो मातुषी 218
 यद्वर्त 176
 यद्व-प दान- 879
 यद्वर्त- 804
 यद्वर्त 136
 यद्वर्त तत्त्वत् 757
 यद्वर्त कार्य- 872
 यद्वर्त न 713
 यद्वर्त सर्व- 821
 यद्वर्त 828
 यद्वर्तवै- 106
 यद्वर्तवै- 184
 यद्वर्तवै- 905
 यद्वर्तवै- 819
 यद्वर्तवै 111
 यद्वर्तवै 725

यस्य दोषस्य 46	यो याचितवन्मादाय न 610	हृद्योपे चोते 317
यस्य दोषस्य 504	यार्थिन य 170	हृद्योपे चोप 509
यस्य दोषस्य 116	या विद्यमान 570	हृद्योपे त उते 8.6
यस्य यो 980	योविन्द 677	छन्दोना स 850
यस्य बाधप्रति 655	या हीनमाकरोन 209	हृद्योपे 146
यस्य बाध- 123	या तद्विषय 417	हृद्योपे 656
यस्य दश- 127	यस्य निर्गमन 314	छन्दोपार्थ 700
यस्य यं केन 540	यस्यदीर्घा 129	छिन्नित तत् 287
यावन्मात्र 28 103	यस्यार्थ- 115	छिन्नित मुक्त 564
यस्मिन्मात्र 895	यस्यार्थ 258	छिन्नित लिखितेन 189
यस्मिन्मार्थ- 600	यस्यार्थ 945	छिन्नित मासि 214
यस्यमान- 805 808	यस्यार्थ 946	छिन्नित साधन 212
यस्यमानो न 603	यस्य वेति 422	छिन्नित साक्षिणी 818
या तु कार्यस्य 618	यस्यार्थ- 670	छिन्नितस्येति 910
यावन्मात्र 924	यस्यार्थ 268	छिन्नित तु 48
यावन्मात्र 560	यस्यार्थ 477	छिन्नित ध्व- 340
यावन्मात्र 563	यस्य वेति- 716	छिन्नित प्रकृतं 428
यावन्मात्र 651	यस्यप्रत्यय 677	कथं प्र- 95
यावन्मात्र 164	यस्यार्थकेन 831	कथं प्र- 197
या स्वयम् 673	यस्यार्थ 687	कथं प्र- 249
युक्तिवि- 230	यस्यार्थ 981	कथं प्र- 262
युक्तिवि- 671	यस्यार्थ 24	कथं प्र- 282
युक्तिवि- 28	यस्यार्थकेन 826	कथं प्र- 303
युक्तिवि- 237	यस्यार्थकेन 829	कथं प्र- 202
युक्तिवि- 893	यस्यार्थकेन 829	कथं प्र- 307
यस्य पुत्र 743	यस्यार्थकेन 829	कथं प्र- 878
यस्य कार्यस्य 407	यस्यार्थकेन 829	कथं प्र- 306
यस्य ते दूता 280	यस्यार्थकेन 829	कथं प्र- 268
यस्य दोष 485	यस्यार्थकेन 829	कथं प्र- 827
यस्य दोष 822	यस्यार्थकेन 829	कथं प्र- 739
यस्यार्थ 701	यस्यार्थकेन 829	कथं प्र- 359
यस्यार्थ 324	यस्यार्थकेन 829	कथं प्र- 222
यस्यार्थ 603	यस्यार्थकेन 829	कथं प्र- 214
यस्यार्थकेन 855	यस्यार्थकेन 829	कथं प्र- 413
यस्यार्थकेन 773	यस्यार्थकेन 829	कथं प्र- 859
यस्यार्थकेन 589	यस्यार्थकेन 829	कथं प्र- 16
यस्यार्थकेन 535	यस्यार्थकेन 829	कथं प्र- 776
यस्यार्थकेन 91	यस्यार्थकेन 829	कथं प्र- 68
यो याचितवन्मादाय न 502	यस्यार्थकेन 829	कथं प्र- 621
	यस्यार्थकेन 829	कथं प्र- 478

ERRATA

N B Misprints that would be easily detected have not been shown

Page	Verse	Correct	Incorrect
1	10	नस्क	नस्के
4	83	राज्ञापचादित	राज्ञा प्रचीदित
11	65	अभापानो	अभापानो
19	120	मृहीतमृगो	मृहीतमृगो
24	163	—गोतार नभियुक्ता	—ये ताम मेयुक्ता
30	216	धरादि—	कपादि—
33	240	परिहारवेत्	परिधमवेत्
34	271	सत्तनोपधि०	सत्तनोपाधि०
44	337	प्रज्ञापनामेद	प्रज्ञापना मेद
46	348	नोःष्टव्याव-	नोःष्टव्याव
56	444	धिरोग-व	धिरोगान
56	445	दष्टभेत्	दष्टभेत्
58	445	दशचिह्न—	दशचिह्न—
59	466	पिता स्वतः च	पिताऽस्वतः च
59	472	दण्डश्च	दण्ड च
62	499	चर्चिह्न	चर्चिह्नम्
64	510	कलकटाविहस्य	कलकटाविहस्य
64	520	बो विषमाम	बो विषमाम
65	522	युह	म य
69	735	साम-तमादे-काम ते	साम तमादेऽकाम ते
71	745	स्मृता	स्मृत
71	747	समप्रदित	समप्रदिता.
72	755	अनिहदा	अनिहदो
100	824	प्रकृष्टा पिह—	प्रकृष्टाग्निह—
101	833	—वात नुमोदक	—वपननुमोदक
116	901	विशेषधन—	विशेषादेव—
148	170	'Adharya' means	Adharya
156	207n	'weakness	means 'weakness'
		fate	ate

समनयान् 717
 समविषयक वा 870
 समनयान् 621
 समनयान् यद्वत् 630
 समनयान् यद्वत् 894
 समनयान् यद्वत् 700
 समनयान् 315
 समनयान् 707
 समनयान् 707
 समनयान् 315
 समनयान् 787
 समनयान् 287
 समनयान् 093
 समनयान् 143
 समनयान् 682
 समनयान् 676
 समनयान् 689
 समनयान् 079
 समनयान् 814
 समनयान् 217
 समनयान् 217
 समनयान् 742
 समनयान् 341
 समनयान् 000
 समनयान् 311
 समनयान् 86
 समनयान् 117
 समनयान् 700
 समनयान् 417
 समनयान् 474
 समनयान् 07
 समनयान् 71
 समनयान् 987
 समनयान् 643
 समनयान् 000
 समनयान् 010
 समनयान् 041
 समनयान् 474
 समनयान् 725
 समनयान् 900

सर्वे द्वियुग- 210
 सर्वे द्वियुग 437
 सर्वे द्वियुग 422
 सर्वे द्वियुग 602
 सर्वे द्वियुग 241
 सर्वे द्वियुग 599
 सर्वे द्वियुग 857
 सर्वे द्वियुग 207
 सर्वे द्वियुग 529
 सर्वे द्वियुग 912
 सर्वे द्वियुग 09
 सर्वे द्वियुग 50
 सर्वे द्वियुग 19
 सर्वे द्वियुग 55
 सर्वे द्वियुग 57
 सर्वे द्वियुग 705
 सर्वे द्वियुग 371
 सर्वे द्वियुग 401
 सर्वे द्वियुग 824
 सर्वे द्वियुग 403
 सर्वे द्वियुग 228
 सर्वे द्वियुग 309
 सर्वे द्वियुग 375
 सर्वे द्वियुग 249
 सर्वे द्वियुग 207
 सर्वे द्वियुग 382
 सर्वे द्वियुग 278
 सर्वे द्वियुग 540
 सर्वे द्वियुग 340
 सर्वे द्वियुग 240
 सर्वे द्वियुग 473
 सर्वे द्वियुग 276
 सर्वे द्वियुग 405
 सर्वे द्वियुग 395
 सर्वे द्वियुग 319
 सर्वे द्वियुग 219
 सर्वे द्वियुग 434
 सर्वे द्वियुग 607
 सर्वे द्वियुग 125
 सर्वे द्वियुग 199

साधुमूल- 25
 साधुमूल 30
 साधुमूल 168
 साधुमूल 397
 साधुमूल 550
 साधुमूल 706
 साधुमूल 201
 साधुमूल 735
 साधुमूल 746
 साधुमूल 192
 साधुमूल 222
 साधुमूल 837
 साधुमूल 796
 साधुमूल 182
 साधुमूल 885
 साधुमूल 672
 साधुमूल 302
 साधुमूल 731
 साधुमूल 760
 साधुमूल 257, 301
 साधुमूल 471
 साधुमूल 8
 साधुमूल 884
 साधुमूल 883
 साधुमूल 894
 साधुमूल 854
 साधुमूल 171
 साधुमूल 183
 साधुमूल 808
 साधुमूल 808
 साधुमूल 835
 साधुमूल 2
 साधुमूल 650
 साधुमूल 306
 साधुमूल 418
 साधुमूल 351
 साधुमूल 070
 साधुमूल 017
 साधुमूल 271
 साधुमूल 508

- घोषु वृत्ते- 830
 स्थावरं वद्- 737
 स्त्रीसङ्गे षादसे 397
 स्थानघटा- 209
 स्थावरे विख्या- 311
 स्थावरेषु विवादेषु दष्टं—
 128
 स्थावरेषु विवादेषु दिव्या-
 240
 स्नेहादप्रान- 79
 स्मरसेचं 251
 स्मार्तकान्ते 321
 स्मार्तान्ते स्मार्तान् 372
 स्मरामे दक्ष- 703
 स्वस्नानशंसना- 869
 स्वतन्त्रायामनो 715
 स्वदात्री यस्तु 723
 स्वदेशवातिनो 520
 स्वदेशोपि 504
 स्वदेशे वरय 815
 स्वमात्रेण 393
 स्वमात्रेण 392
 स्वयं कर्मणि 27
 स्वयं चापा- 839
 स्वामेदम् 386
 स्वर्गाते स्वामिने 922
 स्वाभोगे 605
 स्वस्याध्याः 142
 स्वशेषराधे 452
 स्वभावयद्भी 209
 स्वशक्त्या- 866
 स्वस्थेनात्तेन 566, 654
 स्वइस्तलेरुचं 250
 स्वानन्धं हि 553
 स्वाभिनं त 761
 स्वाभिवे नार्पणे- 683
 स्वामी तु 685
 स्वामी दत्ता 622
 स्वाम्यर्थे 878
 स्वार्थसिद्धौ 739
 स्वेष्ट्या व 642
 स्वेष्ट्यादेवं 629
 इत्यंत 73
 इन्द्रिन्द्रात् 808
 इत्यभयो- 662
 इत्यभ्यान् 835
 दितेषु चैव 978
 हीनयूथं 709
 हीनस्य मृदते 808
 हीने कर्मणि 101
 हीनो (ने) यदि 108
 हुक्कलः कात्तन 783
 हुत नष्ट च 887
 हुतं भय 788
 हेत्वदिभिरं 779
 हेमप्रमाण- 417

Page	Verse	Correct	Incorrect
163	211n	' while in the other two kinds... the plaintiff'	' while in the other two kinds ...the defendant'
185	353n	Omit the figure ' 354 ' and read ' This reading im- mediately after 'an- ornament etc ' in the preceding line	
220	520	as <i>adistā</i>	as <i>ārdistā</i>
234	566n	BU Mad. 340	SO-Mad 84
302	837n	' the father and 'auras son take four-ninths each'	' the father and 'auras son take one-fourth each'
304	850n	मंत्रसंकार	मंत्रसंकार
318	882	वास्तुविमाणे	वास्तुविमाणे

कात्यायनस्मृतिसारोद्धारः

(राजगुणा)

धिनीतः शास्त्रसंपन्नः कोशशौर्यसमन्वितः ।
ग्रहण्यो दानशीलः स्यात्सत्यधर्मपरो नृपः ॥१॥
स्तम्भोपतापपैशुन्यन्नापलक्रोधवर्जितः ।
प्रगल्भः सप्रतोद्गमः संभाषी प्रियदर्शनः ॥२॥
यश्चेन्द्रियं जितात्मानं धृतदण्डं विकारिणः ।
परीक्ष्यकारिणं धीरमत्यन्तं धीर्निर्पेयते ॥३॥

(राजधर्मा)

शौर्यविद्यार्थबाहुल्यात्प्रभुत्वाच्च विशेषतः ।
सदा चित्तं नरेन्द्राणां मोहमायाति कारणात् ॥४॥
तस्माच्चित्तं प्रयोद्धव्यं राजधर्मे सदा द्विजैः ।
पवित्रं परमं पुण्यं स्मृतिवाक्यं न लङ्घयेत् ॥५॥
वेदध्वनिप्रभावेण देवाः स्वर्गनिवासिनः ।
तेपि तत्र प्रमोदन्ते तृप्तास्तु द्विजपूजनात् ॥ ६ ॥
तस्माद्यत्नेन कर्तव्या द्विजपूजा सदा नृपे ।
तेन भूयोपि शक्रत्वं नरेन्द्रत्वं पुनः पुनः ॥ ७ ॥
सुराध्यक्षश्च्युतः स्वर्गाश्रृपरूपेण निष्ठति ।
कर्तव्यं तेन तन्नित्यं येन तत्त्वं समाप्नुयात् ॥ ८ ॥
आत्मीये संस्थिता धर्मे नृपा शक्रत्वमाप्नुयुः ।
अवीचिवासिनो ये तु व्यपेताधारिणः सदा ॥ ९ ॥
गच्छेत्सम्यगविज्ञाय वशः क्रोधस्य यो नृपः ।
वसेत्स नरकं घोरे कल्पार्धं तु न संशयः ॥ १० ॥

1 3 कृत्यकल्पतरु, वीर० (राजनीतिप्रकाश) pp 120 121

4-5 वीर० (राज०) p 136 कृत्यकल्पतरु

6 8 कृत्यकल्पतरु वीर० (राज०) p 139

॥ कृत्यकल्पतरु, वीर० (राज०) p 145

10 कृत्यकल्पतरु.

पतैरेव गुणैर्युक्तममात्यं कार्यचिन्तकम् ।
 ग्राह्यं तु प्रकुर्वीत नृपभक्तं कुलोद्बहम् ॥ ११ ॥
 मन्त्रिणो यत्र सभ्याश्च वेदाश्च प्रियवादिन ।
 राज्याद्धर्मात्सुखास्तत्र क्षिप्रं ह्रीयेत पार्थिवः ॥ १२ ॥
 न तस्य घचने कोपमेतेषां तु प्रवर्तयेत् ।
 यस्मादेते सदा वाच्यं न्याय्यं सुपरिनिष्ठितम् ॥ १३ ॥
 यत्र कर्माणि नृपति स्वयं पश्यति धर्मत ।
 तत्र साधुसमाचारा निचसेयु सुख प्रजाः ॥ १४ ॥
 प्रजानां रक्षणं नित्यं कण्टकानां च शोधनम् ।
 विजानां पूजनं चैव एतद्व्यं कृतो नृप ॥ १५ ॥
 भूस्वामी तु स्मृतो राजा नान्यद्व्यस्य सर्वदा ।
 तत्फलस्य हि पद्भागं प्राप्नुयाद्भान्ययेव तु ॥ १६ ॥
 भूतानां तन्निवासित्यात्स्वामित्य तेन कीर्तितम् ।
 तत्क्रिया बलिपद्भाग शुभाशुभनिमित्तजम् ॥ १७ ॥
 एवं प्रवर्तते यस्तु लोभं त्यक्त्वा नराधिप ।
 तस्य पुत्रा प्रजायन्ते राष्ट्र कोशश्च वर्धते ॥ १८ ॥
 अन्यथेन हि यो राष्ट्रात् करं वृद्धं च पार्थिव ।
 सस्यभारं च शुल्कं चाप्यादधीत स पापमाक् ॥ १९ ॥
 अर्धशास्त्रोक्तश्रुत्य धर्मशास्त्रोक्तमायजेत् ॥ २० ॥
 शुष्टस्यापि नेन्द्रेत्य तद्ग्राह्यं न विनाशयेत् ।
 न प्रजानुमतो यस्मादन्यायेषु प्रवर्तते ॥ २१ ॥
 अहोरेणार्थिने वस्तु राजा सम्यक् निवेदयेत् ।
 तत्तारयत्यनन्तं स्याद्धर्माय दानमीदृशम् ॥ २२ ॥
 न्यायेनाक्रम्य यद्व्यय रिपु निर्जित्य पार्थिव ।
 तच्छुद्धं तत्प्रदेयं शत्रून्वयोपहतं वचित् ॥ २३ ॥

11-13 इत्युक्त्यतः वीर० (राज०) p 178

14-16 कृत्यकल्पतरु, वीर० (राज०) p 254

16-17 इत्युक्त्यतः, वीर० (राज०) p 271

18-19 वीर० (राज०) p 276, इत्युक्त्यतः

॥ मेधा० on मनु० 7 1

21 वीर० (राज०) p 411, इत्युक्त्यतः

॥ 23 इत्युक्त्यतः

राजा पुरोहितं कुर्यादुदितं ब्राह्मणं हितम् ।
रुताध्ययनसंपन्नमनुजं मत्पवादिनम् ॥ २४ ॥

(व्यवहारलक्षणादि)

प्रयत्नसाध्ये विच्छिन्ने धर्माख्ये न्यायविस्तरे ।
साध्यमूलस्तु यो वादो व्यवहारः स उच्यते ॥२५॥
यि नानार्थेऽयं संदेहो हरणं हार उच्यते ।
नानासंदेहहरणाद् व्यवहार इति स्मृतः ॥२६॥
न राजा नु पशित्वेन धमलोमेव वा पुनः ।
स्वयं कार्याणि कुर्यात् नराणामयियादिनाम् ॥२७॥
उत्पादयति यो हिंसां देयं वा न प्रपच्छति ।
याचमानाय दौःशीत्यादाकृष्योसौ नृपापवा ॥२८॥
द्विपदे साध्यभेदात् पदाष्टदशतां गते ।
अष्टादश क्रियाभेदान्निष्ठान्यष्टसहस्रशः ॥२९॥
साध्यघादस्य मूलं स्वादादिना यन्निवेदितम् ।
देयाप्रदानं हिंसा चेत्युत्थानद्वयमुच्यते ॥३०॥
पूर्वपक्षश्चोत्तरं च प्रत्याकलितमेव च ।
क्रियापादश्च तेनार्यं बहुप्यात्समुदाहृतः ॥३१॥
धर्मशास्त्रार्थशास्त्रे तु स्फग्धयमुदाहृतम् ।
जयश्रीवायसायश्च द्वे फले समुदाहृते ॥३२॥

24 च. वि. p. 20.

25 अपरार्क p. 596, स्मृतिच. III p. 1, नीर. p. 5, परा. मा. III. p. 6.

26 अ. मा. p. 283, परा. मा. III. p. 7, कुङ्कु on मनु 8. 1. अ. मा. reads शिक्षति: for स्मृतः.

27 अ. मा. p. 285, योदरामन्द, कुङ्कु on मनु 8. 43. अ. मा. reads न वागमविवादिनम् for नराणामयियादिनाम्.

28 अ. मा. p. 285, अपरार्क p. 605.

29 स्मृतिच. III p. 3 (latter half only), परा मा. III. p. 20 (reads निष्ठान्यष्ट सहस्रशः).

30 स्मृतिच. III. p. 27.

31 अपरार्क p. 616, नीर. p. 59, स्मृतिच. III. p. 27.

32 स्मृतिच. III p. 27.

अप्रभुत्वं कृतं यत्र शुनिस्मृत्यनुमोदितम् ।
नान्यथा तत्पुनः कार्यं न्यायापेतं विवर्जयेत् ॥ ५१ ॥

(धर्माधिकरण)

धर्मशास्त्रविचारेण मूलसारनिवेदनम् ।
यथाधिक्रियते स्थाने धर्माधिकरणं हि तत् ॥ ५२ ॥
प्रातरत्थाय नृपतिं शोच कृत्वा समाहित ।
गुरुं ज्योतिषिदं वेद्यान्वेद्यान्यिमान्पुरोहितान् ॥ ५३ ॥
यथाहमेतान्संपूज्य तु पुष्पाभरणान्वरैः ।
अभिवन्द्य च गुरोर्दानं सुमुपांश्विशेत् समाम् ॥ ५४ ॥
यिनोत्तेपेयो नृपतिं स्वभां गत्वा समाहित ।
आसीनं प्रादमुखं स्थित्वा पश्येत्कार्याणि कार्थिणाम् ।
सह प्रेषिष्यदृक्ष्य मन्त्रदीक्ष्य मन्त्रिभिः ॥ ५५ ॥
सप्राद्विचारं मामास्य सम्राट्पुण्यपुरोहितः ।
ससभ्याः प्रेक्षको राजा स्वर्गे तिष्ठति धर्मतः ॥ ५६ ॥
सह नश्ये स्थिरयुक्ते प्राज्ञैर्मालिङ्गिजोचमे ।
धर्मशास्त्रार्थकुशलं रक्ष्यदास्यविदारदे ॥ ५७ ॥
कुलशील्ययोनृत्तानि सार्द्धं रमन्ततरे ।
यणिगिम्. स्वात्कृतिपर्यं कुलभूतेरधिष्ठितम् ॥ ५८ ॥

51 स्मृतिच० III p. 42 परा मा III p 22, वीर० p 11 (which reads धर्मशास्त्रादुत्तारेण अर्थशास्त्रावरोपणम्)

53-54 परा मा III p 22 These are ascribed to वृहस्पति by स्मृतिच० (III p 24)

55 स्मृतिच० III p 62 अथ मा II 278 (first two lines)

56 मिता० (on मा II 2), अथ मा II 278, स्मृतिच० III p. 30, परा मा. III p 31, वीर० p 41

57 मिता० (on मा II 2) अथ मा p 278, स्मृतिच० III p 33, वीर० p. 41 All except अथ मा read न तु मध्ये, अथ मा reads प्रज्ञायुते. for प्राज्ञैर्मालिङ्गि and पुनः for पुनः सारं p 87 has the half verso धर्मतः.

58 मिता० (on मा II 2), स्मृतिच० III p 38, परा मा III p 32, वीर० p 41, दशहरतत्त्व p 109 स्मृतिच० reads धर्म for दत्त.

श्रोतारो घषिजस्तत्र कर्तव्या न्यायदक्षिण ॥ ५९ ॥

(क ब द ज न काल)

समास्थानेषु पूर्वोक्ते कार्याणां निर्णयं नृप ।

कुर्याच्छास्त्रप्रणीतेन मागणामित्रवर्षण ॥ ६० ॥

दियस्तस्याष्टम भाग मुनः स कालत्रयं तु यत् ।

स कालो व्यवहारणां शास्त्रदृष्टं परं स्मृतं ॥ ६१ ॥

आचारान्नोष्ठभागाद्यदृष्टं भागत्रयं भवेत् ।

स कालो व्यवहारस्य शास्त्रे दृष्टो मनीषिभिः ॥ ६२ ॥

(त्राविविक्त)

यदा कुर्यान्न नृपति स्वयं कार्यचिन्तिर्णयम् ।

तदा तत्र नियुक्तात् मासस्य शास्त्रपारमम् ॥ ६३ ॥

वृत्तं कुलीनमभ्यस्यमनुज्ञेयम् र स्थिरम्

परम् भीकं धर्मिष्ठमपुत्रं गार्धवाञ्जितम् ॥ ६४ ॥

अकूरो मधुरं स्निग्धं शमायातो विवक्षुः ।

उत्साहवान्मुग्धश्च घादे योज्यो नृपेण तु ॥ ६५ ॥

एकशास्त्रमधीयाना न विद्यात्कार्यनिश्चयम् ।

तस्माद्द्विभागं कार्या विद्यादपूतमा वर्प ॥ ६६ ॥

59 स्मृतिच० III p 38, परं मा III p 31 वार० ॥ 41 स्मृतिच० reads
"यदिदक्षिणे"

60 अथ मा p 284 वार० p 28 अथ मा reads समस्थानं तु and शास्त्र
प्रमाणम्

61 अथ मा p 284 वीर० p 28 परं मा III p 28 अवधारितत्वं p 200
III अपराध p 601 स्मृतिच० III p 60

62 अथ मा p 279 स्मृतिच० III p 36 राज र p 18 वीर० p 33
अथ मा and राज० र read यदि शास्त्रवशात् या न परंपरावनिर्णयं
व्यवहारितत्वं p 193 reads यदा क यत्रचा नयम् (as अथ मा does)

63 मित० (on य II 3) स्मृतिच० III p 36 य मा p 279 वीर
p III मित० and य मा read दात कुलीनम्

64 स्मृतिच० III p 36 परं मा III 29 (not et de as क यत्रचा but
from स्मृ-यन्तर)

65 अपराध p 601 स्मृतिच० III p 36 राज र p 23 वीर p 33
अपराध reads एक संसमक्षाने यो न and राज र reads एवं शास्त्रं
राज र reads तस्मद्द्वयं वापि निदानात्परा

कात्यायनस्मृतिसापेक्षार

शास्त्रेण निन्दितं त्वर्यमुरयो राघा प्रचोदितः ।
 आवेदयति यः पूर्वं स्तोमनः स उदाहृत ॥३३॥
 नृपेणैव नियुक्तो य परदोषमवेक्षितुम् ।
 नृपस्य सूचयेज्ज्ञात्वा सूचक स उदाहृतः ॥३४॥
 (धर्मं ध्यावद्दमं चरित-नाजजासनादीनां यत्नावलक्षितम्.)
 दोषकारो तु कर्तृत्वं धनस्वामी स्वकं धनम् ।
 विचादे प्राप्नुयाद्यत्र धर्मेणैव स निर्णय ॥३५॥
 स्मृतिशास्त्रं तु यत्किञ्चित्प्रयुक्तं धर्मसाधकैः ।
 कार्याणां निर्णयार्थं तु व्ययहार स्मृतो हि सः ॥ ३६ ॥
 दयवाच्यते येन धर्म्यं वाधर्म्यमेव वा ।
 देशस्यान्वयणादित्य चरित्रं तत्प्रकीर्तितम् ॥३७॥
 न्यायशास्त्राविरोधेन देशदृष्टेस्तथैव च ।
 यं धर्मं स्थापयेद्राजा न्याय्यं तद्राजशासनम् ॥३८॥
 युक्तियुक्तं तु कार्यं स्याद् दिव्यं यत्र विशर्जितम् ।
 धर्मस्तु व्ययहारेण बाध्यते तत्र नान्यथा ॥३९॥
 मतिलोमप्रसूतेषु तथा दुर्गनिवासिषु ।
 विद्वदं नियतं ग्राह्यस्त धर्मं न विचालयेत् ॥ ४० ॥
 निर्णयं तु यत्रा पुण्यान्तेन धर्मेण पार्थिव ।
 व्ययहारधारिणेण तदा तेनैव बाध्यते ॥ ४१ ॥

- 33 स्मृतिच० III 65, परा मा III 45, वीर० p 51 परा मा reads
 त्वर्णं मुख्यार्थं and वीर० reads यत्पूर्वं, स्मृतिच० reads मुख्यार्थम्.
 34 स्मृतिच० III 65, परा मा III, 45, वीर० p 51 वीर० reads नृपेण
 विनियुक्तो...दोषानवेक्षणे, परा मा reads नृपस्य समयं करणम्.
 35 स्मृतिच० III p 21, परा मा III p 16, वीर० p 9
 III स्मृतिच० III p. 20, कलकत्तापत्र, परा मा p 17, वीर० p 9 वीर०
 reads नियमार्थेषु for निर्णयार्थं इ. कलकत्तापत्र reads निर्णयार्थं च and
 स्मृतिशास्त्रे
 37 स्मृतिच० III p 22 परा मा p 17, वीर० p 9, दोड्डानन्द दोड्डानन्द
 reads सप्रदायवर्ते येन धर्मो बाध्यं एव वा
 38 स्मृतिच० III p 22, परा मा III p 17, वीर० p 10
 39 वीर० p 120
 40-41 दोड्डानन्द, वीर० p 120

विरुद्धं न्यायतो यत्तु चरित्रं कल्प्यते नृपै ।
 एवं तत्र निरक्षेण चरित्रं तु नृपाद्वया ॥ ४२ ॥
 अनेन विधिना युक्तं वाचकं यच्चदुत्तरम् ।
 अन्यथावाचनं यत्र तत्र धर्मो विहन्यते ॥ ४३ ॥
 अस्वर्ग्यां लोभनाशाय पराधीनमथावहा ।
 आयुर्वीजहरी राज्ञा मति वास्ये स्वय कृतिः ॥ ४४ ॥
 तस्माच्छास्त्रानुसारेण राज्ञा कार्याणि साधयेत् ।
 पाश्याभावे तु सर्वेषां देशदृष्टेन संप्रयेत् ॥ ४५ ॥
 यस्य देशस्य यो धर्मः प्रवृत्तः साध्वर्गालिङ्गः ।
 धृतिस्मृत्यापिरोधेन देशदृष्टः स उच्यते ॥ ४६ ॥
 देशपत्तनगोष्ठेषु पुराणेषु वासिनाम् ।
 तेषां स्वसमयेधर्मशास्त्रतोऽन्येषु ते सः ॥ ४७ ॥
 देशस्यानुमतेनेव व्ययस्था या निरूपिता ।
 लिखिता तु सदा धार्या मुद्रिता राजमुद्रया ॥ ४८ ॥
 शास्त्रपक्षान्तो रक्ष्या नः भिरीक्ष्य पिनिर्णयेत् ।
 नैगमस्यैस्तु यत्नार्थं लिखितं यद् स्थवस्थितम् ॥ ४९ ॥
 तस्मात्तत्सम्पन्नैतं मान्यधैव प्रवर्तयेत् ॥ ५० ॥
 प्रमाणदेशदृष्टः तु यदेवमिति निश्चितम् ।

42 डोहरान्द, वीर० p 121 वीर० reads युधे for वी

43 डोहरान्द, वीर० p 121

44 अपरार्क p 599, स्मृतिच० III p 57, वीर० p 124 (which reads
 राजासि वाक्येऽपि कृति) स्मृतिच० reads अस्वर्गलोक० and जायु
 रीयंदा

45 अपरार्क p 599 स्मृतिच० p 57, परा वा, III 41, वीर० p 124 स्मृतिच०
 reads २४ मत अपरार्क reads २४ मत परा. वा. and स्मृतिच० read
 २४ मत नयत्

46 स्मृतिच० III 58, परा वा III p. 41.

47 स्मृतिच० III, 58, परा वा III p 41 परा वा reads वादिनाम् and
 धर्म शास्त्रतो &c

48-49 स्मृतिच० III 59, डोहरान्द (which reads लेखिता तु सदा धर्मा
 लेखिता राज०)

50-51 डोहरान्द

ब्राह्मणो यत्र न म्यान्तु इत्रियं तत्र योजयेत् ।
 वैश्यं वा धर्मशास्त्रं शूद्रं यत्नेन योजयेत् ॥ ६७ ॥
 अतोऽन्यैर्यत्कृतं नार्यमन्यायेन कृतं तु तत् ।
 नियुक्तैरपि विशेषं देवाद्यद्यपि शास्त्रतः ॥ ६८ ॥
 व्यवहाराश्रितं प्रथं पृच्छति प्राडिपि स्थिति ।
 पिवेद्यति यस्तस्मिन्प्राड्विवाहस्ततः स्मृत ॥ ६९ ॥
 भतिर्जाते तु यद्यर्थं संभाषेत रहोधिना ।
 प्राड्विवाहोऽव दण्ड्य स्यात्सभ्याश्चैत्र विशेषतः ॥ ७० ॥
 (सभ्या)

भलुग्धा यनयन्तश्च धर्मज्ञा सत्ययादिनः ।
 संप्रसादप्रयोगाश्च सभ्या कार्या हिजोत्तमाः ॥ ७१ ॥
 न्यायशास्त्रमनिकम्य सभ्यैर्यत्र विनिश्चितम् ।
 तत्र धर्मो हाधर्मो हतो हन्ति न संशयः ॥ ७२ ॥
 यत्र धर्मो हाधर्मो सत्यं यत्रानृतेन च ।
 हन्यते प्रेक्षमाणानां हनास्तत्र सभासदः ॥ ७३ ॥
 अधर्मन प्रवृत्तं तु नोपेक्षेत् सभासदः ।
 उपेक्षमाणा मनुष्या नरकं वान्त्यधोमुपा ॥ ७४ ॥

67 मिता (उप मा II 3), अपराङ्कः 601, व्य मा p 279, राज र, p 23, परा मा III p 20 अपराङ्क and वीरो and शुद्ध (on मनु, 8 20) read यत्र विशेषं न विद्वन् स्मन् and व्य. मा p 279 reads यदि विशेषं न and राज र reads यत्र विद्वन् विप्रः स्यात् स्मृतिच. (III p. 37) gives मन् विशेषं न विद्वन् स्मन् and ब्राह्मणो यत्र न एवायु as two different verses of कात्यायन, though the last three pādas of each are the same

68 अपराङ्क p 601 राज र p 23, व्यवहारात् ॥ 199

69 व्य. मा p 278 अपराङ्क p 602 (quotes it as from वृद्धबृहस्पति)

70 स्मृतिच. III p 51 स रि p 49, परा मा III p 35, व्य मा. p 253 (which reads दण्ड्यं रहोधिना) स्मृतिच and व्य मा read ० ध्वेय न सत्य

71 अपराङ्क p 601 राज र p 23 (which reads कार्या उपैर्दिवा)

72 अपराङ्क p 601, स्मृतिच. III p 47 परा मा III p 32

73 अपराङ्क p 604 This is मनु ॥ 14

74 स्मृतिच III p 47, परा मा III p 33, अपराङ्क p 604, राज. र. p. 25, परा मा reads अपन्यायप्रवृत्तम्

अन्यायेनापि त यान्त येनुयान्ति समासद् ।
 तेपि तद्भागिनस्तस्माद् बाधनीय स तेनैव ॥ ७५ ॥
 न्यायमार्गादिपेत तु ज्ञात्वा चित्त महीनते ।
 वक्तव्यं तद्विषयं तत्र न सभ्यं सिद्धिर्वा भवेत् ॥ ७६ ॥
 सभ्येनावश्यवक्तव्यं धर्मायैवहितं यच्च ।
 शृणोति यदि नो राजा स्यात्तु सभ्यस्ततोऽन्य ॥ ७७ ॥
 अधर्माय यदा राजा नियुज्यति विषादिनाम् ।
 विषाप्य नृपतिं सभ्यस्तदारार्यं निषर्तयेत् ॥ ७८ ॥
 छेदादसानतो वापि लोमाद्वा मोहतोपि वा ।
 तत्र सभ्योन्य बाधादीदृशयोऽसभ्यं स्मृतो हि स ॥ ७९ ॥
 कार्यस्य निर्णयं सम्यग्ज्ञात्वा सभ्यस्ततो यदेत् ।
 अन्यथा नैव वक्तव्यं यका द्विगुणदण्डमात्र ॥ ८० ॥
 सभ्यदोषान्तु यत्रापि देयं सभ्येन तत्तदा ।
 कार्यं तु पापिणामेव मिश्रितं न विचारयेत् ॥ ८१ ॥

(वाचमिर्नैतृणां गुरुत्वात्)

फुलानि श्रेणयश्चैव गणस्य धिक्कृतो नृप ।

मतिष्ठा व्यवहारणां गुणस्य स्तुनरोत्तरम् ॥ ८२ ॥

75 कित्वा (on वा II) स्मृतव III) 47 वरा वा III p 33
 अपरार्क p 603 राज र p 25 अपराक and राज र read भ वायता
 विषापात् स्मृतिच० read is वचनात् ७८२१

76 स्मृतिच० III p 47 राज र p 25 वरा म III p 33 दोषरात्रं
 (which reads कनर तत्रिय नान) स्मृतव reads मत for मवत्
 राज र reads वक्तव्यं तु द्विय नान वर म reads वक्तव्य for
 वक्तव्यम्

77 स्मृतिच० III 49 वरा वा III p 33 राज र p 25 व्यवहारण प
 193 (reads तद्वरण)

78 राज र p 24

79 स्मृतिच० III p 50 अपरार्क p 603 वरा वा III p 34 स्मृतिच०
 reads माहृद लम्बत वा

80 स्मृतव० III p 50 अ वर प 603

81 स्मृतव० III p 51 स वि p 69 (वारणमव for वाणिज्यम्)

82 म् वा ; 280 (which never b s it to म् and वाया०) This is
 नारद । 7

नपस्विनां तु कार्याणि त्रिविधैरेव कारयेत् ।
 मायायोगविदां चैव न स्वयं कोपकारणात् ॥ ८३ ॥
 सम्यग्बिज्ञानसंपन्ने नोपदेशं प्रकल्पयेत् ।
 उत्कृष्टजातिशीलानां गुणंचार्यनपस्विनाम् ॥ ८४ ॥
 गोत्रस्थितिस्तु या तेषां ब्रमादायाति धर्मतः ।
 कुलधर्मं तु त प्राहुः पालयेत् सद्यैव तु ॥ ८५ ॥

(प्रश्नप्रश्न)

काले कार्याधिर्न पृच्छेत् मणतं पुरतः स्थितम् ।
 किं कार्यं वा च ते पांडा मा भूषीमहि मानव ॥ ८६ ॥
 केन कस्मिन् कदा कस्मात् पृच्छेद्वयं समागत ।
 पय पृष्ट स यद् दृष्टान्तसभ्येज्राहणे तद् ॥ ८७ ॥
 चिमृद्वय कार्यं न्याय्य चक्षुःश्रोत्रार्थमत परम् ।
 मुद्रा वा निक्षिपेत्तस्मिन् पुष्प वा समादिशेत् ॥ ८८ ॥

(प्रतिनिधि)

समर्पितोर्धिना योन्य परो धर्माधिकारिणि ।
 प्रतिवादी स विज्ञेय प्रतिपन्नश्च य स्यम् ॥ ८९ ॥

83 अ न प 281 (attributes to both गृह्यसूत्र and कात्यायन) वीर०
 प 30 ascribes it to गृह्यसूत्र

84 वीर० प 31

85 वीर० प 29

86 स्मृतिच० III प 70, अ न प 280, वसु. न प III प 52, वीर० प 47
 मिता० (on य III 5) quotes this and the following two
 as from स्मृत्युद्धर. अपरार्क also प 605 quotes them without
 citing the name स वि प 75 quotes this verse as कात्यायन's
 gloss on the words 'एन कस्मिन् कदा यत' which it attributes
 to मनु

87 स्मृतिच० III प 70, वसु. न प III प 52 वीर० प 47 (which
 reads समागतम्), अ न प 286 (first half)

88 मिता० (on य II 5), अपरार्क प 600 स्मृतिच० III प 72, वसु.
 न प III प 55 वीर० प 52

89 स्मृतिच० III प 72, अपरार्क प 639, स वि प 60

अधिकारोभियुक्तस्य नेतरस्यास्त्यसङ्गते ।
 इतरोप्यभिधुक्तेन प्रतिरोधीकृतो मत ॥ ९० ॥
 अर्थिना सनियुक्तो वा प्रत्यर्थिप्रहितोपि वा ।
 यो यस्यायं विवदने तयोर्ज्ञेयपराजयो ॥ ९१ ॥
 दास्य कर्मकरा शिष्या नियुक्ता बान्धवास्तथा ।
 खादिनो न च दण्ड्या स्तु यस्तुत्वतोऽन्य ॥ दण्डभाक् ॥ ९२ ॥
 ब्रह्महत्यासुराधानस्तदगुण्यङ्गनागमे ।
 भन्येषु चातिपापेषु प्रतिषादी न बाधते ॥ ९३ ॥
 मनुष्यमारणे स्तेये परदारभिमर्शने ।
 अभक्ष्यभक्षणे ज्ञेय कन्याहरणदूपणे ॥ ९४ ॥
 पारुष्ये कूटकरणे नृपद्रोहे तथैव च ।
 प्रतिषादी न दानप्य कर्ता तु विवदेस्त्वयम् ॥ ९५ ॥

(न हानि)

धर्मोत्सुकान्म्युदये रोगिणोऽथ जडानपि
 अस्थस्थप्रप्तोन्मत्तार्तस्त्रियो नाहानयेन्नुप ॥ ९६ ॥

- 90 स्मृतिच० III p 73 अपरार्क p 639 (which reads अधिकारोभियुक्तो मत) धर्म० p 52 (first half) स वि p 80
 91 अथ मा p 287 (ascribes it to नरद and कात्यायन) अपरार्क p 639 स्मृतिच० III p 71 पर म III p 53 वीर० p 48 कृष्णकपतक ascribes it to नरद and कात्यायन
 92 अपरार्क p 635, स्मृतिच० III p 71 पर मा III p 54
 93 अथ मा p 287 अपरार्क p 639 स्मृतिच III p 75 वीर० p 54 अपरार्क reads अन्विष्यस्यवादिषु and स्मृतिच reads अन्विष्यतश्च० and अथ मा reads अन्विष्यतश्च०
 94 अथ मा p 287, अपरार्क p 639 स्मृतिच० III p 75 वीर p 54 अथमाहारण्य p 200
 95 अथ मा p 287 अपरार्क p 639 (reads न दाप्य स्थान्) वीर० p 54 (reads कर्तापि) स्मृतिच० III p 75 (reads दाप्य स्वदर्थिप्रत्यर्थि वीरपि) दण्डातस्त्र प 200
 96 स्मृतेन० III 74 पर म III p 71 वीर p 52 ascribes अवस्थ बालस्य वीर विषमस्य कथयितुम् । क नीतिपातिभ्यस्य निवृत्तवाग्विवादात् । मतेः मत्प्रमत्तात् । यावाद्वाहव्येव । to क दापन but they are omitted here as there are ascribed to हारित by स्मृतिच० and पर मा and to नरद by अथ मा

न हीनपक्षां युवर्तिं कृते जाता प्रभृतिवत् ।
 सर्ववर्णोत्तमा कन्या ता यातिप्रसूरा स्मृता ॥ ९७ ॥
 तदर्धानकुटुम्बिन्य स्वर्गिण्यो गणिनाश्च या ।
 निम्बुला याश्च पतितास्नासामादानमिष्यते ॥ ९८ ॥
 सदाह्योत्तरीयो वा मुक्तः सदागमन ।
 दामहस्तेन वा याद वदन्द्ण्डमथाप्नुयात् ॥ ९९ ॥
 भाहृतस्त्रयमन्वेन य शक्नो राजनासनम् ।
 तस्य कुर्याच्छ्रयो दण्ड विधिरष्टेन कर्मणा ॥ १०० ॥
 हीने कर्मणि पञ्चाशन्मध्यमे द्विदशतावर ।
 गुरुकार्येषु दण्ड स्याद्विष्य पञ्चशतावर ॥ १०१ ॥
 कल्पितो यस्य यो दण्डस्तथपराधम्य यत्नत ।
 पणानां प्रहण तु स्यान्ममूख्य राय राजनि ॥ १०२ ॥

(भाष्य)

उत्पादयति यो हिंसा देय या न प्रयच्छति ।
 याचमानाय दी क्षीत्यादाहप्योर्त्ता नृपाक्षया ॥ १०३ ॥
 भाष्येण तु नृपे पापमसदिग्धे प्रतिभृते ।
 तदासेन प्रयुज्यते यावदाहानदर्शनम् ॥ १०४ ॥

97 स्मृतिच० III 74 परा मा III p 51 (which reads स्वजाति-
 प्रसूरां चैव तथा मादानयन्त्रप) वीर p 52 विता० on या II, 5 cites
 this as स्मृत्य ११

98 स्मृतिच० III p 74, परा मा III p 51, वीर० p 53 विता० on या
 II 5 cites as स्मृत्य ११

99 अपरार्क p 605 च मा p 286 न वि 76 अपरार्क reads ' वा सगदी, '
 for वा वाद व्य मा reads मुत्त इच्छ

100 अपरार्क p 607 स्मृतिच III p 76, परा मा III p 51

101 अपरार्क p 607 स्मृतिच० III p 76, परा मा III p 51 अपरार्क
 reads मन्वेन वानावरम् and पञ्चाशतावरम् परा मा reads मन्वेन तु
 शतावर

102 स्मृतिच० III p 76 त वि ॥ 82 (reads उचित for यत्नत)

103 वीर० p 55 स्मृतिच० III p 76 ascribes it to व्यक्ष

104 वीर० ॥ 55

आसेधयोग्य आसिद्ध उत्क्रामन्दण्डमर्हति ॥ १०५ ॥

(कनासेध्या)

यस्त्विन्द्रियनिरोधेन व्याहारेच्छवसनादिभिः ।

आसेधयेदनासेधस्य स दण्डयो न त्यतिनमी ॥ १०६ ॥

युक्षपर्यन्तमाकृष्टा हस्यम्बरयनौस्थिता ।

विपमस्याश्च ते सर्वे नासेध्या कार्यसाधकैः ॥ १०७ ॥

व्याध्यास्ता व्यसनस्याश्च यजमानास्तथैव च ।

अनुत्तीर्णाश्च नासेध्या मत्तौन्मत्तजडास्तथा ॥ १०८ ॥

न कर्षको बीजकाले सेनाकाले नु सैनिक ।

प्रतिष्ठाप्य प्रयातश्च कृतकालश्च नाम्तरा ॥ १०९ ॥

उत्तुक्त कर्षक सस्ये तोयस्यागमने तथा ।

आदम्मात्संग्रह बाधत्तत्फल न विद्यादयेत् ।

आसेधयस्यनासेधं राज्ञा शास्य इति स्थिति ॥ ११० ॥

अभियुक्तश्च रुद्धश्च तिष्ठेयुश्च नृपाश्रया ।

न तस्यान्येन कर्तव्यमभियुक्तं विदुर्मुधा ॥ १११ ॥

अकाद्वह्यहाघपेक्षं देशकालाघपेक्षया ।

कृताय साधिते कार्ये तेन भक्तं प्रदापयेत् ॥ ११२ ॥

105 वीर० ॥ 56 स्मृतिव० III p 68 ascribes it to व्यास

106 स्मृतिव० III p 67, पर मा III p 48, वीर० p 56, अ मा p ॥ पर मा reads अवनहृत्सनादिभिः अनासेधैः and अतिवमात् अय म, has the last two, वीर० has अनासेधैः and अतिवमम्

107 स्मृतिव० III p 68, पर मा III p 48, वीर० p 56

108 स्मृतिव० III p 68, पर मा III p 49, वीर० ॥ 56 (has first half)

109 स्मृतिव० III p 68, पर मा III ॥ 49, इत्यव्ययतद (has latter half)

110 इत्यव्ययतद, स्मृतिव० III p 69, पर मा III 49 (which reads अय रमागमने) वीर ॥ 56 (last line), अ. म. p 9 (last line). The first three omit the last line.

111 इत्यव्ययतद

112 वीर० p 57, अवतार्क p 607 (reads वेदा for तेन) has latter half only.

देशकालचयःशक्त्याद्यपेक्षं भोजनं स्मृतम् ।

माकारकस्य सर्वत्र इति तत्त्वविदो विदुः ॥ ११३ ॥

(प्रतिभूलेनाप्रथाः)

न स्वामी न च वै शत्रुः स्वामिनाधिष्ठितस्तथा ।

निरुद्धो दण्डितश्चैव संशयस्थाश्च न क्वचित् ॥ ११४ ॥

नैव रिपुर्धी न स्त्रियश्च न वैवात्यन्तवासिनः ।

राजकार्यमित्युक्तश्च ये च प्रयत्निता मराः ॥ ११५ ॥

नाराक्तो घनिने दातुं दण्डं राष्ट्रे च तत्समम् ।

जीघन्थापि पिता यस्य तथैवेच्छाप्रयत्नक ।

नाविज्ञातो प्रदीतप्यः प्रतिभूत्यक्रियां प्रति ॥ ११६ ॥

अथ चेत्प्रतिभूर्नास्ति वादपोन्यस्य यादिनः ।

स रक्षितो दिनस्यान्ते दद्याद् दूताय वेतनम् ॥ ११७ ॥

द्विजातिः प्रतिभूर्हीनो रस्य स्याद् वारावारिभिः ।

शूद्रादीन्प्रतिभूर्हीनान् यन्वयेतिमहेन तु ॥ ११८ ॥

113 वीर० p. 57, अपठकं p. 607 (reads देशः कालो वयः शक्तिरपेक्षा भोजने तथा and धर्मविदो for तत्त्वविदो)

114 स्मृतिच० III, p. 78 (and p. 318), मिता० (on वा. II. 57), वि. र. p. 39, परा. मा. III. p. 57 and pp. 253 254, वीर० p. 58 and 880 (has 114 116). परा. मा. at p. 254 reads ' निरुद्धो दण्डितश्चैव विन्ययनमात्रदीदृशः' and adds देशचारेण दायाः सुदृग्ग्रह संशय्य दापयेत्

115 स्मृतिच० III, p. 78 and 318, वि. र. p. 39, परा. मा. III. p. 57 and also p. 254, वीर० p. 58. वि. र., परा. मा. p. 254 and मिता० read निर्वं च for रिपुश्च.

116 मिता० (on वा. II. 57), स्मृतिच० III. p. 78, परा. मा. III. p. 57, वि. र. p. 39 मिता० and वि. र० read प्रतिभूः साक्षिणं प्रति and परा० मा. reads प्रतिभूत्यक्रियां. All except मिता० omit the half जीघन्थापि &c.

117 मिता० (मा. II. 10), व्य. मा. p. 289, स्मृतिच० III p. 78, परा. मा. III. 58, वीर० p. 59, स. वि. p. 83, व्यवहारतत्त्व p. 202. व्य. मा. reads वादपोन्यस्य, मिता० reads वाप्यपोन्यस्य; वीर० and परा. मा. read दूताय for दूताय, स. वि. reads वारावारिभिरं वादिनः व्यवहारतत्त्व reads वेतनं वादिनोः which is a good reading.

118 परा. मा. III. p. 58

अतिक्रमेपयाते च दण्डयेत्त यणाष्टकम् ।
 नित्यकमापरोधस्तु न कार्यं सर्ववर्णिनाम् ॥११९॥
 ग्रहीतग्रहणो न्याये न प्रवत्या गृहीमृता ।
 तस्य वा तत्समर्प्य स्वात्स्थापयेद्वा परस्य तत् ॥१२०॥
 (अभियोक्त्रादानासुचिक्रम)

तत्राभियोक्ता प्राग्भूयादभियुक्तस्त्वनन्तरम् ।
 तयोरन्ते सदस्यास्तु प्राङ्निवाकस्तत्र परम् ॥१२१॥
 यस्य स्यादधिका पीडा कार्यं वाप्यधिक भवेत् ।
 पूर्णपक्षो भवेत्तस्य न य पूर्ण निवेदयेत् ॥१२२॥
 यस्य वार्थगता पीडा शारीरी वाधिका भवेत् ।
 तत्सार्थिणादो दातव्यो न य पूर्य निवेदयेत् ॥१२३॥
 (प्रतिष्ठास्वरूपम्)

निधेय काल यप च मास पक्ष तिथि तथा ।
 वेला प्रदेश विषय स्थान आस्याकृती वय ॥ १२४ ॥
 साध्यप्रमाण द्रव्य च सत्या नाम तथात्मन ।
 राज्ञा च क्रमयो नाम निवास साध्यनाम च ॥ १२५ ॥

119 परा मा III p 58

120 अ मा p 287 स्मृतिच० III p 78 टाडयान्द स्य मा and डोवएनन्द्
 read न्यायो for याय तस्य for तस्य वा and परा for परस्य

121 अपरार्क p 611, स्मृतिच० III p 79 परा मा III p 58 वीर० p 57
 मा p 289 (reads तयैकैकै for तयोरन्ते) स इ p 89

122 स्य मा p 290 व्यवहातरव p 200 परा च III p 59 स्मृतिच०
 III p 79, स वि p 83 (reads one vorno as यस्य व वाधिका पीडा
 वकार्थे वाधिका भवेत् । तस्य विवादा०)

123 अ मा p 291, स्मृतिच० III p 79 परा मा III p 59 स्मृतिच०
 reads कार्यं वा द्वाधिक भवन् and परा मा read कार्यं वाप्यधिक

124 विश्वरूप (on वा II 6), अ मा ॥ 295 अपरार्क p 608, स्मृतिच० III
 p 81, परा मा III p. 6० वीर० p 62 परा मा reads प्रवेश for
 प्रदेश and अपरार्क reads वेला प्रदेश विषय विश्वरूप has वेलाप्रदेश

125 विश्वरूप (on वा II 6) अ मा ॥ 295 अपरार्क p 609 परा मा III
 p 82 स्मृतिच० III p 81, वीर० p 6० विश्वरूप reads साप्यवमान
 स्मृतिच० reads साप्यदम्बप्रमाण वीर० and अपरार्क read साध्य प्रमाण
 द्रव्य च स्य मा reads स व्यवय च

क्रमात्पितृणां नामानि पांडां चाद्वर्तदायकौ ।
 क्षमालिङ्गानि चान्यानि पक्षं संकीर्त्य कस्ययेत् ॥१२६॥
 देशश्चैव तथा स्थानं संनिवेशस्तथैव च ।
 जातिः संज्ञा निवासश्च प्रमाणं क्षेत्रनाम च ॥ १२७ ॥
 पितृपैतामहं चैव पूर्वराजानुकीर्तनम् ।
 स्वायरेषु विवादेषु दशैतानि निवेशयेत् ॥ १२८ ॥
 रागादीनां यदेकेन कोपितः करणे यदेत् ।
 तदोमिति लिपेत्सर्वं यादिनः फलकादिषु ॥ १२९ ॥
 अधिपान् शोधयेदयान् न्यूनांश्च प्रतिपूरयेत् ।
 भूमौ निवेशयेत्तावद्यायत्पक्षः प्रतिष्ठितः ॥ १३० ॥
 पूर्वपक्षं स्वभावोक्तं प्राद्विवाकोभिलेपयेत् ।
 पाण्डुलेखेन फलके ततः पत्रे विशोध्यते ॥ १३१ ॥
 अन्यदुक्तं लिपेदन्यथोक्तिप्रत्यर्थिनां यच्च ।
 घौरपच्छासयेत्तं तु धार्मिकः पृथिवीपतिः ॥ १३२ ॥
 सोलेखनं वा लभते ध्यहं समाहमेव वा ।
 मतिरुत्पद्यते यावद्विवादे यत्कुमिच्छतः ॥ १३३ ॥

- 126 विश्वरूप, अपरांक p. 608, न्य मा. p. 295, परा. मा. III p. 62, स्मृतिच. III. p. 81, वीर. p. 62 न्य. मा. reads लेखयेत् for कस्ययेत्. विश्वरूप reads क्रमात्पितृणां नामानि.
- 127-128 अपरांक p. 608, स्मृतिच. III. p. 84, परा. मा. III. 62, वीर. p. 64, पृ. मा. reads देश चळ तथैव नाम संनिवेश and जातिसंज्ञाधिसंज्ञा.
- 129 टोडरानन्द (which ascribes it to both नारद and वत्स्यान), स. दि. p. 79 (which ascribes it to गोमिष्ठ) reads अर्थिनः for यादिनः.
- 130 विश्वरूप (on या II 6), अपरांक p. 611, स्मृतिच. III. p. 90, पृ. मा. III 65, अपरांक and परा मा read ज्ञयेत् and last pada वावदयोभिर्वर्णितः, परा मा reads लेखयेत् and प्रतिपूजयेत्, स्मृतिच. reads लेखयेत्.
- 131 मिता (on या II. 6), अपरांक p. 611, परा. मा. III. p. 67, स्मृतिच. III. p. 9, व्यवहारतत्त्व p. 204.
- 132 वीर. p. 71 (which reads ज्ञयेत् for ज्ञायेत्), न्य. मा. p. 297, व्यवहारतत्त्व p. 204.
- 133 परा. मा. III. p. 66

यस्मात्कार्यसमारम्भाच्चिरात्तेन विनिश्चयः ।
 तस्मात्तु लभते कान्तममिषुक्तस्तु कालमारु ॥ १३४ ॥
 मतिर्नोत्सहते यत्र विवादो कार्यमिच्छते ।
 दातव्यस्तत्र कालः स्यादर्थमर्थार्थिनोपे ॥ १३५ ॥
 प्रतिज्ञादोषः (पूर्वपक्षदोषाः)
 यद्य राष्ट्रचिरद्वन्द्वं यद्य राज्ञा विवर्जितः ।
 मनेकपक्षसंकीर्णः पूर्वपक्षो न सिध्यति ॥ १३६ ॥
 यद्युपतिष्ठं यत्कार्यं व्यवहारेषु निश्चितम् ।
 कामं तदपि गृहीयाद्वाजा तत्त्वयुमुत्तया ॥ १३७ ॥
 वेशकालपिहीनश्च द्रव्यसंख्याविवर्जितः ।
 साध्यप्रमाणहीनश्च पक्षो नैव द्रव्यते ॥ १३८ ॥
 न्यायस्थं नेच्छते कर्तुमन्यायं वा कर्तव्यम् ।
 न लेखयति यस्त्वेवं तस्य पक्षो न सिध्यति ॥ १३९ ॥
 मग्नसिद्धं निराबाधं निरर्थं निष्प्रयोजनम् ।
 असाध्यं वा विद्वद् वा पक्षमासं विवर्जयेत् ॥ १४० ॥

134 अ. मा. p. 290, व्यवहारतारव p 203 (reads विनिश्चितः)

135 अ. मा. p. 290,

136 विश्वरूप (on मा. II 5), मिता० (on मा. II. 6), अ. मा. p. 290, अपराधं
 p. 609, स्मृतिच० III. 89, परा मा. III. p. 65, वीर० p. 68. अपराधं,
 स्मृतिच०, परा मा. and वीर० read पुराष्ट्रविद्वद्

137 मिता० (on मा. II. 6.), अपराधं p. 609, अ. मा. p. 290, स्मृतिच०
 III p 89, परा. मा. III p. 65, वीर. 69, स. वि. p. 89, अ. मा.
 reads अग्रहोपनिषत्तम्, स्मृतिच० reads अपराधोऽनुविषदम्.

138 अपराधं p. 609 (not named), स्मृतिच० III p. 84, अ. मा. p. 297,
 परा. मा. III p. 61, वीर० p. 64, स. वि. p. 87 स्मृतिच० and स. वि.
 read विद्याप्रमाणहीनश्च, वीर० reads विद्याप्रमाणहीनश्च

139 विश्वरूप on मा. II 6 (no name), स्मृतिच० III p. 89, वीर० p. 69.
 विश्वरूप reads न्यायं नैव नेच्छते and वीर० reads न्यायं पक्षपक्षे

140 विश्वरूप on मा. II 6 (no name), मिता० on मा. II 6 (no name),
 वीर० p. 68, परा. मा. III 61 and अ. मा. p. 11 (as रक्षापन्तर)
 विश्वरूप reads सदेवं वा for निराबाधं and वज्रं राजा विद्वद्वद्.

प्रतिज्ञादोषनिर्मुक्तं साध्यं सत्कारणान्वितम् ।
 निश्चितं श्लोकसिद्धं च पक्षं पक्षविदो विदुः ॥ १४१ ॥
 सत्याक्षरं प्रभूतायै नि संदिग्धो निराकुलः ।
 विरोधिकारणैर्मुक्तो विरोधिप्रतिषेधकः ॥ १४२ ॥
 यदा त्वेयविधं पक्षं कल्पितं पूर्ववादिना ।
 वृत्तान्तपक्षसयद्धं प्रतिवादी तदोत्तरम् ॥ १४३ ॥
 ग्राह्यमाणोर्धिना यत्र यो हार्थो न विधातितः ।
 दानकालेऽथ न तूर्णो स्थितः सोऽर्थोऽनुमोदितः ॥ १४४ ॥
 (उत्तरं त्वयो दत्तं यः कालातरेण वा दत्तव्यम्)
 भुत्वा त्वेयगतं त्वयं प्रत्ययां कारणाद्यदि ।
 कालं विषादं वाचेत तस्य देयो न सदायः ॥ १४५ ॥
 सप्तो वैकाहपञ्चाहज्यहं वा गुरुराववात् ।
 लभेतासौ त्रिपक्षं वा सप्तहं वा ऋषादिषु ॥ १४६ ॥
 कालं शक्तिं विदित्वा तु कार्याणां च पलायनम् ।
 अल्पं वा बहु वा कालं वृत्तात्प्रत्यर्थिने प्रभुः ॥ १४७ ॥

141 विश्वरूप on मा II 6 (no name), कृत्यकल्पतरु (ascribes this and the following two verses to both कात्यायन and बृहस्पति)
 अथ मा p 201 (ascribes this and the next to both कात्यायन and बृहस्पति) व्यवहृतत्वं p 203 (ascribes 141-143 to both),
 टोडरानन्द, परा मा III p 61 (which ascribes this and the next to बृहस्पति) अपरार्क p 610 ascribes to बृहस्पति, ■ does
 स्मृतिचः III p 90

142 कृत्यकल्पतरु, अथ मा p 201, टोडरानन्द (which reads विरोधिकारणं
 and प्रतिषेधकं), परा मा III 61 (which reads अस्याक्षरस्त्वन्दिनायै
 ब्रह्मप्राप्त्याकुलः । कुक्षो विरोधिकारणं) व्यवहृतत्वं p 203 204

143 कृत्यकल्पतरु, टोडरानन्द व्यवहृतत्वं p 204

144 कृत्यकल्पतरु

145 अपरार्क p 619, स्मृतिचः III p 94, अथ मा p 208, परा मा III
 ■ 69 वीरः p 138 अथ मा reads सप्तवत् for त्वेयगतं, अपरार्क
 and वीरः read त्वेयगतौ

146 अथ मा p 208, स्मृतिचः III ■ 95 (which reads सप्त एकाहपञ्चाहौ)

147 स्मृतिचः III p 95 अथ मा p 208

दिनं मासार्धमासौ वा क्लृप्तं संवत्सरोपि वा ।
 क्रियास्थित्यनुरूपस्तु देवः कालः परेण तु ॥ १४८ ॥
 व्यपेति गौरवं यत्र विनाशस्त्याग एव वा ।
 कालं तत्र न कुर्यात् कार्यमात्ययिकं हि तत् ॥ १४९ ॥
 धेनापनहुहि क्षेत्रे स्त्रीषु प्रजनने तथा ।
 म्यासे याचितके दत्ते नथैव कवचिन्मये ॥ १५० ॥
 कन्याया वृषणे स्तेपे कलहे साहसे निधौ ।
 उपधौ कौटसास्ये च सद्य एव विवाद्येत् ॥ १५१ ॥
 साहसस्तेयपाकप्यगोभिशापे तथात्वये ।
 भूमौ विवाद्येत् क्षिप्रमकालेपि वृहस्पतिः ॥ १५२ ॥
 सद्यः कृतेषु कार्येषु सद्य एव विवाद्येत् ।
 कालार्ततेषु वा कालं दद्यात्प्रत्यर्थिने प्रभुः ॥ १५३ ॥
 सद्यः कृते सद्य एव मासातीति दिनं भवेत् ।
 पञ्चादिके विरात्रं स्यात्सप्ताहं द्वादश्यादिके ॥ १५४ ॥
 विंशत्यन्ते दशाहं तु मासार्धं वा लभेत सः ।
 मासं त्रिंशत्सप्तमार्तते त्रिषष्टं परतो भवेत् ॥ १५५ ॥
 कालं संवत्सरान्वर्ध्यान् स्वयमेव यथेभितम् ।
 संवत्सरं जडोन्मत्तमनस्के व्याधिपीडिते ॥ १५६ ॥

- 148 अपराकं p. 619, स्मृतिच. III p. 98, वीर. p. 138
 149 स्मृतिच. III p. 93, अपराकं p. 619, वीर. p. 140.
 150 अपराकं p. 619, स्मृतिच. III p. 94, पर. मा. III p. 71, वीर. p. 140.
 151 अपराकं p. 620, स्मृतिच. III p. 94, पर. मा. III p. 72, वीर. p. 140.
 152 वीर. p. 140 (ascribes both to वृहस्पति and कात्यायन), पर. मा. III p. 71 (ascribes it to वृहस्पति)
 153 स्मृतिच. III p. 94, अपराकं p. 619, वीर. p. 138 (reads तत्र कृतेषु कार्येषु), व्यवहृतत्त p. 205.
 154 अपराकं ॥ 619, स्मृतिच. III p. 95, अ. मा. p. 298, वीर. p. 138. अ. मा. reads सद्य-कृते उपदेश- समतीति यद्य मा. III p. 70 ascribes this and the following two verses to वृहस्पति
 155 अपराकं ॥ 619, स्मृतिच. III p. 97 अ. मा. p. 298, वीर. p. 138, अपराकं reads विंशत्ये for विंशत्यन्ते.
 156 स्मृतिच. III p. 95, पर. मा. III p. 70 (latter half), अपराकं p. 619 (has only first half as पञ्चाद्विंशत्यन्ते).

दिगन्तरप्रपन्ने वा अज्ञातार्ये च वस्तुनि ।
 मूलं वा साक्षिणो वाऽप्यपत्तेशे स्थिता यदा ॥ १५७ ॥
 तत्र कालो भवेत्पुंसामा स्वदेशसमागमात् ।
 दत्तेपि काले देय स्यात्पुनः कार्यस्य गौरवात् ॥ १५८ ॥
 पूर्वपक्षधृतार्थस्तु प्रत्यर्था तदनन्तरम् ।
 पूर्वपक्षार्थसंबन्धं प्रतिपक्ष निवेदयेत् ॥ १५९ ॥
 आचारप्रपन्नानेष्टृत्वोपस्थाननिर्णये ।
 नोपस्थितो यदा कश्चिच्छले तत्र न कारयेत् ॥ १६० ॥
 दैवराजकृतो दोषस्तस्मिन्काले यदा भवेत् ।
 अपाद्यत्यागमायेण न भवेत्स पराजितः ॥ १६१ ॥
 दैवराजकृतं दोषं साक्षिमि प्रतिपादयेत् ।
 जैह्वेन धर्तमानस्य दण्डो दाप्यस्तु तदनन्तरम् ॥ १६२ ॥
 अभियुक्तोभियोक्तारमभियुक्तां कर्हिचित् ।
 अन्यत्र दण्डपायप्यस्तोपसग्रहणात्ययात् ॥ १६३ ॥
 याधान्यस्मिन्समाचारः पारंपर्यमागतः ।
 तं प्रतीक्ष्य यथान्यायमुत्तर दापयेन्नृप ॥ १६४ ॥

(चतुर्विंशतमः)

सत्यं मिथ्योत्तरं चैव प्रत्यवस्कन्दन तथा ।
 पूर्वन्यायविधिश्चैवमुत्तर स्याच्चतुर्विधम् ॥ १६५ ॥
 भृत्या मापार्यमन्यस्तु यदा तं प्रतिपेक्षति ।
 अर्पतः शब्दतो वापि मिथ्या तज्ज्ञेयमुत्तरम् ॥ १६६ ॥

157 सृष्टिच. III p 95 वा मा III p 70, अपराधं p 619

158 सृष्टिच. III (first half), वा मा III p 71

159 वा मा p 299 (ascribes to वासायन and नारद)

160-62 वा मा p 299

163 वा मा p 299

164 अपराधं p 619 सृष्टिच. III p 96, स नि p 92 अपराधं reads
 दो मा यस्मिन् and परीक्ष्य for प्रतीक्ष्य

165 मिता. (on वा II 7) वा मा p 299, वीर. p 74

166 अपराधं p 612 वा मा p 301, वीर. p 76, अन्वहस्तस्य p 207
 वा मा reads यदि for यदा

अधिपुकोमियोगस्य यदि कुर्यात्तु निद्वयम् ।
 मिथ्या तत्तु विज्ञानीयादुत्तरं व्यवहारतः ॥ १६७ ॥
 साध्यस्य सत्यवचनं प्रतिपत्तिरुदाहृता ॥ १६८ ॥
 मिथ्यैतन्नाभिजानामि नदा तत्र न संनिधिः ।
 अज्ञातश्चास्मि तत्काल इति मिथ्या चतुर्विधम् ॥ १६९ ॥
 योर्धेनार्थः समुद्दिष्टः प्रत्यर्थी यदि तं तथा ।
 प्रपद्य कारणं व्यादाधर्षं गुरुप्रवीणम् ॥ १७० ॥
 आचरेन्नायसन्नोपि पुनर्लैख्यते यदि ।
 सोमिधेयो जितः पूर्वं प्रादन्यायस्तु स उच्यते ॥ १७१ ॥
 यिमाद्ययामि कुलिके साक्षिभिर्लिखितेन वा ।
 जितश्चैव मयायं प्राप्तादभ्यायस्त्रिप्रकारकः ॥ १७२ ॥

{ उभाप्राप्ता उदाहोवा वा }

अप्रसिद्धं विरुद्धं यद्व्यल्पमतिभूरि च ।
 संदिग्धाख्यभ्याव्यक्तमन्यार्थं चातिदोषवत् ॥ १७३ ॥
 अव्यापकं व्यस्तपदं निगूढार्थं तथाकुलम् ।
 व्याख्यागम्यमसारं च मोक्षरं शस्यते बुधैः ॥ १७४ ॥

- 167 मिता० (on वा. II. 7), इ. मा. p. 301, स्मृतिच० III p. 97, वीर० p. 75, स. मि. p. 92 मिता० and स. वि. read कुण्डपदवत्.
 168 मिता० on वा. II. 7, स्मृतिच० III p. 97, स. वि. p. 92, स्मृतिच० reads तत्त्ववचन. इ. मा. p. 300 attributes this to व्यास.
 169 मिता० (on वा. II. 7), अपराकं p. 612, स्मृतिच० III p. 98, स. मि. p. 92, अपराकं reads तदा मे भूदर्थमिति.
 170 इ. मा. p. 307, दोहरानन्द, वीर० p. 78, वीर० reads अधिनाभिहितो योर्धः and अपर्धं भूगुरवकीत्, दोहरानन्द reads अपर्धं भूगुरवकीत्, इ. मा. reads अधिनाभिहितो योर्धः and reads last line as प्रसङ्गवत् न हि तत् and ascribes it to बृहस्पति.
 171 मिता० (on वा. II. 7), वीर० p. 82 (refers III both कात्या० and बृह०).
 172 स्मृतिच० III p. 98, वीर० p. 82.
 173 अपराकं p. 614, स्मृतिच० III p. 99, परा. मा. III. p. 73, वीर० p. 84.
 174 स्मृतिच० p. 99, व्यवहारनस्व p. 307 reads अतस्त्वस्तपद्व्यवहारे निगूढार्थं and says that अतस्त्व in his व्यवहारनस्व explained अतस्त्वस्तपद्व्यवहारे अनाभिप्रायपद्व्यवहार.

यद्व्यस्तपदमन्यापि निगूढार्थं तथाकुलम् ।
 व्याख्यामयमसारं च नोत्तरं स्वार्थसिद्धये ॥ १७५ ॥
 विद्वाङ्कारसहस्रं तु समयं चाविज्ञानता ।
 भाषान्तरेण वा प्रोक्तमप्रसिद्धं तदुत्तरम् ॥ १७६ ॥
 प्रतिदत्तं मया धान्ये प्रतिदत्तं मया नहि ।
 यदेवमाह विशेषं विदुषं तद्विद्वेत्तरम् ॥ १७७ ॥
 जितः पुरा मयाय च त्वय्येस्मिन्निति भाषितुम् ।
 पुरा मयायमिति यत्तद्वनं चोत्तरं स्मृतम् ॥ १७८ ॥
 गृहीतमिति याच्ये तु कर्पे तेन कृतं मया ।
 पुरा गृहीतं यद्व्यस्तमिति यथातिभूरि वत् ॥ १७९ ॥
 देयं मयेति वक्तव्ये मयादेयमितीदृशम् ।
 संविद्यमुत्तरं ह्येवं व्यवहारे दुर्ध्वस्तदा ॥ १८० ॥
 बलायलेन चैतेन साहसं स्थापितं पुरा ।
 अनुक्रमेणान्यन्ते तदन्वयार्थमितीदृशम् ॥ १८१ ॥
 अस्मै दत्तं मया सार्धं सहस्रमिति भाषिते ।
 प्रतिदत्तं तदर्थं यत्तद्विद्वद्व्यापकं स्मृतम् ॥ १८२ ॥
 पूर्णपादौ क्रियां यावत्सम्पन्नैव निवेशयेत् ।
 मया गृहीतं पूर्वं नो तद्व्यस्तपदमुच्यते ॥ १८३ ॥
 तर्हि तामरसं वक्ष्यद्गृहीतं प्रदास्यति ।
 निगूढार्थं तु तत्प्रोक्तमुत्तरं व्यवहारतः ॥ १८४ ॥

- 175 अरण्ये p 614, परा मा III p 73, व्य मा p 303 वीर० p 118
 मित० (on या II 7) cit'g as स्मृतम्
 176 177 स्मृतिच० III p 99, परा मा III p 73, वीर० p 84
 178 स्मृतिच० III p 99 परा मा III p 74, वीर० p 84 परा मा reads
 भाषित and वीर० reads विद्वित
 179 स्मृतिच० III p 100 परा मा III p 74, वीर० p 84 परा मा
 reads इति चेदपि
 180 स्मृतिच० III p 100, परा मा III p 74, वीर० p 84
 181 स्मृतिच० III p 100, परा मा III p 74, वीर० p 84
 182 स्मृतिच० III p 101 परा मा III p 74
 183 स्मृतिच० III p 101, परा मा p 74
 184 स्मृतिच० III p 101 परा मा p 74 (which reads सिद्धिदृष्टिः),
 न वि p 94 (which reads अष्टौन न दास्यति)

किं तेनैव सदा देयं मया देयं भवेदिति ।
 एतदाकुलमित्युक्तमुत्तरं तद्विदो विदुः ॥ १८५ ॥
 कश्चिदस्य दन्ता नो सन्ति सन्तीत्यादि यदुत्तरम् ।
 मत्सारमिति तच्चेन सम्यङ्मोक्षोत्तरमिष्यते ॥ १८६ ॥
 प्रस्तुतादस्त्वमव्यक्तं न्यूनाधिकमसङ्गतम् ।
 अभ्याप्यसारं संदिग्धं प्रतिपक्षं न लब्धयेत् ॥ १८७ ॥
 संदिग्धमन्यत्प्रकृतावत्त्वमितिभूरि च ।
 पक्षैकदेशव्याप्येव तच्च नैवोत्तरं भवेत् ॥ १८८ ॥
 पक्षैकदेशे यत्सत्यमेकदेशे च कारणम् ।
 मिथ्या वैधैकदेशे च सङ्गतमुत्तरम् ॥ १८९ ॥
 न वैकल्पिन्विधादे तु क्रिया स्याद्व्यतिरेकी ॥
 न धार्म्यसिद्धिर्भयोर्न वैकल्प क्रियाद्वयम् ॥ १९० ॥

(वादनिवृत्तिः)

अथ कारणं पूर्वमन्यवगुह्यतरं यदि ।
 प्रतिषाध्यगतं गृह्यात्साध्यते तदि नेतरत् ॥ १९१ ॥
 यद्यार्थमुत्तरं दद्यादयच्छन्तं च दापयेत् ।
 साममेदादिभिर्मार्गैर्वापस्तोर्थं समुत्थित ॥ १९२ ॥
 मोहाद्वा यदि वा शाठ्याद्यभोक्त पूर्ववादिना ।
 उत्तराभ्युत्पत्तौ चापि तद्व्याहृतामुपयोरपि ॥ १९३ ॥

185 स्मृतिच. III p 101, परा या III p 75

186 स्मृतिच. III p 101, परा या III p 75, वीर. p 84 (which reads तच्चेन सम नीतरमिष्यते)

187 अथ या p 303

188 अपरार्क p 614, अथ या p 303, मिता. (on या II 7) enter as स्थित्यन्तर

189 मिता. (on या II 7) अपरार्क 613, अथ या p 303 स्मृतिच. III p 101, वीर. p 85, परा या III p 77

190 अथ या p 297, मिता. (on या II 7), अपरार्क p 613, वीर. p 85, परा या III p 77, स्मृतिच. III p 102

191 अपरार्क p 614 अथ या p 307, स्मृतिच. III p 110 अथ. ग. reads प्रतिषाध्य गति

192 अपरार्क p 615, वीर. p 74 (has only first half).

193 अपरार्क p 615, स्मृतिच. III p 91, वीर. p 74.

यद्व्यस्तपदमन्यापि निगूढार्थं तथाकुलम् ।
 व्याख्यागम्यमसारं च नोत्तरं स्वार्थसिद्धये ॥ १७५ ॥
 चिदाकारसदृशं तु समयं चाविज्ञानता ।
 मापान्तरेण वा प्रोक्तमप्रसिद्धं तदुत्तरम् ॥ १७६ ॥
 प्रतिदत्तं मया चास्ये प्रतिदत्तं मया नहि ।
 यदेवमाह विशेषं विरुद्धं तदिहोत्तरम् ॥ १७७ ॥
 जितः पुरा मयाय च त्वय्येस्मिन्निति मापितुम् ।
 पुरा मयायमिति यत्तदूनं चोत्तरं स्मृतम् ॥ १७८ ॥
 गृहीतमिति पाठ्ये तु कार्यं तेन कृतं मया ।
 पुरा गृहीतं यद्व्यस्तमिति यथातिमूरि तत् ॥ १७९ ॥
 देयं मयेति यत्कस्ये मयावेयमितीदृशम् ।
 संदिग्धमुत्तरं ज्ञेयं व्यपहारे युधैस्त्वदा ॥ १८० ॥
 यत्पापेन चैतेन सारसं स्थापितं पुरा ।
 अनुक्तमेतन्मन्त्रान्ते तद्व्याप्यमितीरितम् ॥ १८१ ॥
 यस्मै दत्तं मया सार्धं सहस्रमिति भाषिते ।
 प्रतिदत्तं तदर्थं यत्तदिहावशापक स्मृतम् ॥ १८२ ॥
 पूर्वपात्री क्रियां यावत्सम्पन्नैव निवेशयेत् ।
 मया गृहीतं पूर्वं नो तद्व्यस्तपदमुच्यते ॥ १८३ ॥
 तर्हि तामरसं कश्चिद्गृहीतं प्रदास्यति ।
 निगूढार्थं तु तत्प्रोक्तमुत्तरे व्यपहारतः ॥ १८४ ॥

175 अपराकं p 614, परा मा III p 73, व्य मा p 303, वीर० p 84

प्रिता० (०० मा II 7) cit'n as स्मृतम्

176 177 स्मृतिन० III p 99, परा मा III p 73, वीर० p 84

178 स्मृतय० III p 99 परा मा III p 74 वीर० p 84 परा मा reads
 भाषित and वीर० reads विवक्षिते

179 स्मृतिच० III p 100 परा मा III p 74, वीर० p 84 परा मा
 reads हानि चेद्भक्त

180 स्मृतिच० III p 100, परा मा III p 74, वीर० p 84

181 स्मृतिच० III p 100, परा मा III p 74, वीर० p 85

182 स्मृतिच० III p 101 परा मा III p 74

183 स्मृतिच० III p 101 परा मा p 74

184 स्मृतिच० III p 101 परा मा p III (which reads विविदपरीत),
 स रि p 94 (which reads अगृहीत न दास्यति)

किं तेनैष सदा देयं मया देयं भवेदिति ।
 षतदाकुलमित्युक्तमुत्तरं तद्विदो विदुः ॥ १८५ ॥
 काकस्य दन्ता नो सन्ति सन्तीत्यादि यदुत्तरम् ।
 वसारमिति तत्त्वेन सम्यग्दोत्तरमिष्यते ॥ १८६ ॥
 प्रस्तुतादल्पमव्यक्तं न्यूनाधिकमसङ्गतम् ।
 अव्याप्यसारं संदिग्धं प्रतिपक्षं न लङ्घयेत् ॥ १८७ ॥
 खेदिन्यमन्यत्प्रकृतद्विस्त्यल्पमतिमृरि च ।
 प्रक्षेपदेशव्याप्येष तच्च मैथोत्तरं भवेत् ॥ १८८ ॥
 प्रक्षेपदेशे यत्सत्यमेकदेशे च कारणम् ।
 मिथ्या चैवैकदेशे च सङ्क्रान्तदनुत्तरम् ॥ १८९ ॥
 न चैकस्मिन्विषयादे तु क्रिया स्याद्वादिनोर्द्धयोः ।
 न चार्थसिद्धिरुभयोर्न चैकत्र क्रियाद्वयम् ॥ १९० ॥

(वादद्वयनिवृत्तयः)

प्रपञ्च कारणैर्धर्ममन्वद्गुह्यतरं यदि ।
 प्रतिपादकमन्तं ध्रुवास्ताध्यते तद्धि नेतरत् ॥ १९१ ॥
 यथार्थमुत्तरं दद्याद्व्यप्यन्तं च दापयेत् ।
 सामभेदादिमिमार्गिर्वाप्यन्तस्तोऽर्थः समुत्थितः ॥ १९२ ॥
 मोहाद्वा यदि वा गालपाद्यशोकं पूर्णवादिना ।
 उत्तरान्तर्गतं चापि तद्वाहामुभयोरपि ॥ १९३ ॥

185 स्मृतिच० III p. 101, परा. मा III p 75

186 स्मृतिच० III p. 101, परा. मा III p. 75, वीर० p. 98 (which reads तत्त्वेन तर्गं नीचरमिष्यते).

187 अ. मा. p 303.

188 अपरार्क p. 614, अ. मा p 303, मिता० (on वा II. 7) cites as स्थायम्तर.

189 मिता० (on वा. II. 7), अपरार्क. 613, अ. मा. p. 303, स्मृतिच० III p. 101, वीर० p. 85, परा. मा. III. p 77

190 अ. मा. p. 297, मिता० (on वा II 7), अपरार्क p. 613, वीर० p. 85, परा. मा. III p. 77, स्मृतिच० III p. 102.

191 अपरार्क p. 614, अ. मा p 307, स्मृतिच० III p 110, अ. मा. reads प्रतिवचने गति.

192 अपरार्क p. 615, वीर० p. 74 (has only first half).

193 अपरार्क p. 615, स्मृतिच० III p. 91, वीर० p. 74.

उपायैश्चोद्यमानस्तु न दद्यादुत्तरं तु यः ।
 अतिक्रान्ते सप्तरात्रे जितोसौ वातुमर्हति ॥ १९४ ॥
 आधयित्वा यथाकार्यं त्यजेदन्यद्वेदसौ ।
 अन्यपक्षाधयस्तेन कृतो वादी स हीयते ॥ १९५ ॥
 न मयाभिहितं कार्यमभियुज्य परं चदेत् ।
 विदुषश्च भवेदेवं हीनं तमपि निर्दिशेत् ॥ १९६ ॥
 लेखयित्वा तु यो वाक्यं हीनं वाप्यधिकं पुनः ।
 चदेद्वादी स हीयत नामियोगं तु सेर्हति ॥ १९७ ॥
 सभ्याश्च साक्षिणश्चैव क्रिया श्रेया मनीषिभिः ।
 तां क्रियां द्वेष्टि यो मोहस्तत्क्रियाद्वेषी स उच्यते ॥ १९८ ॥
 आह्वानादनुपस्थानात्सद्य एव ग्रहीयते ॥ १९९ ॥
 ब्रह्मयुक्तोपि न श्रूयात्सद्यो वन्द्यमर्हति ।
 द्वितीयेहनि दुर्गद्वेषिणात्तस्य पराजयम् ॥ २०० ॥
 द्याजेनैव तु यत्रासौ दीर्घकारमभीप्सति ।
 सापेक्षं तु तद् विद्याद्वान्द्वानिकरं स्मृतम् ॥ २०१ ॥
 अन्यवादी पणान्पञ्च क्रियाद्वेषी पणान्दश ।
 भोपस्थाता दश द्वौ च पौडशैव निरुत्तरः ।
 आहूतप्रपलायी च पणान्मासस्तु विंशतिम् ॥ २०२ ॥

194 परा. मा III p 81, स्मृतिच. III p 105

195 अपराधं p 622, स्मृतिच. III p 106, वीर. p 98, च वि p 102.

196 अपराधं p 622, स्मृतिच. III p 106 वीर. p 98, च वि p 102

197 अपराधं p 622, स्मृतिच. III p 106, परा. मा III p 81, वीर. p 98, च वि p 102

198 स्मृतिच. III p 106, परा. मा III p 82, वीर. p 98, च वि p 102

199 परा. मा III p 82, वीर. p 98 स्मृतिच. III p 107, च. वि p 102

200 स्मृतिच. III p 107, परा. मा III 82 वीर p 98 (reads सयस्त-
 र्मर्हति), च वि. p 102

201 अपराधं p 622 स्मृतिच. III p 107, वीर. p 98 (reads-वात्यमति
 मयेत्)

202 स्मृतिच. III p 107, परा. मा III p 83 वीर. p 99, च वि 103
 स्मृतिच. reads आहूतप्रपलायी and न वि reads आहूतप्रपलायी (!)

विराहतमनायान्तमाहृतप्रपलायिनम् ।
 पञ्चरात्रमातेकान्त विनयेत्त महीपति ॥ २०३ ॥
 धाचितव्यवहाराणामेक यत्र प्रमेदयेत् ।
 यादिन लोमयेचेव हीन तमिति निर्दिशेत् ॥ २०४ ॥
 भय करोति मेव वा भीषण वा निरोधनम् ।
 एतानि धादिनोर्थस्य व्यवहारे स हीपते ॥ २०५ ॥
 दोषानुरूप सप्राप्त्य पुनर्वाचो न विद्यते ।
 वधयोर्लिखिते धाच्ये प्रारब्धे कार्यनिश्चये ।
 अयुक्त तत्र यो मृगान्तस्यादर्थात्स हीयते ॥ २०६ ॥
 साक्षिणो वस्तु निर्दिश्य कामतो न विवादयेत् ।
 स याही हीयते तस्मात् विशद्वात्रात्परेण तु ॥ २०७ ॥
 पलायनानुत्तरत्वाद्व्यपसाधयेण च ।
 हीनस्य गृह्यते धादो न स्वपारम्परितस्य तु ॥ २०८ ॥
 यो हीनवाक्येन जितस्तस्योद्धार विदुर्बुधा ।
 स्ववाक्यहीनो यस्तु स्यान्तस्योद्धारो न विद्यते ॥ २०९ ॥
 आपेय मृगहीनार्था प्रशमयान्ति ये मिथ
 सर्वे द्विगुणदण्डणा स्यु विप्रलम्भाद्युपस्य ते ॥ २१० ॥

203 स्मृतिच० III p 108 परा मा ॥ 83, वीर० p 99

204 स्मृतिच० III p 106, वीर० ॥ 99 (reads तमपि for तमिति), स वि
 p 103 (reads तमपि)

205 स वि p 103

206 अपरार्क p 615 (reads अयुक्त for अयुक्त) परा मा III pp 83 84,
 वीर० p 74 स्मृतिच० III p 109 परा मा and स्मृतिच० read वाक्ये
 for वाक्ये

207 अपरार्क p 622, स्मृतिच० III p 110

208 अय मा p 310, वीर० p 103 स्मृतिच० III p 111 अय मा
 ascribes it to नृक्षपति

209 स्मृतिच० III p 111 वीर० p 103 (reads हीननिहेन)

210 स्मृतिच० III p 112 परा मा III l 84 वीर० p 104 परा मा
 and वीर० read प्रहृष्टार्था

(क्रियापादः)

कारणात्पूर्वपक्षोपि ह्युत्तरत्वं प्रपद्यते ।

अतः क्रिया तदा प्रोक्ता पूर्वपक्षप्रसाधिनी ॥ २११ ॥

शोधिते लिखिते सम्यागिति निर्दोष उत्तरे ।

प्रत्यर्थिनोर्थिनो चापि क्रियाकरणमिष्यते ॥ २१२ ॥

यादिना यदभिप्रेतं स्वयं साधयितुं स्फुटम् ।

तत्सात्पं साधनं येन तत्साध्यं साध्यतेऽपिलम् ॥ २१३ ॥

(प्रमाणानि, तेषां च बलवत्तादिविचारः)

लिखितं साक्षिणो भुक्तिः प्रमाणं त्रिविधं विदुः ।

लेशोद्देशस्तु युक्तिः स्यादिव्यानीह विषादयः ॥ २१४ ॥

पूर्वपादेऽपि लिखिते यथाश्रमशेषतः ।

अर्धो तृतीयपादे तु क्रियया प्रतिपादयेत् ॥ २१५ ॥

कार्यं हि साध्यमित्युक्तं साधनं तु क्रियोच्यते ।

द्विमेदा सा पुनरेवा दैविकी मानुषी तथा ।

मानुषी लेख्यसाध्यादिर्यथाऽद्वैतैविकी मता ॥ २१६ ॥

संभवे साक्षिणां प्राप्ते दैविकी यज्येति क्रियाम् ।

संभवे तु प्रयुज्जानो दैविकी हस्यते ततः ॥ २१७ ॥

यथेको मानुषी द्रव्यादन्यो ध्यातु दैविकीम् ।

मानुषी तत्र गृहीयात्र तु दैवी क्रियां नृपः ॥ २१८ ॥

211 अपराकं p. 626, परा. मा. III p. 87, बीर० p. 79.

212 स्मृतिच० III p 118, बीर० p. 92, स. वि. p. 105 (reads क्रिया कारणमिष्यते)

213 स्व. मा. p. 324, बीर० p. 107.

214 बीर० p 110, परा. मा. III. p. 91 (reads साक्षिणो लिखित भुक्तिः and लेशोद्देशस्तु युक्तिः)

215 बीर० p 111.

216 अपराकं p 618.

217 स्मृतिच० III p 116

218 मिता (on या. II 22), स्व. मा. p 316, अपराकं p. 628, स्मृतिच० III. p. 116, परा. मा III 87, बीर० p. 111.

यद्येकदेशायासापि क्रिया विद्येत मानुषी ।
 सा प्राप्ता न तु पूर्णापि दैविकी यदतां नृणाम् ॥२१९॥
 पञ्चप्रकारं दैवं स्यान्मानुषं त्रिविधं स्मृतम् ॥ २२० ॥
 क्रियां चलवतीं मुक्त्वा दुर्बलां योचलम्यते ।
 स जयेचधृते सभ्यै पुनस्तां नामयात् क्रियाम् ॥२२१॥
 सारभूतं पदं मुक्त्वा असायणि वह्न्यणि ।
 संसाध्येयक्रिया या तु तां जह्यात्सारवर्जिताम् ॥
 पक्षद्वयं साध्येया तां जह्याद्दूरतः क्रियाम् ॥ २२२ ॥
 क्रिया न दैविकी प्रोक्ता विद्यमानेषु साक्षिषु ।
 लेख्ये च सति यादेषु न दिव्यं न च साक्षिण ॥२२३॥
 कालेन हीयते लेख्यं दूषितं म्यायतस्तथा ।
 अलेख्यसाक्षिके दैवं व्यपहारे विनिर्दिशेत् ।
 दीपसाध्ये पौरुषेयी न लेख्यं या प्रयोजयेत् ॥ २२४ ॥
 पूगधेनिगणादीनां या स्थितिः परिकीर्तिता ।
 तस्यास्तु साधनं लेख्यं न दिव्यं न च साक्षिणः ॥२२५॥
 द्वादशमार्गक्रियाभोगजलयाहादिके तथा ।
 भुक्तिरेव हि गुर्वी स्यान्न लेख्यं न च साक्षिणः ॥२२६॥
 वृत्तादत्तेष्वभूत्वानां स्यामिना निर्णये सति ।
 विक्रयादानसंयम्ये स्त्रीत्वा धनमयच्छति ॥ २२७ ॥

- 219 क्रिया (on वा II 22), व्य मा p 311, स्मृतिव. III p 116,
 परा मा III p 88, वीर० p. 111, अपरार्क reads प्राप्तापि for व्याप्तापि
 and व्याप्ता for प्राप्ता -य मा and वीर० also read प्राप्तापि
- 220 स्मृतिव. III p 124
- 221 क्रिया (on वा II. 80), -व मा pp 231, 300, 336, वीर० p. 108
- 222 स्मृतिव. III p 116 (has first two lines), वीर० p 108
- 223 -य मा pp 306, 308, 315, अपरार्क p 690 (which reads देवा for
 प्रोक्ष्य), परा मा III p 88 (which reads क्रिया तु...प्राप्त).
- 224 व्य मा p 340 (first line), स्मृतिव. III. p 149 (has only the
 half अलेख्य०) वीर० p 113 114 (has last two lines)
- 225-228 स्मृतिव. III p 122, क्रिया (on वा II 22 without
 name), परा मा III pp 88-89, अपरार्क p 629, वीर० p 112

एते समाह्वये चैव विवादे समुपस्थिते ।
 साक्षिणः साधनं प्रोक्तं न दिव्यं न च लेख्यकम् ॥२२८॥
 प्रक्रान्ते साहसे वादे पारम्ये दण्डवाचिके ।
 यतोद्भूतेषु कार्येषु साक्षिणो दिव्यमेव वा ॥ २२९ ॥
 गृहसाहसिकानां तु प्राप्तं दिव्यैः परीक्षणम् ।
 युक्तिचिह्नैश्चिताकारवाक्यशुद्धेऽपि तैर्नृणाम् ॥ २३० ॥
 उच्यते च सर्वेषु साहसेषु विचारयेत् ।
 सङ्गाथं दिव्यदृष्टेन सत्तु साक्षिषु वै मृगु ॥ २३१ ॥
 समस्यं साभिणां यत्र दिव्यैस्तत्रापि शोधयेत् ।
 प्राणान्तिकाविषादेषु विद्यमानेषु साक्षिषु ।
 दिव्यमालम्ब्यते चादी न पृच्छेन्न साक्षिणः ॥ २३२ ॥
 ऋणे लेख्यं साक्षिणो वा युक्तिहेतादयोपि वा ।
 दैयिकी वा क्रिया प्रोक्ता प्रजानां हितकाम्यया ॥२३३॥
 घोदना प्रतिफलं च युक्तिहेतादस्तथैव च ।
 एतीयः शपथः प्रोक्तः तैर्न साधयेत्कमात् ॥ २३४ ॥
 अर्माहणं चोद्यमानेषु प्रतिहन्त्यान तद्वचः ॥
 शिः चतुः पञ्चदशैः वा परतोऽयं समान्यदेत् ॥ २३५ ॥
 घोदनाप्रतिघाते तु युक्तिलेदी समान्विधात् ।
 वेदकालार्थ-संबन्ध परिमाण क्रियाविधि ॥ २३६ ॥

मिता = reads न दि० व for न लेख्य and जलव इति युक्तिः, परा मा reads
 स्वाभिना for स्वाभिना, अपराक reads दत्तादत्त तथास्ते वीर० reads
 दत्तादत्तेषु and स्वाभिना and वाङ्मदितु क्रिया

229 अपराक p 629, स्मृतिच० III ॥ 117 (which reads यतोद्भूतषु),
 मिता० on वा II 22 (दिव्यमेव च) परा मा III p 91, व रि p
 107 (reads यतोद्भूतषु)

230 स्मृतिच० III p 117, वीर० p 113 (युक्तिचिह्नैश्चिता०)

231 स्मृतिच० III p 117, परा मा III p 90 (reads सर्वं तु दिव्य०)

232 स्व. मा p. 318 अपराक p 620, स्मृतिच० III p 121, परा मा III
 ॥ 99, वीर० p 114 व व reads तत्र विरोधेन and दिव्यमाल
 यन स्मृतिच० reads प्रणान्तिकादिदे वा.

233 स्मृतिच० III p 118, परा मा III p 91 (reads युक्तिहेतादयोपि
 वा) व रि p 107

234 237 परा मा III p 91 (reads युक्तिमस्तमेव and युक्तिहेतुः, शपथे

मुक्तिश्च स्वसमर्थात् शपथेरेव निर्णयेत् ।
 अर्थकालवलापेक्षैरन्यम्बुसुकृतादिभिः ॥ २३७ ॥
 यत्र स्वात्सोपधं लेख्यं तद्वाच्यं ध्यायितं यदि ।
 दिव्येन शोधयेत्तत्र राजा धर्मासनास्थितः ॥ २३८ ॥
 वाक्पाराधये च भूमौ च दिव्यं न परिकल्पयेत् ॥ २३९ ॥
 स्थावरेषु विधादेषु दिव्यानि परिधारयेत् ।
 साक्षिभिरलिखितेनार्पणं मुक्त्या चैव प्रसाधयेत् ॥ २४० ॥
 प्रमाणैर्हेतुना यापि दिव्येनैव तु निश्चयम् ।
 सर्वेभ्यश्च विधादेषु सदा कुर्यात्प्रसाधिना ॥ २४१ ॥
 लिखितं साक्षिणो मुक्तिः प्रमाणं विविधं स्मृतम् ।
 अत्रुमानं विदुर्हेतुं तर्कं चैव जनीपिणः ॥ २४२ ॥
 पूर्वाभाषे परेणैव नाम्ययैव कदाचन ।
 प्रमाणैर्वादिनिर्दिष्टैर्भुक्त्या लिखितसाक्षिभिः ॥ २४३ ॥
 न साक्षिद्विभोक्तारं दिव्येषु विनियोजयेत् ।
 अत्रियुक्ताय हातव्यं दिव्यं दिव्यविशारदैः ॥ २४४ ॥
 मिथ्योक्तौ स चतुष्पारस्यात्प्रत्ययस्कन्दने तथा ।
 प्राक्कम्याये स च विवेको द्विपात्संप्रतिपत्तिषु ॥ २४५ ॥

न यदरेव, बलापेक्षं). स्मृतिच० (III pp. 117-118) appears to attribute these four to नारद.

238 अपराकं p. 630, स्मृतिच० III p. 122, वीर० p. 116 (reads (गो) परा. मा. III p. 90 (वराहभाषितं))

239 अपराकं p. 629, स्मृतिच० III p. 121.

240 व्य. मा. p. 308.

241 अपराकं p. 628, स्मृतिच० III p. 118, व्य. मा. p. 314, स. वि. p. 107 (reads सर्वेभ्यश्च विधादेषु)

242 स. वि. p. 107, वीर० p. 116 (ascribes II to व्यास)

243 व्य. मा. p. 314, स्मृतिच० III p. 118 (first half), अपराकं p. 628 (first half). स्मृतिच० reads सर्वेभ्यश्च नु वलेन and अपराकं reads नु वलेन for परेवैव.

244 परा. मा. III p. 152, वीर० p. 116.

245 स्मृतिच० III p. 120, स. वि. p. 108.

उत्तमेषु समस्तेषु अभिशाप सनायते ।
 वृत्तानुवादलेख्य यत्तज्ज्ञेय सन्धिषत्रकम् ॥ २५६ ॥
 सीमाविवादे निर्णीते सीमापत्र विधीयते ॥ २५७ ॥
 राज स्वहस्तसयुक्त समुद्राचिह्नित तथा ।
 राजकीय स्मृत लेख्य सर्वेष्वर्थेषु साक्षिभूतम् ॥ २५८ ॥
 अर्थिप्रत्यर्थिषामन्यानि प्रतिज्ञा साक्षिवाप्तया ।
 निर्णयश्च यथा तस्य यथा चावधृतस्ययम् ॥ २५९ ॥
 यतश्चाक्षर लेख्ये यथापूर्वं निवेशयेत् ।
 अभियोषत्रभियुक्तानां यचन ग्राहनिवेशयेत् ॥ २६० ॥
 सध्याना ग्राहयितृकस्य बुलानां वा तत परम् ।
 निश्चय स्मृतिशास्त्रस्य मत तत्रैव लेखयेत् ॥ २६१ ॥
 सिद्धेनाथेन सयोम्यो याही सत्कारपूर्वकम् ।
 लेख्य स्वहस्तसयुक्त तस्मै दद्यात् पार्थिव ॥ २६२ ॥
 सभासदश्च ये तत्र स्मृतिशास्त्रादि स्थिता ।
 यथालेख्यविधौ तावत् स्वहस्त तत्र दापयेत् ॥ २६३ ॥
 अनेन विधिना लेख्य पश्चात्तार विदुर्बुधा ।
 निरस्ता तु त्रिधा यत्र प्रमाणेनैव वादिना ।
 पश्चात्कारो भवत्तत्र न सर्गस्तु विधीयते ॥ २६४ ॥

250 अ म प 25 वीर० p 189

257 स्मृतिच० III p 127, वा III p 129 अ म 25, वीर p 190

258 टोडरान द

259 स्मृतिच० III p 130 अथवातरव p 230 अ म p 309 (which reads यथावादिता) while अ म p 353 has the same verse and reads प्रतिज्ञावचन तथा and तथा चावधृत

260 स्मृतिच० III p 130 अ म p 309 (first half) reads लेख्य for कस्ये अ म p 353 has first half and reads तदपयानर

261 स्मृतिच० III p 130

262 अपराध p 684 (reads मित्र चैवेन) स्मृतिच० III 130 p वीर० p 195

263 स्मृतिच० III 130 अ म p 09 and p 353 वीर० p 195 (while reads हाह्मन दक्षय न)

264 स्मृतिच० III p 171, अ म p 124 125 वीर० p 195

बन्ध्याद्यादिहीनेभ्य इतरेषां प्रदीयते ।

घृत्तानुचावसंसिद्धं तच्च स्याज्जयपत्रकम् ॥ २६५ ॥

(लेख्यपण्डित)

राजाज्ञया समाहृत्य यथान्वयं विचारयेत् ।

लेख्याचारेण लिखितं साध्याचारेण साक्षिण ॥ २६६ ॥

वर्णवापयक्रियायुक्तमसंदिग्धं स्फुटाक्षरम् ।

महीनकमचिह्नं च लेख्यं तत्सिद्धिमाप्नुयात् ॥ २६७ ॥

देशाचारयुतं वर्षमासपक्षावेवृद्धिमत् ।

नणिसाक्षिलेखकानां हस्ताङ्गं लेख्यमुच्यते ॥ २६८ ॥

स्यान्भ्रष्टास्त्वपङ्क्तिस्था संविद्या लक्षणच्युता ।

यदा तु संस्थिता वर्णाः कूटलेख्यं तदा भवेत् ॥ २६९ ॥

देशाचारविरुद्धं यत्संदिग्धं प्रमयर्जितम् ।

घृतमस्यामिना यद्य साध्यहीनं च दुष्यति ॥ २७० ॥

मत्तेनोपाधिमीतेन तथौग्मसेन पीडितं ।

स्त्रीभिर्वालाश्वतन्त्रैश्च घृतं लेख्यं न सिध्यति ॥ २७१ ॥

स्यापि तं चेद् द्वितीयेति न कश्चिद्विनिवर्तयेत् ।

तथा तस्यात्प्रमाणं तु मत्तेनमत्तघृताहते ॥ २७२ ॥

265 स्मृतिच० III p 131, परा मा III 125, वीर० p 195, टीहरानन्ध,
परा मा, reads विषाये for प्रदायते and घृत्तानुचावसंसिद्धि .

266 स्मृतिच० III p 139 (reads क्रिया समाहृत्य) and also ॥ 195, परा
मा III p 129, वीर० p 197 (reads राजा क्रिया), स वि. p 119
(also reads क्रिया समाहृत्य and suggests that समादाय would be
good a reading)

267 स्मृतिच० III p 139, परा मा III p 129, स वि p 119.

268 स्मृतिच० III ॥ 140

269 स्मृतिच० III p 141, परा मा III 130 (which reads मकान्तिरुषा)

270 अवधारणं ॥ 686, स्मृतिच० III p 141 (reads कृतं च स्यामिना),
परा मा III p. 131, वीर० p 197,

271 स्मृतिच० p 141 (मत्तेनोपाधि०) स वि p 119.

272 टीहरानन्ध

साक्षिदोषाद्भवेद्दुष्टं पत्रं च लेखकस्य वा ।
 धनिकस्योपधादोषात्तथा धारणिकस्य वा ॥ २७३ ॥
 दुष्टैर्दुष्टं भवेत्तेष्वं शुद्धं शुद्धैर्विनिर्दिशेत् ।
 तत्पत्रमुपधादुष्टं साक्षिलेखककारकैः ॥ २७४ ॥
 प्रमाणस्य हि ये दोषा यत्कव्यास्ते विद्यादिना ।
 गृहास्तु प्रकृता सम्भवे काले शास्त्रप्रदर्शनात् ॥ २७५ ॥
 साक्षिलेखककर्तारं कृदता यान्ति ते यथा ।
 तथा दोषा प्रयोक्तव्या दुष्टैर्लेख्य प्रतुष्यात् ॥ २७६ ॥
 न लेखकेन लिखितं न दृष्टं साक्षिभिस्तथा ।
 एष प्रत्यर्थिनोक्ते तु कृदलेख्य प्रकीर्तितम् ॥ २७७ ॥
 नातप्येन प्रमाणं तु दोषेणैव तु दृपयेत् ।
 मिथ्याभियोगे दृष्टव्यं स्यात्साध्याथाद्यापि हीयते ॥ २७८ ॥
 एष दुष्टं दृपस्थानं यस्मिंस्तद्धि विचार्यते ।
 विमृश्य ग्राह्यं साधं पप्रदोषात्तिरूपयेत् ॥ २७९ ॥
 येन ते कृदता यान्ति साक्षिलेखककारकाः ।
 तेन दुष्टं भवेत्तेष्वं शुद्धं शुद्धिं विनिर्दिशेत् ॥ २८० ॥

273 अथ सा p 338 अपराधं p 696 परा सा III p 131 स्मृतिच० III
 p 142 (धनिकस्यापि वा), ईदृशान्द (reads धनिकस्योपधादुष्य), वीर०
 p 197,

274 अथ सा p 338, वीर० p 197

275 स्मृतिच० III p 142 and p 192, परा. सा. III p 132, अपराधं
 671 अथ न p. 39, वीर० p 164

276 स्मृतिच० III p 142 परा सा III p 132 वीर० p 199

277 अपराधं p 689, स्मृतिच० III p 143 परा सा III p 132, वीर०
 ■ 198

278 स्मृतिच० III p 143, परा सा III p 132 (reads तप्येन हि
 प्रमाणं तु)

279 स्मृतिच० III p 143, अपराधं p 689, परा सा III p 132 193
 (attributes to दृष्टस्मृति)

280 स्मृतिच० III p 143 परा सा III p 133

धनिकेन स्वहस्तेन लिखितं साक्षिर्वाजितम् ।
 भवेत्कृष्टं न चेत्कर्ता कृतं हीति विभावयेत् ॥ २८१ ॥
 दत्तं लेख्ये स्वहस्तं तु ऋणिको यदि निहते ।
 पत्रस्यैः साक्षिभिर्वाच्यो लेखकस्य मतेन वा ॥ २८२ ॥
 कृताकृतविवादेषु साक्षिभिः पत्रनिर्णयः ।
 कृपिते पत्रके चादी तदारुढांस्तु निर्दिशेत् ॥ २८३ ॥
 त्रिविधस्यापि लेख्यस्य भ्रान्तिः सञ्जायते कृणाम् ।
 ऋणिमाक्षिलेखकानां हस्तोपत्या माघयेत्ततः ॥ २८४ ॥
 भय पञ्चत्वमापन्नो लेखकः सह साक्षिभिः ।
 तत्स्यहस्तादिभिस्तेषां विगुण्येत् न संशयः ॥ २८५ ॥
 ऋणिम्यहस्तसंदेहे जीपनो वा मृतस्य वा ।
 तत्स्यहस्तपुनरन्यं पत्रं स्तुष्टुत्वा निर्णयः ॥ २८६ ॥
 समुद्रेपि यदा लेख्यं मृता सर्वेपि ते स्थिताः ।
 लिखितं तत्प्रमाणं तु मृतेष्वपि हि तेषु च ॥ २८७ ॥
 प्रत्यक्षमनुमानेन न कदाचित्प्रमाण्यते ।
 तस्माद्विद्वत्स्य दुष्टस्य घयोभिः साक्षिणां भवेत् ॥ २८८ ॥

281 अपराङ्क p. 656, स्मृतिव० III p 143, वीर० p 197.

282 स्मृतिव० III p 144, पद्य. मा. III p. 133 (ascribes to बृहस्पति and reads साक्षिभिर्वाचा).

283 मित्रा० on या० II. 92 (latter half), अपराङ्क p. 689 (first half), स्मृतिव० III p. 144, स वि p 120 (latter half only).

284 वीर० p 198, अ. मा. p. 339 (ascribes to नरद and reads हस्तोपेत्ये), पद्य. मा p 134 (ascribes to बृहस्पति)

निर्णय स्वधनार्थं हि पत्रं दूषयति स्वयम् ।
लिखितं लिखितेनेन साक्षिणं साक्षिभिर्हरेत् ॥ २८९ ॥
कूटोक्ती साक्षिणा चान्याह्वेयस्य च पञ्चमः ।
नयेच्छुद्धिं न च कूटं स ग्रन्थो दममुत्तमम् ॥ २९० ॥
भादवस्य मिन्दस्वस्य यच्छुकेन न याचितम् ।
शुद्धर्णशङ्कया तत्तु लेख्यं दुर्ज्ञेयमिमात् ॥ २९१ ॥
लेख्यं विंशत्समर्थात्तमदणधारिणं च यत् ।
न तस्मिन्दिमरामोति तिष्ठत्स्वपि हि साक्षिणः ॥ २९२ ॥
प्रयुक्ते शान्तलाभे तु लिखितं यो न दर्शयेत् ।
नैव वाचेतः कृणिकं न तस्मिन्दिमयामुपात् ॥ २९३ ॥
पञ्चात्कारनियतं यत्तद्वत्नेन विचारयेत् ।
यदि स्थापयितुं युक्तं तु प्रमाणं लिखितं तदा ॥ २९४ ॥
भन्यथा कूरतः कार्यं पुनरेव विनिर्णयेत् ।
अतथ्यं तथ्यभावेन स्थापितं ज्ञानविभ्रमात् ॥
निषर्त्य तत्प्रमाणं स्थापयन्नापि कृतं नृपैः ॥ २९५ ॥
मुद्राशुद्धं क्रियानुद्धं मुनिमुद्धं सचिद्वक्त्रम् ।
राजं स्वहस्तसमुद्धं मुद्धिमायाति शासनम् ॥ २९६ ॥
निर्दोषं प्रधानं यत्तु लेख्यं तस्मिन्दिमानुपात् ॥ २९७ ॥
एते पत्रं स्फुटान् दोषाश्लोकयानुषङ्गिको यदि ।

- 289 अपरार्क p 689 स्मृतिच० III 145, परा मा III p 134 (only latter half) ; अपरार्क has on p 690 the latter half joined to साक्षिणी लिखितं यदौ लिखितम् तु साक्षिणं (but no author is named) while स्मृतिच० ascribes latter half to नारद
290 अपरार्क p 689 वीर० p 199 परा मा III p 134 (only first half) and p 138 (where we have whole verse and मन्त्रं for वाक्यात्)
291 93 परा मा III pp 134 135 अपरार्क 692 (attributes to बृहस्पति) स्य मा p 340 (has 291 292 and ascribes to बृहस्पति) and p 224 (has 291) स्मृतिच० III p 152 (ascribes 291 to बृहस्पति and 292 293 to वाल्मीकि) reads तन्मदित्वेनमाप्नुषात्
294 95 स्मृतिच० III p 145-6
296 अपरार्क p 684 स्मृतिच० III 1 116, यं हि p 121
297 परा मा III 1 136 .

ततो विंशतिवर्षाणि स्थितं यत्र स्थिरं भवेत् ॥ २९८ ॥

शकस्य संनिधावर्यो येन लेख्येन भुज्येत ।

वर्षाणि विंशति यावत्तत्पत्रं दोषवर्जितम् ॥ २९९ ॥

अथ विंशतिवर्षाणि आधिर्मुक्तं सुनिश्चितम् ।

तेन लेख्येन तत्सिद्धिर्लेख्यदोषविवर्जिता ॥ ३०० ॥

सीमाविवादे निर्णीति सीमापत्रं विधीयते ।

तस्य दोषा प्रयक्तव्या यावद्वर्षाणि विंशति ॥ ३०१ ॥

आधामसहितं यत्र ऋणं लेख्ये निवेशितम् ।

मृतसाक्षि प्रमाणं तु स्वल्पभोगेषु तद्विदुः ॥ ३०२ ॥

प्राप्तं घामेन चेत्किञ्चिद्दानं चाप्यनिरूपितम् ।

दिनापि मुद्रया लेख्यं प्रमाणं मृतसाक्षिकम् ॥ ३०३ ॥

यदि लब्धं भवेत्किञ्चित् प्रवृत्तिर्वा कृता भवेत् ।

प्रमाणमेव लिखितं मृता यद्यपि साक्षिणः ॥ ३०४ ॥

298 इयं मा p 340 (reads कृतपत्र), परा मा III p 136 (reads तथा ॥ स्फुटं दोष and कृतपत्र रिषत) वीर० p 200

299 निता० on मा II 24 (reads विंशतिवर्षाण्यवधिमान्), अपरार्क p 690, इयं मा p 340 (reads वर्षो for वर्षो) स्पृष्टिच० III p 146 (reads येन लेख्येन) and 154 (reads दत्त वर्षाण्यवधिमान्), परा मा III p 136, वीर० p 200 and स. वि 127 (read विदुः द्वारापति-कान्त)

300 निता० on मा II 24, स्पृष्टिच० III p 146 (ascribes to स्वल्पन्तर immediately after eating कादायन) अपरार्क p 691 (reads तत्सिद्धि लेख्य दोषविवर्जितम्), परा मा III p 136 (reads मा अपरार्क does), स. वि p 121 (ascribes to स्वल्पन्तर after eating कादायन and reads like अपरार्क), वीर० p 200, स. वि p 128

301 निता० on मा II 24 अपरार्क p 691, परा मा III p 136, वीर० p 200 स्पृष्टिच० III p 146 and स. वि p 121 attribute to स्वल्पन्तर while स. वि p 128 attributes this and the preced- ing to कादायन

302 अपरार्क p 691, परा मा III p 136 (reads मृत साक्षिण्येन)

303 परा मा III p 137, वीर० p 200 (reads देव वाय अनिरूपितम्)

304 अपरार्क p 691, परा मा III p 137, स. वि p 122 अपरार्क attributes to नारद

दर्शित प्रतिकाल यद् प्राप्तं स्मारितं तथा ।
 लेख्यं सिध्यति सर्वत्र मृतेष्वपि च साक्षिषु ॥ ३०५ ॥
 न दिव्यै साक्षिभिर्वापि हीयते लिपितं क्वचित् ।
 लेख्यधर्मं सदा श्रेष्ठो ह्यतो नाभ्येन हीयते ॥ ३०६ ॥
 तद्युक्तप्रतिलेख्येन तद्विशिष्टेन वा सदा ।
 लेख्यक्रिया निरस्येत निरस्याभ्येन न क्वचित् ॥ ३०७ ॥
 हर्षजस्य यथा दिव्यमसत्सदिव दृश्यते ।
 तथा लेख्यस्य विम्बानि कुर्वन्ति कुचला जना ॥ ३०८ ॥
 द्रव्यं पृथक्त्वा यत्लेख्यं परस्मै सप्रदीयते ।
 छत्रमन्येन वाक्यं सयत वाग्यवप्रममि ॥ ३०९ ॥
 दत्ते घृतेयवा द्रव्ये कचिद्विहितपूर्वके ।
 एव दद्यु विचिह्नैवो लेख्यशुद्धिविनिर्णये ॥ ३१० ॥
 स्थावरे विक्रयाधाने लेख्यं कृट् करोति यः ।
 स सम्प्रभाषितं कार्षो जिह्वापापविप्रवर्जितं ॥ ३११ ॥
 मलैर्वन्देदितं दग्धं छिद्रितं धीतमेव वा ।
 तद्व्यक्तकारयेत्लेख्यं स्वेदेनोद्धितं तथा ॥ ३१२ ॥

(भुक्ति)

लिखितं साक्षिणो भुक्तिं प्रमाणप्रयमिष्यते ।
 प्रमाणेषु स्मृता भुक्ते सहेक्यसमता नृणाम् ॥ ३१३ ॥

305 स वि p 122

306 अपराकं p 692 स्मृतिच० III p 151 अथ मा p 314 (reads तद्विषये and लेख्ये धर्मं), स वि p 123

307 अपराकं ॥ 692 (reads तद्युक्ते० and न साक्षिष्वपि क्वचित्) स्मृतिच० III p 151 स वि p 123 (तद्युक्तं प्रति०) दोहराव-द (reads like अपराकं)

308 स्मृतिच० III p 148 अथ मा p 339 वीर० p 197

309-310 स्मृतिच० III ॥ 152

311 परा मा III p 198 (reads असम्प्रभाषितं) स्मृतिच० III ॥ 160

312 अपराकं ॥ 687 स्मृतिच० III p 158

313 स्मृतिच० III p 153 स वि p 124 (reads स्थिरा भुक्तिं घट्टेत्या समता)

रणानिर्गमनद्वारजलवाहादिसंशयेः।
 भुक्तिरेव तु गुर्वी स्यात्प्रमाणेऽप्यिति निश्चयः ॥ ३१४ ॥
 अनुमानाद् गुरुः साक्षी साक्षिभ्यो लिखितं गुरु।
 अव्याहता त्रिपुरुषी भुक्तिरेभ्यो गरीयसी ॥ ३१५ ॥
 नोपभोगे यत्नं कार्यमाहर्त्रा तत्सुतेन वा।
 पशुश्रीपुरुषादीनामिति धर्मो व्यवस्थितः ॥ ३१६ ॥
 भुक्तिस्तु द्विविधा भोक्त्र सागमागमा तथा।
 त्रिपुरुषी वा स्वतन्त्रा सा चेदस्या तु सागमा ॥ ३१७ ॥
 मुख्यं पैतामही भुक्तिः पैतृकी चापि संमता।
 त्रिभिरेतैरविच्छिन्ना स्थिरा पृथग्विद्विती मता ॥ ३१८ ॥
 सागमेन तु भुक्तेन सम्यग्भुक्तं यदा तु यत्।
 आहर्ता लभते तत्तु नापहार्यं तु तत्कचित् ॥ ३१९ ॥
 प्रनष्टागमलेख्येन भोगारूढेन वादिना।
 कालः प्रमाणं दानं च कर्तव्यनीयानि संसदि ॥ ३२० ॥
 स्मार्तकाले क्रिया भूमेः सागमा भुक्तिरिष्यते।
 अस्मार्तनुगमाभावाद् क्रमादिष्वप्युपपायता ॥ ३२१ ॥

814 स्मृतिच० III. p. 153, परा. वा. III. p. 146, स. वि. p. 124 (reads
 रणानिर्गमनद्वार). परा. वा. reads रणानिर्गमनद्वारे जलवाहादिसंशये.

815 अ. मा. p. 818.

816 मिता० on वा. II. 24, स्मृतिच० III p. 155, परा. वा. III p. 147,
 स. वि. p. 126.

817 स्मृतिच० III. p. 167 (which reads स्वतन्त्रानागमात्वा तु सागमा)
 परा. मा. III p. 141.

818 अपरा० p. 636, वीर० p. 206, कृत्वकृत्यतः.

819 अ. मा. p. 845 and टीकानन्द, both ascribe to विष्णु and कल्याण;
 compare विष्णुधर्मसूत्र V. 181.

820 स्मृतिच० III. p. 162, परा. मा. III. p. 140, स. वि. p. 130.

821 मिता० on वा. II. 27, अपरा० p. 636 (ascribes to सूत्रकार), अ. मा.
 p. 346 (अस्मार्तकालेनुगमत् मावात् ?), परा. वा. III. p. 142 (first
 half), स. वि. p. 133, स्मृतिच० III. p. 163, वीर० p. 204 (as-
 cribes to नागद).

आदौ ॥ कारणं दानं मध्ये भुक्तिस्तु सागमा ।
कारणं भुक्तिरेवैका संतता या त्रिपौरुषी ॥ ३२२ ॥
आहतां भुक्तियुक्तोपि लेख्यदोषान्विशोधयेत् ।
तत्सुतो भुक्तिदोषास्तु लेख्यदोषास्तु नामुयात् ॥ ३२३ ॥
येनोपात्तं हि यद्द्रव्यं सोमिषुतस्तदुदरेत् ।
चिरकालोपभोगेपि भुक्तिस्तस्यैव भेष्यते ॥ ३२४ ॥
चिरन्तनमपिज्ञातं भोगं लोमान्न चालयेत् ॥ ३२५ ॥
पिशा मुक्तं तु यद्द्रव्यं मुक्त्वाचारेण धर्मेत ।
तस्मिन्नेते न वाच्योसौ मुक्त्वा प्राप्तं हि तस्य तत् ॥ ३२६ ॥
त्रिमिरेष तु या भुक्ता पुरुषैर्भू यथाविधि ।
लेख्याभावेपि तां तत्र चतुर्थः समयामुयात् ॥ ३२७ ॥
यथा क्षीरं जनयति दधि फालाद्रसान्वितम् ।
दानहेतुस्तथा कालाद्भोगमिषुफणगतम् ॥ ३२८ ॥
भुक्तिर्यत्र्यती प्राप्ते सन्तता या चिरन्तनी ।
विच्छिन्नापि तु सा केषा या तु पूर्वमस्तपिता ॥ ३२९ ॥
न भोगं कल्पयेत्स्त्रीषु देयराजघनेषु च ।
वालभोत्रियविधे च मातुः पितुः क्रमात् ॥ ३३० ॥

822 अपराधे p. 636, परा. मा. III p. 146, म्य. मा. p. 344 and वीर-
p. 206 ascribe ■ नारद. म्य. मा. reads आधौ तु All except
अपराधे read चिरन्तनी for त्रिपौरुषी.

823 स्मृतिषु III, p. 164, परा. मा. III, p. 145

824 म्य. मा. p. 243,

825 स्मृतिषु III, p. 168

826 टोडरानन्द.

827 म्य. मा. p. 341 and टोडरानन्द (both ascribe to विष्णु and राजा
वन). Compare विष्णुपरिवृत V. 187.

828 म्य. मा. p. 350.

829 इत्यकल्पतः, परा. मा. III, p. 145 (ascribes it to ब्रह्मरूपि)

830 इत्यकल्पतः, म्य. मा. p. 351 (reads भोक्तिर्यद्दे च प्राप्तेपि विवृत),
टोडरानन्द (प्राप्ते च विवृत.), स्मृतिषु III, p. 158.

ग्रहचारी चरेत्कश्चिद्मतं पदत्रिंशदादिकम् ।
 अर्थाथं चान्यविषये दीर्घकालं वसेध्वरः ॥ ३३१ ॥
 समावृत्तोऽयतो कुर्यात्स्वधनान्वेषणं ततः ।
 पञ्चाशदादिको भोगस्तद्धनस्यापहारकः ॥ ३३२ ॥
 प्रतिवेदं द्वादशब्दं कालो विद्यार्थिनां स्मृतः ।
 शिष्यविद्यार्थिनां चेव ब्रह्मन्तः प्रकीर्तितः ॥ ३३३ ॥
 सुहृद्भिर्यन्धुभिश्चैषां यत्स्वं मुक्तमपश्यताम् ।
 नृपापराधिनां चैव न तत्कालेन द्वीयते ॥ ३३४ ॥
 सनाभिभिर्गान्धयैश्च यद्भुजं स्थजनैस्तथा ।
 भोगास्तत्र न सिद्धिः स्याद्भोगमन्यत्र कल्पयेत् ॥ ३३५ ॥

(बुद्धिः)

अर्थिनाम्यर्थितो यस्तु विद्यार्त न प्रयोजयेत् ।
 त्रिचतुःपञ्चरजयो या परस्तद्वणी भवेत् ॥ ३३६ ॥
 दानं प्रहापना भेदं संमलोमक्रिया च या ।
 चित्तापनयनं चैव हेतयो हि विभावकाः ॥ ३३७ ॥
 एषामन्यतमो यत्र यादिना भावितो भवेत् ।
 मूलक्रिया तु तत्र स्याद् भाषिते यादिनिहवे ॥ ३३८ ॥

(साक्षिणः)

न कालहरणं कार्यं राक्षा साक्षिमभाषणे ।
 महान्दोषो भवेत्कालासर्मव्यावृत्तिलक्षणा ॥ ३३९ ॥

331-32 परा मा. III, 148, स्मृतिच. III, p. 158 (ascribes to नारद).

333 334 परा. मा. III p. 148, स्मृतिच. III p. 150 (ascribes to नारद)
 reads यासमुपपन्नम्.

335 अपरार्के p. 637, अ. मा. p. 351 (reads वनामै and अन्वेष्टु), बीर.
 p. 221.

336 बीर. p. 224

337-338 हलन्त्यवत् (reads वादिने and भाषितैर्वादि), टोडरानन्द, बीर.
 pp. 224-225

339 अ. मा. pp. 306 (reads कालमहर्षं), 328, अ. वि. p. 148
 (reads चाले), स्मृतिच. III. 214, टोडरानन्द.

उपस्थितान् परीक्षेत साक्षिणो नृपतिः स्वयम् ।
 साक्षिभिर्मापितं वाक्यं सभ्यैः सह परीक्षयेत् ॥३४०॥
 सम्यक्क्रियापरिष्ठाने देयः कालस्तु साक्षिणाम् ।
 संदिग्धे यत्र साक्ष्यं स्यात्सद्यः स्पष्टं विधादयेत् ॥३४१॥
 तन्मातः साक्षिणः सर्वानर्थिप्रत्यर्थिसंनिधौ ।
 प्राद्विषयाको नियुज्येत विधिनानेन सान्त्वयन् ॥३४२॥
 यद्द्वयोरनयोर्वेत्य कार्योस्मिन्नप्युचितं मिथः ।
 तद्भूतं सर्वं सत्येन युष्माकं ह्यत्र साक्षिता ॥ ३४३ ॥
 देयप्राप्त्यनसाक्षिण्ये साक्ष्यं पृच्छेदतं द्विजान् ।
 उदहमुक्ताम्नादमुक्ताम्बा पूर्वाह्ने वै शुचिः शुचीन् ॥
 आहूय साक्षिणः पृच्छेच्चिम्य शपथैर्भृशम् ।
 समस्तान्विदिताचारान् विज्ञातार्थान्पृथक्पृथक् ॥३४५॥
 अर्थिप्रत्यर्थिसानिभ्यादनुमृतं तु चङ्कयेत् ।
 तद्माहो साक्षिणो वाक्यमन्यथा न पृहस्पतिः ॥३४६॥
 मण्पातकुलशीलाश्च लोभमोहवियर्जिताः ।
 आताः शुद्धा विदिता ये तेषां साक्ष्यमसंशयम् ॥३४७॥

- 340 वीर. p. 165 (first half), म्य. मा. p. 331, अपराक p. 675,
 मिता. on या. II 80 (latter half).
 341 अपराक p. 677 (reads सद्यः पृष्ठं), स्मृतिच. III. p. 213, व. वि.
 p. 148 (reads पतसाक्ष्यं तु स्पष्टं सद्यो), डेहगान्द (reads स्पष्ट).
 342 मिता. on या. II. 73, वीर. II 167, अपराक p. 675 (no name),
 वरा. मा. III. p. 107 (ascribes to मनु), म्य. म. ascribes this
 and the next two to मनु and कल्याणन.
 343 वीर. p. 167, अपराक p. 675 (no name), वरा मा. III. p. 108 (as-
 cribes to मनु)
 344 मिता. on या. II. 73, वीर. p. 167, अपराक p. 673 and वरा मा.
 III p. 111 (both cite as मनु's).
 345 मिता. on या. II. 73, अपराक p. 674 (ascribes to भारद्)
 346 म्य. मा. p. 317 (reads अन्वपद्), डेहगान्द, वीर. p. 142.
 347 स्मृतिच. III. p. 174, वीर. p. 149 (reads आताः विदा and तेषां वाक्यं).

विभाव्यो याविना यादृक् सदशैरेव माययेत् ।
 मोहलृष्टाथकृष्टस्तु साक्षिभिर्भावयेत्सदा ॥ ३४८ ॥
 लिङ्गिनः श्रेणिपूगाश्च यथिग्वतास्तथापरे ।
 समूहस्थाश्च ये चान्ये यगांस्तानब्रवीद्भृशुः ॥ ३४९ ॥
 दासचारणमहानां हस्त्यश्वायुधजीविनाम् ।
 प्रत्येकैकं समूहानां नायका वर्गिणस्तथा ॥
 तेषां यादः स्ववर्गेषु वर्गिणस्तेषु साक्षिण ॥ ३५० ॥
 स्त्रीणां साक्ष्यं स्त्रियः कुर्युर्बिजानां सदृशा द्विजाः ।
 शूद्राश्च सन्तः शूद्राणामन्त्याणामन्त्ययोनयः ॥ ३५१ ॥
 व्यशक्य आसमो यत्र विदेशप्रतिष्ठासिनाम् ।
 धैरिद्यप्रहितं तत्र लेख्यसाक्ष्यं प्रवादयेत् ॥ ३५२ ॥
 अभ्यन्तरस्तु निक्षेपे साक्ष्यमेकोपि याच्यते ।
 वार्तिना प्रहितः साक्षी भयत्येकोपि दूतकः ॥ ३५३ ॥
 संस्कृतं येन यत्पण्यं तत्तेनैव विमाययेत् ।
 एक एव प्रमाणं स यियादे तत्र कीर्तितः ॥ ३५४ ॥
 लेखकः प्राद्विद्याकश्च सम्प्राक्षैवानुपूर्वशः ।
 हृषे पश्यति यत्कार्यं साक्षिणः समुदाहृताः ॥ ३५५ ॥

848 वीर० p 169.

849-50 अथार्क p 660, वीर० ॥ 149, टोडरानन्द (reads गुणि for मृग)

351 टोडरानन्द (ascribes to कात्यायन and मनु), म्य. मा. ॥ 823 (to both मनु and कश्यप.). This is मनु० 8 68.

352 अथार्क p. 667 (reads विदेशे प्रतिष्ठादिनाम्), टोडरानन्द

353 म्य. मा p. 319 (अभ्यन्तरनिक्षेपे and वार्ति. for दूतक.), स्मृतिच० III p. 175, वग मा III. p. 98 (first half) reads अभ्यन्तर-स्तु विदेशे and मा वदेत् for वच्यते, वीर० ॥ 151 (reads याचिते for दूतक), अथवास्तव p 214 reads एकोपि याचिते.

354 स्मृतिच० III, p 175 (reads संस्कृतं येन कन्यता), वीर ॥ 151, म्य. हातरव p. 214

355 म्य मा. pp. 820, 823, टोडरानन्द.

अन्ये पुनरनिर्दिष्टा साक्षिण समुदाहृता ।
 श्रामश्च माद्विवाकश्च राज्ञा च व्यवहारिणाम् ॥ ३५६ ॥
 कायैष्वन्यन्तरो यश्चार्थिना प्रदत्तश्च य ।
 कुन्या कुलविवादेषु भवेयुस्तेपि साक्षिण ॥ ३५७ ॥
 रिप्यभान्यविवादे तु सदेहे समुपस्थिते ।
 कुन्यानां यच्च तत्र प्रमाणं तद्विपर्यये ॥ ३५८ ॥
 साक्षिणा लिखितानां तु निर्दिष्टानां च पादिना ।
 तेषामेकोन्यथावादी भेदात्सर्वे न साक्षिण ॥ ३५९ ॥
 अन्येन हि वृत्तं साक्षी नैवान्यस्त विवादयेत् ।
 तदभावे नियुक्तो वा यान्धयो वा विवादयेत् ॥ ३६० ॥
 तद्वृत्तिजीविनो ये च तत्सेवाहितकारिण ।
 तद्व्याधुसुहृदो भृत्या भासास्ते तु न साक्षिण ॥ ३६१ ॥
 मातृपुत्रसुताभ्यैव सोदर्यास्तमातुला ।
 एते सनाभयस्तुका सास्य तेषु न योजयेत् ॥ ३६२ ॥
 कुन्या सवन्धिनश्चैव विवाहो भगिनीपति ।
 पिता मण्डु पितृव्यश्च श्वशुरो गुरवस्तथा ॥ ३६३ ॥
 नगरग्रामदेशेषु नियुक्ता ये पदेषु च ।
 घट्टमाश्च न पूच्छेयुर्भकास्ते राजपूरुषा ॥ ३६४ ॥

- 356 अथ III p 320 and टाडरानन्द (both ascribe it to नारद and कात्यायन), व्यवहारतत्त्व p 216 (ascribes to मनु and कात्यायन)
 357 अथ मा p 320 (ascribe to नारद and कात्यायन), व्यवहारतत्त्व p 216 (ascribes to मनु and कात्यायन)
 358 अथ मा p 323
 359 अपरार्क p 670 स्मृतिच. III p 189 अथ मा p 325, परा मा III p 116, व्यवहारतत्त्व p 215
 360 अपरार्क p 670, अथ मा p. 327 स्मृतिच. III p 189
 361 अपरार्क p 689 स्मृतिच. III p 177, अथ मा p 324, वीर. p 160
 362-363 अपरार्क pp 689-670 अथ मा p 324 makes one verse by omitting सोदर्यास्त सवन्धिनश्च स्मृतिच. III p 180 परा मा III 99 (omits the line कुन्या पति) वीर. p 160 (adds after मानुष्यसु सुतायेव the words पितृव्यमुत्तरायाः । शशुरव सुतायेव)
 364 स्मृतिच. III p 180 अपरार्क p 670, परा मा III p 100

ज्ञानादियु परीक्षेत साक्षिणः स्थिरकर्मसु ।
 साहसाल्पयिके चैव परीक्षा कुत्रचित्स्मृता ॥ ३६५ ॥
 घ्याघातेषु नृपाद्यायाः संग्रहे साहसेषु च ।
 स्तेयपादपयोश्चैव न परीक्षेत साक्षिणः ॥ ३६६ ॥
 मन्तर्पेदमनि राज्ञौ च यदिर्गामाद्य यद्भवेत् ।
 एतेष्वेवाभियोगश्चेन्न परीक्षेत साक्षिणः ॥ ३६७ ॥
 साक्ष्यं साक्षिभिर्वाच्यमपृष्टैरर्थिना सदा ।
 न साक्ष्यं तेषु विद्येत स्वयमात्मनि योजयेत् ॥ ३६८ ॥
 लेण्यारूढश्चोत्तरश्च साक्षी मार्गद्वयाम्बितः ॥ ३६९ ॥
 अथ स्वहस्तेमारूढस्तिष्ठंश्चैकः स पथ तु ।
 न चेत्प्रत्यभिजानीयात् तत्स्वहस्तैः प्रसाधयेत् ॥ ३७० ॥
 मार्धिना स्वयमानीतो यो लेण्ये संनिवेदयते ।
 स साक्षी लिखितो नाम स्मारितः पत्रकारते ॥ ३७१ ॥
 यस्तु कार्यमसिद्धयर्थे दृष्ट्वा कार्यं पुनः पुनः ।
 स्मारयते ह्यर्धिना साक्षी स स्मारित इहोच्यते ॥ ३७२ ॥
 प्रयोजनार्थमानीतः प्रसङ्गादागतश्च यः ।
 द्वौ साक्षिणौ त्वलिलितौ पूर्वपक्षस्य साधकौ ॥ ३७३ ॥
 अर्धिना स्वार्थसिद्धयर्थे प्रत्यर्धियच्चनं स्फुटम् ।
 यः भाषितः शिद्यते गूढो गूढसाक्षी स उच्यते ३७४
 साक्षिणामपि यः साक्ष्यमुपपुं परि भाषते ।
 भयनाच्चावणादापि स साक्षुत्तरसंज्ञितः ॥ ३७५ ॥

३६५ एतद्विच. III p. 183, व्य. मा. p. 327 (reads परीक्षा न कश्चिन्मता),
 वीर. p. 162, अथवास्तव p. 214.

३६६ अपरार्क p. 670, एतद्विच. p. 183, व्य. मा. p. 323.

३६७ अपरार्क p. 671, व्य. मा. p. 328.

३६८ व्य. मा. p. 326.

३६९ स्मृतिच. III. p. 184.

३७० वीर. p. 147.

३७१-३७२ गिता. on मा. II. 68, वीर. p. 143.

३७३-३७५ गिता. on मा. II. 68, वीर. pp. 143-144., न वि. p. 142.

उत्ताप्यं यस्य पित्रमात्कार्यं वा विनिवेदितम् ।
गृहचारी ॥ विधेयं कार्यमध्यगतस्तथा ॥ ३७६ ॥
अर्थो यत्र विपश्चः स्यात्तत्र साक्षी मृतान्तरः ।
प्रत्यर्थी च मृतो यत्र तत्राप्येवं प्रकल्प्यते ॥ ३७७ ॥

(साक्षिरोगोद्धारनम्)

लेख्यदोषास्तु ये वेचितसाक्षिणां चैव ये स्मृताः ।
वाङ्मते ॥ एकव्याः पञ्चाहुक्ताश्च दूषयेत् ॥ ३७८ ॥
उक्तेषु साक्षिणो यस्तु दूषयेत्प्रागदूषितान् ।
न च तत्कारणं भ्यात् प्रामुयात्पूर्वसाहसम् ॥ ३७९ ॥
नातध्येन प्रमाणं तु दोषेणैव तु दूषयेत् ।
मिथ्याभियोगे दण्ड्यः स्यात्साध्याथाद्यापि हीयते ॥ ३८० ॥
प्रत्यर्थिनाथिना यापि साक्षिदूषणसाधने ।
प्रस्तुताथौषयोगित्वाद् व्ययद्वारान्तरं न च ॥ ३८१ ॥
साक्षिदोषाः प्रवक्तव्याः ससदि प्रतियादिना ।
पत्रे यिलिख्य तान्सर्वान् वाच्यः प्रत्युत्तरं ततः ॥ ३८२ ॥
प्रतिपक्षौ तु साक्षिदमर्हन्ति न कदाचन ।
अतोऽप्यथा प्राचर्माया क्रियया प्रतियादिना ॥ ३८३ ॥
अभाययन्धनं दाप्य प्रत्यर्थी साक्षिणं स्फुटम् ।
भाषिता साक्षिणं सर्वे साक्षिधर्मेनिराकृता ॥ ३८४ ॥

३७८-३७७ टोडरानन्द

३७८ स्मृतिच० III, p 192, टोडरानन्द, स ॥ p 143 अपरार्क p 672 and
अ न, p 89 and वीर० p 164 ascribe it to गृहस्थेति टोडरानन्द
reads पञ्चाहुक्ता न

३७९ अपरार्क ॥ 673, अ न, मा p 327, स्मृतिच० III p 192, स वि p 144,
टोडरानन्द (reads न ततः कारणं), अ न p 89, वीर० p 164

३८० अपरार्क p. 671, स्मृतिच० III ॥ 192, स वि, p 144, वीर० p 164

३८१ परा मा III p 106 वीर० p 163 स वि p 145 (reads न तु साक्ष्य
मिथेयः स्यात् अतद्वारान्तरं तथा)

३८२-३८४ परा मा III p 106 वित० on वा II 72 has ३८४ (reads
दूषण साक्षिणा स्फुटम्) अ न p 38 attribute them to स्वास स वि
p. 144 has ३८४ (and attributes it to वाक्ता), वीर० p 165
(attributes ३८४ to स्वास)

आकारोद्भूतयेष्टामिस्तस्य भावं विभावयेत् ।
 प्रतिषादी मयेद्धीनः सोनुमानेन लदयते ॥ ३८५ ॥
 कम्पः स्वेदोद्य वैकल्यमोष्ठशोषामिमर्दने ।
 भूलेपनं स्थानहानिस्तिर्यगूर्ध्वनिरीक्षणम् ।
 स्वरमेदश्च दुष्टस्य चिह्नान्याहुर्मनीषिणः ॥ ३८६ ॥
 सप्तान्त र्द्येस्तु षक्तव्यं साक्ष्यं नान्यथ साक्षिमिः ।
 सर्वसाक्ष्येष्वयं धर्मो ह्यन्यत्र स्यादप्येव तु ॥ ३८७ ॥
 अर्थिप्रत्यर्थिसान्निध्ये साध्यार्थस्य च संनिधौ ।
 प्रत्यक्षं देशयेत्साक्ष्यं परोक्षं न कथंचन ॥ ३८८ ॥
 अर्थस्योपरि यत्तत्त्वं तयोरपि विना क्वचित् ।
 चतुष्पदेष्टव्यं धर्मो द्विषदस्थापयेत् ॥ ३८९ ॥
 तीत्यगणिप्रमेयानामभावेपि विभावयेत् ।
 क्रियाकारेषु सर्वेषु साक्षित्वं न ततोऽन्यथा ॥ ३९० ॥
 यथे चेत्प्राणिनां साक्ष्यं वादयेच्छिवसंनिधौ ।
 तदभावे तु चिह्नस्य नान्यथैव प्रपादयेत् ॥ ३९१ ॥
 स्वभायोक्तं वचस्तेषां ग्राह्यं यदोपपन्नितम् ।
 उक्ते तु साक्षिणो राज्ञा न प्रष्टव्याः पुनः पुनः ॥ ३९३ ॥
 स्वभावेनैव यद्द्रव्युस्तद् ग्राह्यं व्यावहारिकम् ।
 भूतो यदन्यद्विद्युर्धर्मार्थं तदपार्थक्यम् ॥ ३९३ ॥

385-86 म्य. मा. p. 312-13, वीप्र. p. 96.

387 स्मृतिच. III. p. 206, अपवर्क p. 675, परा. मा. III. p. 112 (reads निष्ठा-स्वात्प्राप्तेषु च).

388 योदरानन्द, म्य. म. p. 41.

389 स्मृतिच. III. p. 206, परा. मा. III. p. 113, म्य. म. p. 41.

390 योदरानन्द, म्य. म. ॥ 41.

391 स्मृतिच. III. p. 206, परा. मा. III. p. 113, म्य. म. p. 41.

392 मित्त. on मा. II. 79 (no name), अपवर्क p. 675, स्मृतिच. III. p. 208.

393 स्मृतिच. III. ॥ 209, परा. मा. III. p. 113 (ascribes to मनु).

This is मनु 8. 78.

समवेतैस्तु यद्दृष्टं वक्तव्यं तत्तथैव तु ।
 विभिन्नैकैकार्यं यद्वक्तव्यं तत्पृथक् पृथक् ॥ ३९४ ॥
 भिन्नकाले तु यत्कार्यं विज्ञातं तत्र साक्षिमि ।
 एकैकं वादयेत्तत्र भिन्नकालं तु तद्गु ॥ ३९५ ॥
 ऋणादिषु विषयेषु स्थिप्रायेषु निश्चितम् ।
 ऊने वाप्यधिके वाचं प्रोक्ते साध्यं न सिध्यति ॥ ३९६ ॥
 साध्यायांशेपि गदिते साक्षिमि सकल भवेत् ।
 लोसक्ते साहसे चौर्ये यत्साध्यं परिकल्पितम् ॥ ३९७ ॥
 ऊनाधिकं तु यत्र स्यात्तत्साध्यं तत्र यज्येत् ।
 साक्षी तत्र न दण्ड्यः स्याद्गुण्यन्वडमर्हति ॥ ३९८ ॥
 देश कालं धनं संख्यां रूपं जालाहनी घण ।
 विसंयदेद्यत्र साध्ये तदनुक्तं विदुर्वुधा ॥ ३९९ ॥
 निर्दिष्टेष्वर्थजातेषु साक्षी येत्साध्यं भायते ।
 न ब्रूयाद्दक्षरसमं न तन्निगदितं भवेत् ॥ ४०० ॥
 ऊनमभ्यधिकं पार्थं विदूषुर्यत्र साक्षिण ।
 तदप्यनुक्तं विक्षेपमेव साक्षिविनिश्चय ॥ ४०१ ॥
 (साक्षिणां दोषा दण्डाश्च)
 अपृष्टं सर्ववचने पृष्टस्याकथने तथा ।
 साक्षिणं संनिरोद्धव्या गद्वा दण्ड्याश्च धर्मतः ॥ ४०२ ॥

394-395 'य' मा p 329 (reads विभिन्ने चैव यत्कार्यं), अपरार्क p 675 पर
 मा III p 113 attributes to दक्षिण and reads विभिन्ने चैव यत्कार्यं and
 विधिरैव प्रकीर्तित for भिन्नकालं तु &c 'य' म p 42 and स वि p
 208 and वीर p 168 also ascribe to दक्षिण and read = ९९ ॥
 does

396-397 मितः on या II 20, अपरार्क p 678, स्मृतिव० III p 209
 'य' मा p 312 (has 396 only)

398 3,9 स्मृतिव० III p 210, अपरार्क p 678, 'य' मा p 332 (has
 398)

400-401 स वि p 147 परा मा III p 114 ascribes the two to
 ब्रूयते and 'य' मा p 33 ascribes to नगद.

402-407 स्मृतिव० III pp 212-213, परा मा III p 116 ascribes
 • 402 to प्रजापति

तदर्धार्धस्य नाशे तु लौकिकाश्च क्रिया- स्मृताः ।
 एवं विचार्यभ्राजा धर्मार्थाभ्या न हीयते ॥ ४२१॥
 (दिव्यानामर्षिप्रसादियुक्तातेनित्यानुमतिर्यो व्यवस्था)
 राजन्येऽग्निं घटे विधे वेद्ये तोयं नियोजयेत् ।
 सर्वेषु सर्वदिग्बन्धं वा विषं वर्ज्यं द्विजोत्तमे ॥ ४२२॥
 गोरक्षकान्वाणिजकास्तथा कायकुशीलयान् ।
 प्रेम्प्यान्धारुपिकाश्चैव ग्राह्येषुद्रव्यद् द्विजान् ॥ ४२३॥
 न लोहशिष्टिनामार्गं सलिलं नाम्बुसेविनाम् ।
 मन्त्रयोगविदां चैव विषं दद्याद्य न कश्चित् ॥
 तण्डुलैर्न नियुञ्जीव यतिनं मुखरोमिणाम् ॥ ४२४॥
 कुण्डिनां वर्जयेद्गन्धिनं सलिलं श्वात्तकाक्षिणाम् ।
 पित्तश्लेष्मयता नित्यं विषं तु परिवर्जयेत् ॥ ४२५॥
 मधुपक्ष्मीव्यसनिनां क्लितवानां तथैव च ।
 कोशं प्राह्वेन दातव्यो ये च नास्तिकवृत्तयः ॥ ४२६॥
 मातापितृद्विजगुरुदयालुस्त्रीराजघातिनाम् ।
 महापातकयुक्तानां नास्तिकानां विशेषतः ॥ ४२७॥
 लिङ्गिनां प्रशठानां तु मन्त्रयोगक्रियाविदाम् ।
 वर्णसंकरजातानां पापाभ्यासप्रवर्तिनाम् ॥ ४२८॥
 एतेऽप्येवमभियोगेषु निन्द्येऽप्येव च यत्नतः ।
 दिव्यं प्रवक्तव्येऽप्येव राजा धर्मपरायणः ॥ ४२९॥

- विभागहीने तु क्तार्धे तु द्वयं स्मृताः ॥ शौचदानं तदर्धे वा दक्षपञ्चकतस्तु ।
 तदर्धे तण्डुलं ह्यस्तदर्धे तण्डुलावप्यम् ॥ and ascribes 418-419 to बुद्धमतु)
 422-423 स्मृतिच० III p 239 (has the latter half of 422), अपराकं
 ॥ 698 टोडयनन्द वीर० pp 235, 237, स वि p 180 (verses 423
 only)
 424 अपराकं p 699 (reads येव नाभिदिग्बन्धं विधीयते), स्मृतिच० III p
 240, परा मा III p 160 (reads यतिना मुखरोमिणाम्), स वि p
 173 (नगिन), वीर० p 236, न्व म p 48
 425-426 स वि p 173, मिता० on या II 98 has 425, but names no
 author, न्व म. p. 49 has verse 426 but ascribes it to
 पित्तमर्ग, वीर० p 237 ascribes both to पित्तमर्ग
 427-430 स्मृतच० III p 241 परा मा III pp 160 161, वीर० p 238
 टोडयनन्द परा मा reads प्रशठानां and टोडयनन्द and वीर० read

एतैरेव नियुक्तानां साधूनां दिव्यमर्हति ।
 नेच्छन्ति साधवो यत्र तत्र शोण्याः स्वकैर्नरे ॥४३०॥
 महापातकयुक्तेषु नास्तिकेषु विशेषतः ।
 न देय तेषु दिव्यं तु पापाम्यासरतेषु च ॥ ४३१॥
 एषु चाप्येषु दिव्यानि प्रतिष्ठितानि यत्नतः ।
 कारयेत्सज्जनैस्तानि नाभिशस्तं त्यजेन्मनुः ॥४३२॥
 असृष्ट्याधमदस्तानां स्तेच्छानां पापकारिणाम् ।
 प्रातिलोम्यप्रसूतानां निष्ययो न तु राजानि ॥
 ताम्रसिद्धानि दिव्यानि सशये तेषु निर्दिशेत् ॥ ४३३ ॥
 (दिव्यवेद्या)

इन्द्रस्थानेभिः शस्तानां महापातकिना नृणाम् ।
 नृपप्रोहे प्रवृत्तानां राजद्वारे प्रयोजयेत् ॥४३४॥
 प्रातिलोम्यप्रसूतानां दिव्यं देयं यत्तुष्ये ।
 अतोम्येषु समाम्रग्ये दिव्यं देयं विदुर्मुषा ॥४३५॥
 काष्ठदेशविरोधे तु यथायुक्तं प्रकल्पयेत् ।
 अन्येन द्वारयेदिव्यं विधिरेव विपर्यये ॥ ४३६ ॥
 अदेद्राक्षलदस्तानि वदिर्यासकृतानि च ।
 व्यभिचारं सदायेषु कुर्वन्तीह न सशय ॥४३७॥

प्रमदानां for प्रसूतानां, परा मा reads न छति साधवः .

431 432 टोडराबन्द, वीर० p 238, स्थितिच० III 242 (has 432 only) अपरार्क p 696 (ascribes 432 to मनु)

433 मित्रा० on या, II 99 स्थितिच० III 242 परा मा III, p 161 (reads यनदारापदाराणां स्तेच्छानां) वीर० p 238 न्व न p 49 (reads सशये for सशये)

434-435 मित्रा on या II 99, स्थितिच० p 244, परा मा III 163 (reads इन्द्रस्थाने for इन्द्रस्थाने) टोडराबन्द, स III p 183, वीर० p 241

436 टोडराबन्द, वीर० ॥ 238

437 439 अपरार्क p 697, परा मा III p 163 and वीर० p 241 have

वाक्प्राप्तये छले वादे दाप्याः स्युस्त्रिशतं दमम् ।
 क्षणादियादेपु घनं ते स्युर्दाप्या क्षणं तथा ॥४०३॥
 यः साक्षी नैव निर्विद्यो बाहुतो नापि दर्शितः ।
 घृतान्मिथ्येति तथ्यं वा दण्ड्यः सोऽपि नराधमः ॥४०४॥
 साक्षी साक्ष्यं न येद्घृतान्समदण्डं घटेष्टणम् ।
 अतोऽन्येषु विवादेपु त्रिशतं दण्डमर्हति ॥ ४०५ ॥
 उपत्वान्वया हुत्वाणाश्च दण्डयाः स्युर्वांस्रुष्टान्विताः ॥४०६॥
 येन कार्यस्य लोभेन निर्विद्यः कूटसाक्षिणः ।
 शृद्धौत्वा तस्य सर्वस्यं कुर्यादधिपयं ततः ॥४०७॥
 येष धै भाचितं कार्यं साक्षिभिर्वादिना भवेत् ।
 प्रतिवादी यज्ञा तत्र भाषयेत्कार्यमन्यथा ॥
 बहुभिश्च कुलीनेषां पूर्वाः स्युः कूटसाक्षिणः ॥४०८॥
 यदा शुद्धा नित्या न्यायात्तदा तद्वाक्यशोधनम् ।
 शुद्धाश्च वाक्प्रायः शुद्धः स शुद्धोर्थ इति स्थितिः ॥४०९॥
 सप्ताहाद्यु प्रतीयेता यत्र साक्ष्यमृतं यदेत् ।
 रोगोन्निर्हन्तिमरणं द्विसप्ताहान्निस्सप्त वा ।
 पदचार्यारिश्चैवापि द्रव्यजात्यादिभेदतः ॥४१०॥
 (दिव्यानि तेषां च विवादादविषयेषां व्यवस्था)
 न कश्चिद्रमियोक्ता रं दिव्येषु विनियोजयेत् ।
 अभियुक्ताय दातव्यं दिव्यं दिव्यविशारदः ॥४११॥

404 अ. मा. p. 326, रोडरानन्द, व्यवहारतत्त्व p. 216, स्मृतिच. III, 212 ascribes to वसिष्ठ.

405 अपरार्क p. 677, अ. मा. III, p. 115, स्मृतिच. III, 213, रोडरानन्द.

406 मिता. on या. II 82, स्मृतिच. III 214, वीर. p. 184.

407 अपरार्क p. 672, स्मृतिच. III, p. 217.

408 अपरार्क p. 679, अ. मा. p. 335 (read साक्षिभिः पूर्ववादिनां and अनुत्तराद्यु वृत्तेर्लोको), स्मृतिच. III, p. 218, वीर. = 179

409 मिता. on या. II 80, अपरार्क 676, अ. मा. p. 336 (which reads विद्या न ह्यायु and last line as शुद्धताया तु वादयार्थः शुद्धः शुद्धोऽन्यथा न तु), वीर. p. 174

410 अ. वि. p. 140.

411 अपरार्क p. 695, स्मृतिच. III p. 224, अ. मा. III, p. 152, अ. वि. p. 167, वीर. p. 228

पार्थिवै शङ्कितानां तु तुलादीनि नियोजयेत् ।
 आत्मशुद्धिविधाने च न शिरस्तत्र कल्पयेत् ॥ ४१२ ॥
 लोकापवाददुष्टानां शङ्कितानां च दस्युभिः ।
 तुलादीनि नियोज्यानि न शिरस्तत्र वै श्रुम् ॥ ४१३ ॥
 न शङ्कासु शिरः कोशे कल्पयेत्तु कदाचन ।
 मशिरासि च दिव्यानि राजमृत्वेषु दापयेत् ॥ ४१४ ॥
 शङ्काविश्वाससंभाने विभागे रिपिष्वना सदा ।
 क्रियासमूहकर्तृत्वे कोशमेव प्रदापयेत् ॥ ४१५ ॥
 दक्षस्यापहृषो यत्र प्रमाणं तत्र कल्पयेत् ।
 स्तेपसाहसयोर्द्विष्य स्वस्तेष्वर्थे प्रदापयेत् ॥ ४१६ ॥
 सर्वद्रव्यप्रमाणं तु शाखा हेम प्रकल्पयेत् ।
 हेमप्रमाणयुक्तं तु तदा दिव्यं नियोजयेत् ॥ ४१७ ॥
 शाखा सप्त्या सुवर्णानां शतनाशे विपः स्मृतम् ।
 महीतिस्तु विनाशे वै दद्याच्चैव हुताशनम् ॥ ४१८ ॥
 पश्या नाशं जलं वेद्यं चत्वारिंशति वै घटम् ।
 विंशद्दशविंशति वै कोशपानं विधीयते ॥ ४१९ ॥
 पञ्चाधिकस्य या नाशे तदर्धार्धस्य तन्तुला ।
 तदर्धार्धस्य नाशे तु स्पृशेत्पुनरिदमस्तकम् ॥ ४२० ॥

412 स्मृतिच० III p 226 परं न III p 153 (reads निर्दिष्टानां च दस्युभिः । शङ्काशुद्धिप्राप्तौ न हि यं देयं शिरः विना) वीर० p 229 (wh. ch. reads mostly like परं ना)

413 अपरं p 696 स्मृतिच० III p 226 परं वा III p 153

414 अपरं p 696 (first half) स्मृतिच० III p 226 परं वा III p 153

415 स्मृतिच० III p 226 परं वा III p 154, वीर० p 229 स वि p 168 अपरं p 695 (no name)

416 417 मिता० on वा II 99 अपरं p 700 स्मृतिच० III p 232 (omits the half स्तेष्व &c) टाइलर द स न pp 178 179, वीर० p 231 स्मृतिच० reads सर्वं यम्

418 421 मिता० on वा II 99 स्मृतिच० p 233 and अपरं p 700 (omits एव विचारयन् दीयते) परं वा III p 155 (omits एव दीयते) वीर० p 231 स वि pp 174 and 178 (p 178 presents two other versions on same subject अत्र विषं तु नाशेन दक्षमुत्तृणीयते । आप

साधयेत्तत्पुनः साध्यं न्याघाते साधनस्य हि ।
 दत्ताम्यपि यथोक्तानि राजा दिव्यानि वर्जयेत् ॥
 मूर्धंलुब्धैश्च दुष्टैश्च पुनर्दयानि तानि वै ॥४३८॥
 तस्माद्यथोक्तविधिना दिव्यं देयं विशारदैः ।
 भययोक्तप्रयुक्तं तु न शक्यं तस्य साधने ॥४३९॥
 क्षिप्यच्छेदे तुलामङ्गे तथा चापि शुणस्य वा ।
 शुद्धेस्तु संशये चैव परीक्षेत पुनर्नटम् ॥४४०॥

(अभिदिष्यविधिः)

प्रस्तरुत्यमियुक्तयोत्स्थानावम्यत दद्याते ।
 न दग्धं तु पिहुर्देवास्तस्य भूयोपि दापयेत् ॥४४१॥

(उद्धर्दिष्यविधिः)

शरांस्त्यनायसैरग्नैः प्रकुर्वीत विघ्नहृये ।
 येणुकाण्डमयाश्चैव क्षेप्ता च सुदृढं क्षिपेत् ॥४४२॥
 क्षिते तु भञ्जनं कार्यं भग्नं समकालिकम् ।
 गमने त्वागमः कार्यः पुमानन्यो जले विशेषत् ॥४४३॥
 शिरोमानं तु दृढयेत् न कर्षीं नापि नासिका ।
 अण्डु प्रवेशने यस्य शुद्धं तमपि निर्दिशेत् ॥४४४॥
 निमज्ज्योत्कृषते यस्तु दृष्ट्येत्प्राणिभिर्नरैः ।
 पुनस्तत्र निमज्जेत्स देशचिह्नविभाधिते ॥४४५॥

only verse 437 which they ascribe to नारदः स्मृतिच० p. 244

has 437; टीट्ठानन्द has verse 439 (which ascribes it to
 बृहस्पति and कात्यायन).

440 अपठार्क p. 704, स्मृतिच० III. p. 259, न्य. म. p. 61, वीर० p. 254.

441 अपठार्क p. 709, मिता० on वा II. 107 (which reads प्रस्तरुत्यमि-
 दास्तथेत्), परा. मा. III. p. 181 (अन्वालेनाभिज्ञस्तथेत्), स्मृतिच०
 III. p. 271, वीर० p. 267, स. वि. p. 199.

442 अपठार्क p. 709, मिता० on वा. II. 109 (no name) reads द्वावा-
 नापलाप्रास्तु), टीट्ठानन्द, न्य. म. p. 77 परा. मा. III. p. 183 (no
 name), वीर० p. 268, स. वि. p. 200.

443 अपठार्क p. 710, वीर० p. 272 (first half).

444-445 अपठार्क 711, टीट्ठानन्द (reads निमज्जेत् अत्रचिह्नविभाधिते), वीर० p.
 273 (has only 444), परा. मा III. p. 186 (has both and read^s

निमज्जेत्तु स चचिह्नविभाधिते), स. वि. p. 203 (has 444 without name).

(विषादिबन्धि)

अजाशृङ्गनिभ श्याम सुधीन शृङ्गसमवधम् ।
 भङ्गे च शृङ्गयेवम श्यात तच्छृङ्गिण्या विषम् ॥४४६॥
 रक्त तदक्षित कुर्यात्कटिन चैव तत्क्षणात् ।
 अनेन विधिना श्रेय दिव्य दिव्याविशारदै ॥४४७॥
 वरसनाभनिभ पीत वर्णश्वानेन निजय ।
 शुक्तिशङ्खाकृतिर्भङ्गे विद्यासद्वत्सनामकम् ॥४४८॥
 मधुक्षीरसमायुक्तं स्पृच्छ पुर्वीत तत्क्षणात्
 बाह्यमेव समाख्यात लक्षण धर्मसाधकं ॥४४९॥
 पूर्वोक्तं शीतले देशे विष दद्यात् देहिनाम्
 घृतेन योजितं नृक्षेण पिष्टं त्रिशद्वर्गणेन तु ॥४५०॥
 विषस्य पलपद्भागान्नागो विंशतिमस्तु यः ।
 समष्टमाश्वहीन तु शोण्ये वैष घृताप्स्तुतम् ॥४५१॥

(शोकदिव्यविधि)

स्वाह्येपरार्धे देयानां स्नापयित्वायुधोत्पलम् ।
 पाच्यो विकारे चाशुद्धो नियम्य शुचिरन्यथा ॥४५२॥

(तण्डुलविधि)

देवतास्नानपानीयदिप्ये तण्डुलभक्षणे ।
 शुद्धनिष्ठीयनाशुद्धो नियम्योशुचिरन्यथा ॥४५३॥
 अथप्रश्नाभिमुक्तस्य विशुद्धस्यापि कोशतः ।
 सदण्डमभियोगं च दापयद्भिमियोजकम् ॥
 दिप्येन शुद्धं पुरुषं सत्कुर्यादार्मिको नृप ॥४५४॥

446 अपरार्धे p 712 टोडरानन्द (reads सुगीत) वीर० p 274 (has all three)

449 अपरार्धे p 712 टोडरानन्द वीर० p 274

450 मिता० on या II 111 अपरार्धे p 712 परा या II p 188 त वि p 206 and वीर० p 275 (both read विजडणान्नितप)

451 अपरार्धे p 713 मिता० on या II 111 परा या II p 183 and वीर० p 274 ascribe it to नरद It is नरद (कणाद्वन verso 323)

452 अपरार्धे p 714 टोडरानन्द वीर० p 279 (reads पापयित्वायुधं दकम्)

453 टोडरानन्द and स्व य p 83 वीर० pp 282 283

454 टोडरानन्द

शोणितं दृश्यते यत्र हनुचालं च सीदति ।
 गात्रे च कम्पते यस्य तमशुभं विनिर्दिशेत् ॥४५॥
 अथ दैवधिसंवादातिशसत्ताद्वाप्तु दापयेत् ।
 अभियुक्तं ॥ यत्नेन तमर्थे दण्डमेव च ॥४६॥
 तस्यैकस्य न सर्वस्य जनस्य यदि तद्गृहेत् ।
 रोगोभिर्ज्ञातिमरणमृणं दाप्यो दमं च सः ॥४७॥
 द्यातिसारविस्फोटास्ताव्यस्थिपरिपीडनम् ।
 भेप्रक्षालरोगश्च तथोन्मादः प्रजायते ।
 शिरोरुमुजमङ्गल्य दैधिका व्याधयो नृणाम् ॥४८॥
 क्षतार्थं दापयेच्छुद्धमशुद्धौ दण्डभागधेत् ॥४९॥
 धिधे तोये हुताशे च तुलाकोशे च तण्डुले ।
 तप्तमाषकवित्ये च क्रमादण्डं प्रकल्पयेत् ॥५०॥
 सहस्रं पद्मार्तं धैव तथा पञ्च शतानि च ।
 चतुर्भिर्द्वयेकमेवं च क्षीनं क्षीनेषु कल्पयेत् ॥५१॥

(अथधैविभिः)

यैत्रोपदिश्यते कर्म कर्तुरङ्गं न तृप्यते ।
 दक्षिणस्तत्र धिष्ठेयः कर्मणां पारगः करः ॥५२॥
 माचतुर्दशकादौ यस्म नो राजदैविकम् ।
 व्यसनं जायते घोरे स क्षेयः शपथे शुचिः ॥५३॥

- 455 टोडरानन्द (ascribes to both बृहस्पति and कात्यायन); अपराकं p. 715 and अ. म. p. 83 ascribe to पितामह. It is वारह (अनारदा 842)
 456 अपराकं p. 715, स्मृतिच. III. p. 273 (reads दैवधिसंवादा; and, अभियुक्तं प्रसङ्गेन), अ. म. p. 83.
 457 अ. म. p. 88, अथद्वारात्त्व p. 229.
 458 स्मृतिच. p. 273, अ. म. p. 83 (reads ज्वरलीसारविस्फोटग्राहि), अथद्वारात्त्व p. 229 (reads ज्वरली as अ. म. does).
 459 मिता, on मा. II. 113, स्मृतिच. III. p. 288, परा. मा. III. p. 204 (reads न दण्ड दापयेच्छुद्धं न कुद्धौ), टोडरानन्द ascribes to बृहस्पति and कात्यायन.
 460-461 मिता, on मा. II. 113, स्मृतिच. III. p. 288, परा. मा. III. p. 204, टोडरानन्द (ascribes to मनु and कात्यायन).
 462 वीर. p. 287.

(उन्मत्तस्वतन्त्रारिहतानां विचारः)

उन्मत्तेनैव मत्तेन तथा मायान्तरेण वा ।
यदत्त यत्कृतं वाय प्रमाणं नैव तद्भवेत् ॥ ४६४ ॥
अस्पृश्यकृतं कार्यं तस्य स्वामी नियतयेत् ।
न भर्मा विपदेतान्यो भौतोन्मत्तकृतादृते ॥ ४६५ ॥
पितरऽस्वतन्त्रं पितृमान् भ्राता भ्रातृव्य एव वा ।
कनिष्ठो चाविभक्तस्यो दासः कर्मकरस्तथा ॥ ४६६ ॥
न क्षेत्रपृष्ठदासतां दानाधमनविक्रया ।
अस्पृश्यकृता सिद्धिं प्राप्नुयुर्नानुषर्गिता ॥ ४६७ ॥
प्रमाणं सर्वं एवेते पञ्चानां क्रयविक्रये ।
यदि सव्यवहारः ते कुर्यन्तोऽप्यनुमोदिता ॥ ४६८ ॥
क्षेत्रादीनां तथैव स्तुभ्राता भ्रातृसुतः सुतः ।
निमृष्टा कृत्यकरणे मुदणा यदि गच्छता ॥ ४६९ ॥
निमृष्टार्थस्तु यो यस्मिन् तस्मिन्नर्थे प्रभुस्तु सः ।
तद्गतां तद्वृत्तां कार्यं नाप्यथा कर्तुमर्हति ॥ ४७० ॥
सुतस्य सुतद्वाराणां वसित्वं त्वनुशासने ।
विक्रये चैव दाने च वसित्वं न ह्येतेऽपि ॥ ४७१ ॥

(निर्णयकलाम्)

शुद्धिस्तु शास्त्रतत्त्वैधिकित्वा समुदाहृता ।

प्रायश्चित्तं च दण्डं च ताभ्यां सा द्विविधा स्मृता ॥ ४७२ ॥

463 अथ ॥ p 88 (reads चपयै) मीर० p 287, व्यवहारतश्च p 229

464 स्मृतिच० III p 305, परा ॥ III p 216 (reads वाचान्तरण for भाषान्तरेण)

465 स्मृतिच० III ॥ 300, स ॥ III pp 501-502 (reads न कर्ता दिव देतान्यो ?)

466 श्रीमन्नन्द मीर० p 128

467-471 स्मृतिच० III pp 307-309 परा या III pp 217-219 (has all five except 470) दण्डनन्द (reads नानुमोदिता for नानुषर्गिता in 467) मीर० pp 126-128

472 स्मृतिच० III p 300, स वि p 502

अनेकार्थाभिपोगेपि यावत्सत्ताधयेदनी ।
 साक्षिभिस्त्रावदेवासौ न्यते साधितं धनम् ॥४७३॥
 सर्वोपलाप यः कृत्वा मियोत्यमपि सधदेत् ।
 सर्वमेव तु दाप्य स्वादिभियुक्तो बृहस्पति ॥४७४॥
 एव धर्मानमनस्येन समेनेन विद्यादिना ।
 कार्याणां निर्णयो हृदयो ग्राह्यज्ञे सह नाम्यथा ॥४७५॥
 व्ययहाराख्यं दृष्ट्वा श्रुत्वा वा प्राद्विवाकत ।
 जयपत्रं ततो दद्यात् परिज्ञानाय पार्थिव ॥४७६॥

(दण्डविधिः)

राजा तु स्वामिने विप्रं सान्त्वेनैव प्रदापयेत् ।
 वेशात्परेण धाम्नास्तु दुष्टान् सपीड्य वापयेत् ॥४७७॥
 रिश्विनं सुहृद् वापि च्छत्रेनैव प्रदापयेत् ।
 यमिज्ञं पर्वकाश्वापि शिल्पिनश्चाप्रपीद्भृशु ॥४७८॥
 धनदानासहं बुद्ध्या स्वाधीनं कर्म कारयेत् ।
 अशक्तौ कथनागारं पयस्वो ग्राह्यमाहते ॥४७९॥
 कर्मज्ञानं क्षमयिद्दुष्टान् समीहानास्तु दापयेत् ॥४८०॥

-
- 473 भित्ता on या II 20 अपरार्क p 625 एव मा p 312 (reads नाधिकं धनम्) स्मृतिच० III p 283, परा मा III p 203 वि र p. ३३
 वीर० p 132
- 474 ॥ या p 311 (reads मित्यालयमपि and दाप्य स्वादिनि युक्ते) स्मृतिच०
 III p 283
- 475 स्मृतिच० III p 289
- 476 टाडरानन्द
- 477 भित्ता on या II 40 अपरार्क p 645 (reads स्वामिने) स्मृतिच० III
 p 285 परा मा III p 200
- 478 भित्ता on या II 40 (first half only) अपरार्क p 645 (first half
 only) परा मा III pp 200 and 256 स्मृतिच० III p 284 (first
 half) अपरार्क reads उत्तमं न च वापयत्
- 479 भित्ता on या II 26, अपरार्क p 633 (reads बद्ध्या स्वामिनं कर्म)
 स्मृतिच० III pp 292 and 390 परा मा III ॥ 209
- 480 स्मृतिच० III p 384

आचार्यस्य पितुर्मातुर्बन्धवाना तथैव च ।
 एतेषामपराधेषु दण्डो नैव विधीयते ॥४८१॥
 प्राणालये तु यत्र स्यादकार्यकरणं कृतम् ।
 दण्डस्तत्र ॥ नैव स्यादेव धर्मो भृशस्मृत ॥४८२॥
 न ज्ञातुं ग्राह्येण हन्यात्सर्वपापेष्ववस्थितम् ।
 राष्ट्र्याद्येन बहिः कुर्यात्समग्रघनमक्षतम् ॥४८३॥
 चतुर्णामपि घर्णानां प्रापश्चित्तमकुर्वताम् ।
 शारीरघनसयुक्तं दण्डं धर्म्यं प्रकल्पयेत् ॥४८४॥
 येन दोषेण दण्डस्य दण्डो भवति धर्मतः ।
 तेन चेत्क्षत्रविप्राणां द्विगुणो द्विगुणो भवेत् ॥४८५॥
 प्रमज्ज्यापक्षितं दण्डं जपहोमपरायणम् ।
 यथेन शासयेत्पापं दण्डया वा द्विगुणं दमम् ॥४८६॥
 सर्वेषु चापराधेषु पुंसो योर्यदमं स्मृतम् ।
 तदथ योपितो दण्डवधे पुंसोऽहं कर्तनम् ॥४८७॥
 नास्वतन्मा स्त्रियो प्राप्ता पुमास्तत्रापराजयति ।
 प्रभुषा शासनीयास्ता राजा तु पुरुषं नयेत् ॥४८८॥
 प्रेषितस्वामिका नारी प्रापिता यद्यपि प्रदे ।
 तावत्सा बन्धने स्याप्या पावत्यस्यागतं प्रभु ॥४८९॥
 कल्पितो यस्य यो दण्डस्तत्रापराधस्य यत्नतः ।
 यणानां ग्रहणं तु स्यात्तन्मूल्यं यावत् राक्षसि ॥४९०॥
 मापपादो द्विपादो वा दण्डो यत्र प्रवर्तितः ।
 अग्निर्दिष्टः तु विशेष्य मापकः तु प्रकल्पयेत् ॥४९१॥

481 स्मृतिच० III p 296 परा मा III p 206

482 स्मृतिच० III p 297 परा मा III ॥ 211 (read दण्डं तत्र)

483-484 परा मा III p 208 Varas 483 ॥ मनु 8 380

485 स्मृतिच० III p 298 परा मा III p 311 ascribes to पितामह

486 स्मृतिच० III p 298 परा मा III ॥ 212 ascribes to पितामह

487 स्मृतिच० III p 745 -अ य p 246

488 स्मृतिच० III p 749

489 स्मृतिच० III ॥ 749

490-492 स्मृतिच० III p 299 उद्भूतः मनु 8 319 reads 491 (latter

आधिभोगस्त्वशेषो यो वृद्धिस्तु परिकल्पित ।

मथोगो यत्र चैव स्यादाधिभोग स उच्यते ॥५०१॥

(बह्वचरि)

यो याचितकमादाय तमदत्त्वा दिश मजेत् ।

ऊर्ध्वं सधत्सरात्तस्य तद्धनं वृद्धिमाप्नुयात् ॥५०२॥

कृत्योद्धारमदत्त्वा यो याचितस्तु दिश मजेत् ।

ऊर्ध्वं मासत्रयात्तस्य तद्धनं वृद्धिमाप्नुयात् ॥५०३॥

स्यदेशेऽपि स्थितो यस्तु न दद्याद्याचितं क्वचित् ।

त ततोऽकारिता वृद्धिममिच्छन्तं च दापयेत् ॥५०४॥

प्रीतिदत्तं न धर्हेत यावत्प्रतिपाचितम् ।

धाच्यमानमदत्तं चेद्धर्धते पञ्चकं शतम् ॥५०५॥

निक्षिप्तं वृद्धिशेषं च ऋषिपुत्रममेव च ।

धाच्यमानमदत्तं चेद्धर्धते पञ्चकं शतम् ॥५०६॥

पण्यं गृहीत्वा यो मूष्यमदत्त्वेव दिश मजेत् ।

ननुमयस्योपरिष्ठात्तद्धनं वृद्धिमाप्नुयात् ॥५०७॥

501 स्मृतिच० III p 360 (reads इदि इ), वि र p 12 वि वि p 4, वीर० p 295

502 मिता० (on वा II 33) स्मृतिच० III p 364 परा मा III p 223, वि र p 16 (reads ननुमयस्योपरिष्ठात्) स वि p. 225, वीर० p 301

503 मिता on वा II 33 अपराकं p 642 (reads ननुमयस्योपरिष्ठात् for ऊर्ध्वं &c) वि र p 15 परा मा III p 223 वीर० p 302

504 मिता० on वा II 33 अपराकं p 642 (reads याचितोऽमदत्तं and 'त' मर्णाकारितो 'च्छवि चानदेव'), स्मृतिच० III p 364, वि र p 16 (reads याचितोऽमदत्तं and स ततोऽकारिता 'च्छवि चानदेव'), वि र p 225, वीर० p 302

505 स्मृतिच० III p 365, कुट्टक (on मनु 8 152), परा मा III p, 223, वि र p 15, स वि p 226

506 मिता० on वा II 66 परा मा III p 224, वि र p 15 वीर० p 302 वि वि p 8

507 स्मृतिच० III p 363 परा मा III p 224 वि र p 15, स वि p 225, वीर० p 302

घर्मसस्यासवधूते पण्यमृत्ये च सर्वदा ।

स्त्रीशुल्केषु न वृद्धिः स्यात्प्रातिमाज्यागतेषु च ॥५०८॥

(वृद्धे परिहारः)

ग्राह्ये स्वाद् द्विगुणं द्रव्यं प्रयुक्तं घनिनां सदा ।

लभते चेन्न द्विगुणं पुनर्वृद्धिं प्रकल्पयेत् ॥५०९॥

मणिमुक्ताप्रयालग्नां सुवर्णरजतस्य च ।

तिष्ठति द्विगुणा वृद्धिः कालकैटाविकस्य च ॥५१०॥

तैलानां धूप सर्वेषां मद्यानामपि सर्पिषाम् ।

वृद्धिरष्टगुणा ज्ञेया गृहस्य लवणस्य च ॥५११॥

कुप्यं पञ्चगुणं भूमिस्तपैषाष्टगुणा मठा ।

सद्य एवेति वचनात् सद्य एव प्रदीयते ॥५१२॥

(वृद्धौद्धरणं)

(अनेकभंडमन्त्रे विधिः)

एकाहे लिखितं यत्तु तत्तु कुर्यादणं समम् ।

ग्रहणं रक्षणं लाभमन्यथा तु यथाक्रमम् ॥५१३॥

नानर्णसमवाये तु वदत्पूर्वकृतं भवेत् ॥

तत्तदेवामृतो देयं राज्ञः स्याज्ज्योतिषादनु ॥५१४॥

यस्य द्रव्येण दातव्यं साधितं यो विभावयेत् ।

तद् द्रव्यमृणिकेनैव दातव्यं तस्य भान्यथा ॥५१५॥ *

508 परा. मा. III. p. 225, स्मृतिच. III. p. 368, वि. र. p. 20, स. वि. p. 226, वीर. p. 304.

509 अपठकं p. 643, वि. र. p. 72, वीर. p. 338.

510 वि. र. p. 17, स. वि. D. 228, वि. वि. p. 8, अ. म. p. 170.

511 स्मृतिच. III. p. 373, परा. मा. III. p. 228, वि. र. p. 19, स. वि. p. 227, वीर. p. 239, अ. म. p. 170.

512 स. वि. p. 230.

513 अपठकं p. 645, स्मृतिच. III. p. 391, स. वि. p. 255, वीर. p. 339.

514 स्मृतिच. III. p. 390, स. वि. p. 255, वीर. p. 339.

515 अपठकं p. 645, स्मृतिच. III. p. 391, परा. मा. III. p. 259, स. वि. p. 258, वीर. p. 340.

(भाषि)

द्रव्यं गृहीत्वा वृद्धयर्थं मोमयोग्यं ददाति चेत् ।
 जह्म स्यात्वर वापि मोम्याभि स तु कथ्यते ॥
 मृत्यु तदाधिक दत्त्वा स्वक्षेवादिक्कामायात् ॥५१६॥
 आधिमेक द्वयोर्यस्तु कुर्यात्का प्रतिपद्मेत् ।
 तथो पूर्वहत प्राञ्च तत्कर्तुं चारवण्डभाक् ॥५१७॥
 आधान शिष्यो दान लेखसादयच्छत यदा ।
 एककिद्यापिरुद्ध तु लेख्य तत्रापहारकम् ॥५१८॥
 अनिर्दिष्टं च निर्दिष्टमरुत्रं च पिबेक्षितम् ।
 विशेषलिखितं ज्याय इति कात्यायनोऽवीत् ॥५१९॥
 यो विद्यमान प्रथममनिर्दिष्टस्वरूपकम् ।
 आकाशभूतमावध्यादनिर्दिष्टं च तद्भवेत् ॥
 यद्यत्तदाह्यं विजेत तदादिरं विनिर्दिष्टम् ॥५२०॥
 यस्तु सर्पस्वमादिष्यं प्राह पञ्चाधामचिक्षितम् ।
 आद्यात्तत्तद्वत् न ह्याधिहितं बलवत्तरम् ॥५२१॥
 मर्षादाधिहितं श्रेष्ठं ग्रामं वापि यदा भवेत् ।
 ग्रामाद्वयञ्च लिख्यन्ते तदा सिद्धिमवाप्नुयात् ॥५२२॥

516 स नि p. 234

517 स्मृतिच० III p. 237 परं ना III p. 234 (reads द्रव्यो कृश दणका)
 वि र p. 85 (reads आधारा for तर्क) स नि p. 237 (reads
 क्षेत्र पतिभवेत्), वीर० p. 312

518 स्मृतिच० III p. 238 परं ना III p. 234 स नि p. 237, वीर०
 p. 312 एत्यन्तवत्

519 स्मृतिच० III p. 238 परं ना III p. 235 (reads अनिर्दिष्टाय
 निर्दिष्ट) स नि p. 237, वीर० p. 312 कृतकल्पतः

520 परं ना III p. 235 (reads प्रथममनदष्ट० आकाशभूतमावध्या) वीर० p.
 312 स्मृतिच० III p. 238 (reads अवदिष्ट० एवादादिष्ट वेद वद्वत्)

521 स्मृतिच० III p. 238 (reads कथं तु स्थातु) स नि p. 238 (reads
 आद्यात्तत् कथं तु स्थातु) वीर० p. 312

522 स्मृतिच० III p. 236 स नि p. 236

आधीकृतं तु यत्किञ्चिद्विनष्टं दैवराजतः ।
 तत्रणं सोदये दाप्यो घनिनामधमर्णकः ॥५२३॥
 न चेद्भनिकदोषेण निपतेद्वा त्रियेत या ।
 आधिमन्यं स दाप्यः स्यादणान्मुच्येत नर्णिकः ॥५२४॥
 भक्षाममननुसातमाधि यः कर्म कारयेत् ।
 भोक्ता कर्मफलं दाप्यो वृद्धिं वा लभते न सः ॥५२५॥
 यस्याधि कर्म कुर्याजं याचा वृण्वेन कर्मणि ।
 पीडयेद्भर्त्सयेद्यैव प्राप्नुयात्पूर्वसाहसम् ॥५२६॥
 बलादकामं यथाधिमनिसुष्टं प्रवेशयेत् ।
 प्राप्नुयात्साहसं पूर्वमाधाता चाधिमाप्नुयात् ॥५२७॥
 आधि दुष्टेन लेख्येन युक्ते यमृणिकास्वनी ।
 नृपो दमं दापयित्वा आभिलेख्यं विनाशयेत् ॥५२८॥
 आधाता यत्र न स्यात्तु धनो दण्डं निवेदयेत् ।
 राजस्ततः स विस्वातो विक्रेय इति धारया ॥
 सप्तृजिकं शृहीत्वा तु शेषं राजन्यधारयेत् ॥५२९॥

(प्रतिभूतिपानम्)

दानोपस्थानमादेपु विभ्यासस्तपधाप्य च ।

लभकं कारयेद्वै यथायोगं त्रिपर्यये ॥५३०॥

523 स्मृतिच० III p 321, वि र p. 27.

524 स्मृतिच० III p 323 (reads निपतेदिक्रियेत), वि. र. p. 25, व. वि. p. 236 (reads न चेद्वनिक० and वनिक for नर्णिक.), वि. वि. p. 11, वीर० p 309

525 अपरार्क p 659, स्मृतिच० III. p 326, परा.मा. III. p. 288, वि. र. p. 24, व वि p 235, वीर० 20 p. 308.

526 स्मृतिच० III. p 326, परा. मा III p 238, वि र. p. 25, वीर० p 308

527 स्मृतिच० III p 326, व. वि. p 235

528 स्मृतिच० III p. 329, व वि p. 24, वीर० p. 310.

529 अपरार्क p. 658, स्मृतिच० III. p 333, परा मा. III. p. 241, वि. र. p. 34 (reads यत्र नष्टः स्वान्), व वि p 245, वि. वि. p. 11, वीर० p 317.

530 अपरार्क p 655 (reads "स्थानविभ्यासविवादसपथाय), स्मृतिच० III. p 347, परा मा III p 249, व वि p 247 (reads दाधोपस्थान०), वीर० p. 323.

दर्शनप्रतिभूर्यस्तं देशे काले न दर्शयेत् ।
 निगन्धमाचक्षेत्र दैवराजकृतादृते ॥५३१॥
 नष्टस्यान्वेपणार्थं तु देयं वक्षत्रयं परम् ।
 यत्तसौ दर्शयेत्तत्र भोक्तव्यः प्रतिभूर्यवेत् ॥५३२॥
 काले व्यतीते प्रतिभूर्यदि तं नैव दर्शयेत् ।
 स तत्रार्थं प्रदाप्य स्यात् प्रेते चैवं विधीयते ॥५३३॥
 गृहीत्वा धन्धकं यत्र दर्शनेस्य स्थितो भवेत् ।
 पिना पित्रा धनं तस्माद् दाप्य स्यात्तद्वर्णं सुत ॥५३४॥
 यो यस्य प्रतिभूस्तिष्ठेदर्शनायेह मानव ।
 अदर्शयन्त तं तस्मै प्रयच्छेत्स्वयनाद्यणम् ॥५३५॥
 आधौ तु पितये दाप्यौ तत्कालावेदितं धनम् ।
 उत्तरौ तु विसंवादे सौ पिना तत्तुती तथा ॥५३६॥
 एकच्छायाश्रिते सर्वे दद्यात्तु प्रोपिते सुतः ।
 मृते पितरि पित्रां परणं न वृद्धस्पति ॥५३७॥

531 अपरांक p 355, स्मृतिच. III. p 349, वि र p 41, वीर. p 323, व्य म. p 176 स. वि p 247 and वीर. also at pp 321 322 read देशे काले न दर्शयेत् and connect that half verse with पण्यौ. भवेत् below

532-533 मिता on वा II. 57, अपरांक p 356 (only 532), स्मृतिच. III. p 348, वि र p 42, ॥ वि p 248 (reads काले व्यतीते and कर्त्तुं चैव विधिः), वीर. pp. 323 and 330, वा वा III p 24 (reads काले प्रतीति) स्मृतिच. and वीर. also at ॥ 323 reads काले प्रतीति

534 मिता. on वा. II ॥ अपरांक p 356 (reads यस्तु दर्शनेस्य and विभाव्य वादिना तत्र दाप्यः) वा वा III 251, वि र p 43 (follows अपरांक), वीर. p 328 स्मृतिच. III p 353 (reads यस्तु दर्शनेप्रतिभू स्थित विभाव्य वादिना तत्र)

535-536 वीर. p 322 attributes to both कात्यायन and वृद्धस्पति वीर. p 325 attributes verse 536 to वृद्धस्पति परा वा III ॥ 250 and व्य. म. p 176 attribute 536 to वृद्धस्पति

537 स्मृतिच. III p 355, वीर. p 327 (says that this is the read ing of the स्मृतिच.)

एकच्छायाप्रविष्टानां दाप्यो यस्तत्र दृश्यते ।
 प्रोषिते तत्सुतं सर्वं पित्रंशं नु मृते सुतः ॥५३८॥
 प्रातिभाष्यं तु यो दद्यात् पीडितं प्रतिभावितः ।
 त्रिपक्षात्परतः सोऽयं द्विगुणं लब्धुमर्हति ॥५३९॥
 यस्यार्थं येन यद्वत्तं विधिनाभ्यर्चितेन तु ।
 साक्षिमिर्भाषितेनैव प्रतिभूस्तत्समाप्नुयात् ॥५४०॥
 सत्यंकारनिमेषादे द्विगुणं प्रतिदापयेत् ।
 अशुचंतस्तु तद्वानि सत्यंकारप्रयोजनम् ॥५४१॥
 (विद्यादिभिः वृत्तमृण केन प्रतिदेयम्)
 पुटुम्वार्धमशकेन गृहीतं स्याद्वितेन वा ।
 उपतृपनिमित्ते च विद्यादापत्कृते तु तत् ॥५४२॥
 पन्थावैषादिकं चैव प्रेतकार्ये च यत्कृतम् ।
 एतत्सर्वं प्रदातव्यं पुटुम्वेन कृतं प्रभोः ॥५४३॥
 क्षणं पुनपृतं पित्रा न देयमिति धर्मतः ।
 देयं प्रतिधृतं यत्स्यात् यद्य स्यादनुमोदितम् ॥५४४॥
 प्रोषितस्यामतेनापि पुटुम्वार्धमृणं कृतम् ।
 दासस्त्रीमातृशिष्येयी दद्यात्पुत्रेण वा भृत्यः ॥५४५॥

- 538 मिता० on वा II 55 (reads मृते यमर्), परा वा III p 251, वि.
 र. p 52 (reads त्रिपक्षात् मृतस्य च), स वि p 260, वीर० p 327
 (विप्रमश मृते तु स)
 539 अपराकं p 657, स्मृतिच० III p 357, परा वा. III p. 252 (reads
 दण्डित for पीडित), वि र p 45, वीर० p 328 (ascribes to
 both कात्यायन and मृ०)
 540 अपराकं p 657, स्मृतिच० III p 356 (reads विशादेभ्यश्चितेन), वि र.
 p. 46 (म्वार्धमेन) वीर० p 328
 541 विश्वरूप on वा II 63
 542-543 अपराकं p 647, स्मृतिच० III p 408 (reads अशके II, स्वाधि-
 , देयवा) परा वा III p 268, वि र p 56, वीर० p 352, स. वि.
 p 253 (changes the order of the lines)
 544 स्मृतिच० III p 408 409, वीर० p 353, स वि p 263 (after
 half), वि र p 57 (reads एव द्युचर्मितम्)
 545 अपराकं p 648 (reads दासस्त्रीमातृपु-), स्मृतिच० III p 407, परा.
 वा. III p 264 (reads द्युचर्मितम् वा पित्रा), वि र p 56, स वि
 p 263

मर्त्रा पुत्रेण वा सार्धं केमलेनात्मनः कृतम् ।
 ऋणमेवंविधं देयं नान्यथा तत्कृतं स्त्रिया ॥५४६॥
 मर्तुकामेन वा मर्त्रा प्रोक्ता देयमृण त्वया ।
 अमपन्नापि सा दाप्या धनं यद्याश्रितं स्त्रियाम् ॥५४७॥
 विद्यमानेषु रोगाते स्वदेशात्प्रोपितेपि वा ।
 विशान्संवत्सराद्देयं ऋणं पितृकृतं सुते ॥ ५४८ ॥
 व्याधितोऽन्मत्तवृद्धानां तथा दीर्यप्रयासेनाम् ।
 ऋणमेवंविधं पुत्राद् जीवतामपि दापयेत् ॥ ५४९ ॥
 सांनिध्येपि पितु पुत्रैर्ऋणं देयं विमादितम् ।
 जात्यन्धघृतितोऽन्मत्तक्षयश्चिज्जादिरोगिण ॥ ५५० ॥
 पितृणां सन्नुमिर्जातिर्दामिनेनैवाधमादृणात् ।
 विनोक्षस्तु पणस्तस्मादिच्छन्ति पितर सुतान् ॥५५१॥
 नाप्राप्तन्यवहारेण पितर्युपरते कश्चित् ।
 काले तु विधिना देयं वसेयुर्नरकेन्यथा ॥ ५५२ ॥
 अमाताभ्यवहारश्चेत्स्वतन्त्रोपीह नर्णभाक् ।
 स्वातन्त्र्यं हि स्मृतं ज्येष्ठे ज्येष्ठे (छन्दः?) गुणवन्ऋतम् ॥५५३॥
 पृष्टं दत्तदोषं वा देयं पैतामहं तु तत् ।
 सन्नेपं व्याहृतं पित्रा नैव देयमृण कश्चित् ॥ ५५४ ॥

- 546 अपराकं p 649, स्मृतिच० III p 411, वि र p 60, वीर० p 363
 547 स्मृतिच० III p 412 परा मा III p 270 (धन दत्तामुक्तो यथा), व
 वि p 263 वीर० p 354
 548 अपराकं p 650, स्मृतिच० III p 394 परा मा III p 263, व
 वि ॥ 258, वीर० p 342
 549 अपराकं p 650, वि र p 51
 550 अपराकं p 650, वि र p 51, परा मा III p 263, वि वि p 16,
 स्मृतिच० III p 394 All except अपरा० ascribes to बृहस्पति
 551 स्मृतिच० III p 393 पर मा III ॥ 263, वीर० p 341
 552 अपराकं p 650 स्मृतिच० III p 393 (reads "नवद्वारेस्तु") वि र
 p 54 ("नवद्वारेस्तु") परा मा III ॥ 263
 553 स्मृतिच० III p 393 (first half) वीर० pp 340 341
 554 अपराकं p 650, स्मृतिच० III p 398 (reads यत्न दत्तदोषं) वि र
 p 48, वि र p 16

पित्रा दृष्टमृणं यत्तु क्रमायातं पितामहात् ।
 निर्दोषं नोद्भूतं पुत्रैर्देयं पौत्रैस्तु तद्भृशम् ॥ ५५५ ॥
 पैतामहं तु यत्पुत्रैर्न दत्तं योगिभिः स्थितैः ।
 तस्मादेवंविधं पौत्रैर्देयं पैतामहं समम् ॥ ५५६ ॥
 क्रणं तु दापयेत्पुत्रं यदि स्यान्निरुपद्रवः ।
 द्रविणार्हश्च धुर्यश्च मान्यथा दापयेत्सुतम् ॥ ५५७ ॥
 यद्देयं पितृभिर्नित्यं तद्माघे तु तद्वचनात् ।
 तद्धनं पुत्रपुत्रैर्षो देयं तत्स्वमिने तदा ॥ ५५८ ॥
 पित्रणं विद्यमाने तु न च पुत्रो धनं हरेत् ।
 देयं तद्धनिके द्रव्यं मृते मृहंस्तु दाप्यते ॥ ५५९ ॥
 पुत्रामाघे तु दातव्यमृणं धीमेण यत्नतः ।
 चतुर्थेन न दातव्यं तस्मात्तद्विनिवर्तते ॥ ५६० ॥
 मातिमान्मयागनं पौत्रैर्दातव्यं न तु कर्त्तव्यम् ।
 पुत्रेणापि समं देयमृणं सर्वेषु पैतृकम् ॥ ५६१ ॥
 रिष्यद्दत्ता क्रणं देयं तद्माघेऽथ पोषितः ।
 पुत्रैश्च तद्माघेऽथ रिष्यद्दत्ताभिर्भयं कर्मम् ॥ ५६२ ॥
 यावन्न पैतृकं द्रव्यं विद्यमानं लभेतसुतः ।
 सुसमृद्धोऽपि दाप्यः स्यात्तावत्पौत्राद्यमर्थिकः ॥ ५६३ ॥

555 अथार्क p. 651, स्मृतिच. III p. 397, वि. र. p. 48, स. वि. p. 258.

558 स्मृतिच. III p. 398, वि. र. p. 48

557 अथार्क p. 651, स्मृतिच. III. p. 394, पठ. मा. III. p. 263, वि. र. p. 62, वीर. p. 351

558 स. वि. p. 258

559 स्मृतिच. III p. 395, पठ. मा. III. p. 264, वीर. p. 344 (reads पुत्रैस्तु दाप्यते)

560 स्मृतिच. III p. 399 (तस्मात्तद्वि निवर्तते), पठ. मा. III. p. 264, वि. र. p. 49 (reads विद्यमान and चतुर्थेन यदा दत्तं), वीर. p. 342 (reads पित्रमाघे तु)

561 अथार्क p. 650, वि. र. p. 43.

562-563 विषय on मा., II. 47.

लिखितं मुक्तकं वापि देयं यत्तु प्रतिश्रुतम् ।
 परपूर्वस्त्रियै यत्तु विद्यात्कामकृतं नृणाम् ॥५६४॥
 यत्र हिंसां समुत्पाद्य कोषाद् द्रव्यं विनाश्य वा ।
 उक्तं तुष्टिकरे यत्तु विद्याव्योघकृतं तु तत् ॥५६५॥
 स्वस्थेनातनं वा देयं भावितं धर्मकारणात् ।
 भद्रश्वा तु मृते दाप्यस्वत्वस्तु नात्र संशयः ॥५६६॥
 निर्धनैरनपत्यैस्तु यत्कृतं शौण्डिक्यादिभिः ।
 तरुणीणामुपभोक्ता तु दद्यात्तद्वर्णमेव हि ॥५६७॥
 शौण्डिक्यस्याधजनकमोपनाविकयोपिताम् ।
 वापिष्ठाता ऋणं दाप्यस्तासां भर्तृक्रियास्तु तत् ॥५६८॥
 न च मायांकृतमृणं कथंचित्पत्युरामयेत् ।
 आपत्कृताहते पुंसां कुटुम्भार्थं हि विस्तरा ॥५६९॥
 भ्रम्यन्न राजकन्याधनोपशौण्डिक्योपिताम् ।
 तेषां तु तत्परा वृत्तिः कुटुम्भं च तदाधयम् ॥५७०॥
 भगतेनैव पुत्रस्य प्रधना यान्यमाधयेत् ।
 पुत्रेणैवापहार्यं तद्धनं दुहिदाभिर्बिना ॥५७१॥
 ऋणार्थमाहरेत्तन्तु न सुव्यर्थं कदाचन ।
 अयुक्ते कारणे यस्मात्पितरौ तु न दापयेत् ॥ ५७२ ॥
 वा स्वपुत्रं तु जज्ञात्स्त्री समर्थमपि पुत्रिणी ।
 आहृत्य स्त्रीधनं तत्र पित्र्यर्णं शोचयेन्मनुः ॥ ५७३ ॥
 बालपुत्राधिकार्यो च भर्तारं यान्यमाधितम् ।
 आधितस्तद्वर्णं दद्याद्बालपुत्राविधिः स्मृतः ॥ ५७४ ॥

564-565 अपरांक p. 648, स्मृतिः III. p. 396, परा मा. III. p. 266

वि. र. p. 58, वि. वि. p. 17, स वि. p. 257, वीर- pp. 343-344

566 विनादयन्, वि. वि. p. 16, (reads हृत्थन) अ. य. p. 208.

567 अपरांक p. 652, वि. र. p. 62., अ. य. p. 187, वि. वि. p. 18.

568 वीर- p. 354.

569-570 वीर- p. 354 वि. वि. p. 19 ascribes these two to नारद.

अपरांक (p. 649) also does so

571-573 वि. र. p. 65

574 अपरांक p. 654, स्मृतिः III. p. 406 (reads प्रतार यान्य-), परा. मा.

III. p. 275 (reads अतर या-), अ. II p. 263 (reads पुत्रादिभ्यो

य प्रतार and बालपुत्रादिविधयम्), वीर- p. 355, वि. र. p. 68.

दीर्घप्रयासिनिर्वन्मुज्जहोन्मसार्तलिङ्गिनाम् ।
जीवतामपि दातव्यं तत्स्त्रीद्रव्यममाधितै ॥ ५७५ ॥
व्यसनामिच्छते पुत्रे बालो वा यत्र दृश्यते ।
प्रच्युहदाप्येत तत्र तस्यामात्रे पुरन्धिहत् ॥ ५७६ ॥
पूर्वं दद्यान्नग्राह पुत्रस्तस्मादनन्तरम् ।
योपिद्ग्राह सुताभावे पुत्रो चात्यन्तनिर्धन ॥ ५७७ ॥
देयं मायांकृतमृणं भर्त्रा पुत्रेण मातृकम् ।
भर्तुरर्थे कृतं यस्यादभिचाय गते दिशम् ॥ ५७८ ॥
देयं पुत्रकृतं तस्याद्यथ स्यादनुवर्णितम् ।
कृतास्तपादितं यद्य धृत्या वैयाज्रचोदितम् ॥ ५७९ ॥

(अन्नमर्चिस्यन्तरोधादिना घनाद्यास्तद्विधम्)

धार्योत्तरद्वयपूणिक्तं प्रकाशं जनसंसदि ।
यायश्च दद्याद्देयं च देशाचारस्यतिर्यया ॥ ५८० ॥
विष्मन्त्रशाहः यस्य स्याद्धार्यमाणस्य देहिने ।
पृष्ठतो वायुगन्तव्यो निवद्ध वा समुत्पृजेत् ॥ ५८१ ॥
स कृतप्रतिभूयैव मोक्षव्यं स्यादिने दिने ।
आहारकाले रात्रौ च निवन्धे प्रतिभू स्थित ॥ ५८२ ॥
यो वर्धनप्रतिभूय नाधिगच्छेत्त चाधयेत् ।
स चारके निरोद्धव्यं श्लाघ्यो वायेद्य रक्षित ॥ ५८३ ॥
न चारके निरोद्धव्यं भार्यं प्रात्ययिकं शुचि ।
सोऽनियद्दं प्रमोक्षव्यो निवद्ध शपथेन वा ॥ ५८४ ॥

575 अपरार्क p 654 (reads 'दस्य समाधितै') वि र p 68, वि वि p 20

576 स्मृतिव० III p 402 वि र p 64 and वि वि p 18 (read बाले),
वीर० p 351 (reads बाले वा यप्रच्युहे)

577 स्मृतिव० III p 402 वीर० p 251

578-579 स्मृतिव० III p 407 वीर० p 353 (reads अविचार्य and has
578 only) वि र p 59 (has only 578 and reads अक्षयार्थे)

580 स्मृतिव० III p 384 वि र p 67, व्य म p 179 वीर० p 234

581 स्मृतिव० III p 384 वि र p 68 (reads सता for शाहः and
निवध) व्य म p 179 (reads निवध), वीर० p 234

582-584 स्मृतिव० III p 385, वीर० pp 134-135 (reads चारकं in
582-584), वि र p 69 (reads सनिवद्ध and निवद्ध शपथेन)

पीडनेनोपरोधेन साधयेद्वर्णिक घनी ।
 कर्मणा व्ययद्वारेण सान्त्वेनादौ विप्रश्रित ॥ ५८५ ॥
 भाददीतार्यमेव तु व्याजेनाचरितेन च ।
 कर्मणा सप्तविंशद्वात्र समद्वीनाश्च वापयेत् ॥ ५८६ ॥
 राजानं स्वामिनं विप्रं सान्त्वेनैव प्रसाधयेत् ।
 रिक्थिणं सुहृद् वापि च्छलेनैव प्रसाधयेत् ॥ ५८७ ॥
 षण्णिजं कर्षकाश्चैव शिल्पिनश्चाग्रणींश्च ।
 देशाचारेण दाप्या स्युर्बुध्नन् सपीन्य वापयेत् ॥ ५८८ ॥
 पीडयेत्तु घनी यत्र ऋणिकं न्यायवादिनम् ।
 तस्मादर्थात्स हीयेत तत्समं चामुयादमम् ॥ ५८९ ॥
 यदि ह्यादायनादिप्रमशुभं कर्म कारयेत् ।
 मामुपास्ताहस पूर्वमृणाम्मुच्येत चाणिक ॥ ५९० ॥
 उदायादिकमादाय स्वामिने न ददाति यः ।
 स तस्य दासो भूत्वा स्त्रीं पशुर्वा जायते गृहे ॥ ५९१ ॥
 (उपनिधि)

क्रयं प्रोषितं निक्षिप्तं धन्धान्वाहितयाचितम् ।
 दैत्यदृष्ट्यर्पितं चैव सौर्यस्त्वनिधिं हृत् ॥ ५९२ ॥
 निक्षिप्तं यस्य यत्किञ्चित्प्रयत्नेन पालयेत् ।
 दैयराजकृतादम्यो विनाशस्तस्य कीर्त्यते ॥ ५९३ ॥

585-588 ॥ १ pp 68 and 71 नीर० p 333 (roads विन वित and कर्षकाश्च षण्ण०) remarks that कर्षकाश्च read कर्मणा सप्त०

587-588 स्मृतिच० III p 334 वि र p 69, नीर० pp 333 334 वि वि p 21 अपराकं p 645 (has 587 and latter half of 588 and reads राजा तु and छलेन न च दापयेत्)

589 नीर० on या II 40 स्मृतिच० III p 338 अपराकं p 645, परा मा III p 253 नीर० p 336

590 वि र p 71 नीर० p 339 अपराकं p 647

591 स्मृतिच० III p 376 परा मा III p 261 अथ न p 184 नीर० p 357

592 अपराकं p 662 स्मृतिच० III p 5 वि र p 84 (reads क्रयं प्रोषि तनिहितं), वि वि p 26

593 स्मृतिच० III 419, नीर० p 363

यस्य दोषेण यत्किञ्चिद्विनाशयेत द्वियेत वा
 तद् द्रव्यं सोदयं दाप्यो दैवराज्यरुताक्षिता ॥ ५९४ ॥
 याचितानन्तरं नाशे दैवराज्यरुतेषु स ।
 ग्रहीता प्रतिदाप्यः स्वान्मूल्यमात्रं न संशयः ॥ ५९५ ॥
 न्यामादिकं परब्रह्मं प्रभक्षितमुपेक्षितम् ।
 अज्ञाननाशेन चैव येन दाप्य स एव तत् ॥ ५९६ ॥
 भक्षितं सोदयं दाप्य समं दाप्य उपेक्षितम् ।
 निधिययूनं प्रदाप्य स्याद् द्रव्यमज्ञाननाशितम् ॥ ५९७ ॥
 अराज्यदेयिकेनापि निक्षिप्तं यत्र नाशितम् ।
 ग्रहीतुं सह भाण्डेन दातुर्नष्टं तदुच्यते ॥ ५९८ ॥
 दात्वा द्रव्यवियोगं तु दाता यत्र विनिक्षिपेत् ।
 सयौषाद्यधिनारोपि ग्रहीता नैव दाप्यते ॥ ५९९ ॥
 ग्राहकस्य हि यद्येवागच्छेत् तु ग्राहकस्य तत् ।
 तस्मिन्नेष्टे हते वापि ग्रहीता मूल्यमाहरेत् ॥ ६०० ॥
 ग्राह्यरूपनिधिः काले फालहीने तु यजेयेत् ।
 कालहीनं द्वाद्वहणं द्विगुणं च प्रदाप्यते ॥ ६०१ ॥

- 594 अपठकं p. 683, स्मृतिच० III ॥ 419, वि. र. p. 89, वि. वि. p. 24, वीर० p. 384
 595 स्मृतिच० III, p. 420 (has not the words मूल्यं ..मन्त्रय.), वीर० p. 384 (attributes to व्यास)
 596 स्मृतिच० III, p. 420, परा. मा. III, p. 283, वीर० ॥ 384, वि. र. p. 89, वि. वि. 26.
 597 निशा० on वा. II 67, वीर० ॥ 384 (attributes to व्यास and कात्यायन), परा. मा. III p. 283 (ascribes to व्यास).
 598 अपठकं p. 683, स्मृतिच० III. p. 417, परा. मा. III ॥ 282, वि. र. p. 88, वीर० p. 363 (reads राजदेयिकवैरिणं निक्षिप्तं).
 599 स्मृतिच० III. p. 418, परा. मा. III. p. 283, वि. र. 89 (read उषापात्रं), वीर० p. 363
 600 वि. र. p. 89, वि. वि. p. 24 (first half), वि. र. p. 89 has first half
 601 अपठकं p. 683, स्मृतिच० III p. 422, परा. मा. III. 286, वि. र. p. 92 (reads कालहीने), वीर० p. 367.

सर्वेषूपनिधिष्वेते विधयः परिकीर्तिता ॥ ६०२ ॥
 यैश्च संस्क्रियते न्यासो दिवसैः परिनिश्चितः ।
 तदूर्ध्वं स्थापयेच्छिल्पी दाप्यो दवद्वेतेषु तत् ॥ ६०३ ॥
 न्यासदोषाद्विनाशः स्थाप्यच्छिपिर्न तत्र दापयेत् ।
 दापयेच्छिल्पिदोषात्तरसंस्कारार्थं यदर्पितम् ॥ ६०४ ॥
 स्वल्पेनापि च यत्कर्म नष्टं चेज्जुतकस्य तत् ।
 पर्याप्तं दितस्तत्तत्तस्य विनश्येत्तद्वृद्धतः ॥ ६०५ ॥
 यत्र तत्पर्ययमुद्दिश्य कालं परिनिपश्य वा ।
 याचितोर्ध्वकृते तस्मिन्प्राप्ते न तु दापयेत् ॥ ६०६ ॥
 प्राप्तकाले कृते कार्यं न दद्याद्याचितोपि सन् ।
 तस्मिन्प्रे हते वापि ग्रहीता मूढ्यमाहेरत् ॥ ६०७ ॥
 याच्यमानो न दद्याद्वा दाप्यस्तत्सौदर्यं भवेत् ।
 अथ कार्ययिपत्तिस्तु तस्यैव स्यामिनोऽभवेत् ।
 भ्राते वै स काले तु दाप्यस्तर्घ्वहतेषु तत् ॥ ६०८ ॥
 यो याचितकमादाय न दद्यात्प्रतिवाचितः ।
 स निष्ठा यलादाप्यो दण्ड्यश्च न ददाति यः ॥ ६०९ ॥

602 वि र प 92

603 604 सृष्टिच० III p 426 परा मा III p 288 वि र प 93
 (reads परिनिश्चितः) च म p 193 (has only 603 and reads
 परिनिश्चितः and दद्याद्द्वेतेषु त) वीर० p 370 (तदूर्ध्वं स्थापयत् शिल्पी and
 दद्याद्द्वेतेषु तम्)

605 सृष्टिच० III p 427, परा मा. III p 289 (reads विश्वेनापि)
 वीर० p 370 (ascribes to मनु and कात्यायन) वि र प 93

606 सृष्टिच० III p 427 परा मा III p 289, वि र p 93, वीर० p
 371

607 सृष्टिच० III p 428, परा मा p III p. 290 (reads सतिमश्वेते मते),
 वि वि p 11 वीर० p 371.

608 सृष्टिच० III p 427

609 सृष्टिच० III p 428 परा मा III p 290 वि र प 93 (reads
 स्वकाले) वीर० p 372.

610 अपूर्व p 664 (reads last pāda as दद्यादेन च ददाति यः), सृष्टिच०
 III p 429, III p 93, वीर० p 372, .

मनुमार्गेण कार्येषु अन्यस्मिन्बचनान्मम ।

ददास्त्वमिति यो दत्त स इहान्वाचिरुध्यते ॥ ६११ ॥

(अस्वामिविक्रयः)

अस्वामिविक्रयं दानमार्थं च विनियतेयेत् ॥ ६१२ ॥

अभियोक्ता धनं कुर्यात्प्रथमं धातिभिः स्वकम् ।

पश्चादात्मयिष्युध्यर्थं क्रयं श्रेता स्वयन्धुभिः ॥ ६१३ ॥

नाष्टिफस्तु प्रकुर्वति तद्धनं शालुभिः स्वकम् ।

अदत्तस्वकापिकीर्तं हन्या स्व्यं लभतं धनम् ॥ ६१४ ॥

प्रकाशं वा क्रयं कुर्यात्मूलं पापि समर्पयेत् ।

मूलानयनकालस्तु देवो योजनसंख्यया ॥ ६१५ ॥

प्रकाशं च क्रयं कुर्यात्साधुभिर्हातिभिः स्वकैः ॥

न तन्नाम्या किया प्रोक्ता देविकी न च मानुषी ॥ ६१६ ॥

यदा मूलमुपम्यस्य पुनर्पादी क्रयं वदेत् ।

आहरेन्मूलमेपासी न क्रयेण प्रयोजनम् ॥ ६१७ ॥

असमाह्वयमूलस्तु क्रयमेव विशोधयेत् ।

विशोधयेते क्रये शक्या न यकस्यः स किञ्चन ॥ ६१८ ॥

611 वि. र. p. 84.

612 मिता, on या II. 108 (no name), स्मृतिच. III. p. 499, परा. मा. III p. 291, वि. र. p. 104, स. वि. p. 305.

613 अपराधं p. 777, स्मृतिच. III p. 501 (first half), परा. मा. III. p. 300, वि. र. p. 306, वीर. p. 376 (first half).

614 अपराधं p. 777 (reads अदत्त स्वतः), स्मृतिच. III p. 502, परा. मा. III p. 294 (first half and reads ननुभिः), वि. र. p. 104, स. वि. p. 306, वीर. p. 378.

615 मिता on या II. 170 (cites without author's name and reads देवस्तत्रावसस्त्वना), अपराधं p. 776 (reads मूलं वापि), वि. र. p. 101, स्व. य. p. 106 (latter half).

616 अपराधं p. 777, स्मृतिच. III p. 503, परा. मा. III p. 296 (reads साहि निर्दिष्टिभिः), वि. र. p. 106.

617 अपराधं p. 776 (reads पूर्ववद्), स्मृतिच. III p. 504, परा. मा. III. p. 297 (reads पूर्ववादी), वि. र. 101, वीर. p. 381.

618 अपराधं p. 777 (without author's name), मिता, on या. II. 170 (first half without author's name), वि. र. p. 106, स्मृतिच. III. p. 504 (first half).

अनुपस्थापन्सूलं कथं वाप्यविशोधयन् ।
यथाभियोगं धनिने धनं दाप्यो दमं च स ॥६१९॥
यदि स्वं नैव कुर्वते क्षातिमिर्नाष्टिको धनम् ।
एतद्भाविनिवृत्त्यर्थं चोरवह्ण्डमर्हति ॥६२०॥
धणिर्धनीयपरिगतं विज्ञातं राजपूतैः ।
अधिष्ठाताध्यातृकीलं विकेता यथ सा मृतः ॥६२१॥
स्वामी दत्तार्घमूल्यं तु प्रगृहीत स्वकं धनम् ।
मर्धं द्रयोरपहृतं तत्र स्वाह्वयवहारतः ॥६२२॥
अधिष्ठाताक्रयो दोषस्तथा चापरिपालनम् ।
एतद्भयं समाख्यातं द्रव्यहानिकरं बुधैः ॥६२३॥

(सम्भूतमुत्पन्नम्)

समयेतास्तु ये केचिच्छिस्तिनो धणिर्भावि वा ।
अविभज्य वृथामृते प्रातं तत्र फलं समम् ॥६२४॥
भाण्डपिण्डव्ययोद्धारमारसारार्थवीक्षणम् ।
कुसुंस्तेज्यभिचारेण समयेन व्यवस्थिताः ॥६२५॥
प्रयोगं कुर्वन्ते ये तु हेमधाम्यरसादिना ।
समम्यूनाधिकैरशौर्लभस्तेषां तथाविधः ॥६२६॥
यद्दानीं संमतो यस्तु दद्याधेको धनं नरः ।
क्षणं च कारयेद्भावि सर्वरेव कृतं भवेत् ॥६२७॥

- 019 मिता० on मा. II 170 (notes as मनु's), शीर० p. 381, वि. र. p. 108, व्य. म. p. 197, स्थिति० III p. 504, परा. मा. III. p. 297. All these except the मिता० ascribe to कात्या०.
020 अपराकं 777 (ज्ञातुमिः for क्षातिमिः), स्थिति० III. p. 505, वि. र. p. 105, परा. मा. III p. 297
021-023 स्थिति० III pp 507, 508, परा मा III. pp. 297 and 300, शीर० p. 380. अपराकं p. 775 ascribes these to बुद्धसति, the व्य. म p. 197 and वृहस्पति on मनु 8. 202 ascribe 021-022 to बुद्धसति.
024-025 अपराकं p 832. स्थिति० III. p. 431 and परा मा. III. p. 304 ascribes 025 to नारद.
026-030 अपराकं p 832-838. All are ascribed to बुद्धसति in वि. र. p. 128, स्थिति० ascribes 026, 027, 030 to बुद्धसति, व. वि. p.

ज्ञातिसंवन्धिसुहृदासृष्टं देयं सवन्धकम् ।
 अन्येषां लज्जकोपेत लेख्यसाक्षियुतं तथा ॥६१८॥
 स्थेच्छादेयं हिरण्यं तु रत्ना धान्यं च सावधि ।
 देशस्थित्या प्रदातव्यं ग्रहीतव्यं तथैव च ॥६१९॥
 समवेतैस्तु यद्वत्तं प्रार्थनीयं तथैव तत् ।
 न च याचेत य कश्चिद्धामात्स परिहीयते ॥६२०॥
 घोरतः सलिलाद्भेद्रेद्ध्यं यस्तु समाहरेत् ।
 तस्यांशे दशमो देयः त्रयंवादेप्ययं विधिः ॥६२१॥
 शिक्षकामिक्षुशाला आचार्यश्चेति शिष्यिनः ।
 एकद्वित्रिचतुर्भागाद्देयुस्ते यथोत्तरम् ॥६२२॥
 परस्तादुद्धनं यस्याद्यौरैः स्याम्बाह्याहतम् ।
 राशौ दशांशमुद्धृत्य विमनेरन्यथाविधि ॥६२३॥
 घोराणां भुष्यभूतस्तु चतुर्यंशांस्ततो हरेत् ।
 शूर्पशास्त्रीन् समर्थां द्वौ शेषास्त्रयेकैकमेव च ॥६२४॥
 तेषां चेत्प्रसूतानां यो ग्रहणं समपामुयात् ।
 तन्मोक्षणार्थं पद्वत्तं यदेयुस्ते यथांशतः ॥६२५॥
 कर्तृकामात्रेण एव धर्मः सद्भिरदाहृतः ।
 तालशो लभते तर्पणं गायनास्तु समाशिनः ।
 प्रमुखा द्वयंशमर्हन्ति सोऽयं समूय कुर्यताम् ॥६२६॥

627 has 627 but cites no name, अथ च p 200 ascribes 627
 to बुद्धरपति परा मा III p 306 ascribes 627 and 630 to
 बुद्धरपति

631 स्मृतिच० III p 493, परा मा III p 305, नि र p 114 (सर्व-
 द्रव्येष्वयं), स नि p 278

632 अथार्क p 838, स्मृतिच० III p 435, परा मा III p 310 (reads
 शिष्याकस्त्रुशाला and यथाशित), नि र p 124, स नि p 278,
 वीर० p 390.

633-34 परा मा III p 311, स्मृतिच० III p 440 नि र pp 125-
 126, वीर० p 391, स नि p 276 (only verse 633)

635 स्मृतिच० III p 431, परा मा III p 311, स नि p 276, अथ, मा,
 p 200, वीर० p 391, नि र p 126 (reads तत्पत्रं वाप्यं चनां कियं)

636 परा मा III p 312, अथार्क ascribes first two half lines to
 बुद्धरपति and so do नि र p 125, वीर० p 391, स नि p 276.

यणिजा कर्पकाणा च चोराणा शिल्पिना तथा ।

अनियम्याशक्तृणा सर्वेषामेव निर्णय ॥६३७॥

(दत्तानपात्रं दत्ताप्रदानिकं वा)

विक्रयं वैय दानं च न नेया स्वरुनिच्छय ।

द्वारा पुत्राश्च सर्वस्वमात्मनैः तु योजयेत् ॥६३८॥

आपत्काले तु कर्तव्यं दानं विक्रयं पयं वा ।

अन्यथा न प्रवर्तेत इति शास्त्रयिनिश्चयः । ६३९॥

सर्वस्वनृदवर्जं तु कुटुम्बभरणाधिकम् ।

षट्द्रूप्यं तत्स्वकं देयमदेयं स्यादतोम्यथा ॥६४०॥

भूतश्च स्रुतद्वाराणां यशित्वं त्वनुशासने ।

विक्रये वैय दाने च यशित्वं न मुते पितु ॥६४१॥

स्थेच्छया यः प्रतिश्रुत्य ब्राह्मणाय प्रतिग्रहम् ।

न दद्यादणवद्वाप्यं प्राप्तुयात्पूर्वसाहसम् ॥६४२॥

प्रतिश्रुतस्यादानेन दत्तस्याच्छादनेन च ।

कश्यपकोटिशतं मर्त्यस्तिर्यग्योनौ च जायते ॥६४३॥

अविनातोपलब्धार्थं दानं यत्र निरूपितम् ।

उपलम्भिफियालम्भं सा भृतिः परिकीर्तिता ॥६४४॥

637 परा मा III p 312 वि र p 126 अ म p 201, धीर० ॥ 391,
स्मृतिच० III ॥ 461

638-639 अपरार्क p 779 परा मा III ॥ 316 (आश्वमेध) वि. र p
126, and नि वि p 38 (both read आत्ममेव) स्मृतिच० III
pp 445 446

640 स्मृतिच० III p 445 परा मा III p 214 वि र p 129 वि वि
p 97 स वि p 283 धीर० p 395 All except स्मृतिच० read
सर्वस्व शृङ्खलं

परा मा III p 315 स्मृतिच० III ॥ 445 (as रक्षार्थं)

स्मृतिच० III ॥ 449 वि र p 132 अ म p 203 धीर० p. 397
स वि p 285

स वि p 285 वि र ॥ 132 ascribes a closely similar verse to
'शरीर

स्मृतिच० III p 449 अपरार्क p 781 वि र p 184, धीर० p. 397

आतिसंयन्धिसुहृदासृणं देयं सगन्धकम् ।
 अन्वेयां लग्नकोपेतं लेख्यसाक्षियुतं तथा ॥६५८॥
 स्वेच्छप्रदेयं हिरण्यं तु रसा धान्यं च सायधि ।
 देशस्थित्या प्रशस्तव्यं प्रहीतव्यं तथैव च ॥६५९॥
 समवेतैस्तु यद्वत्तं प्रार्थनीयं तथैव तत् ।
 न च याचेत यः कश्चिद्दामात्स परिहीयते ॥६६०॥
 चोरतः सलिलाद्भेद्व्यं यस्तु समाहरेत् ।
 तस्यांशो दशमो देयः सर्ववाधेष्वपि विधिः ॥६६१॥
 शिक्षकामिशकुसला आचार्यश्चेति शिष्यिनः ।
 एकद्वित्रिचतुर्भागाहरेयुस्ते यथोत्तरम् ॥६६२॥
 परराष्ट्राद्धनं यत्स्याद्योरेः स्यात्पात्रपाहतम् ।
 रात्रौ दशांशमुद्धृत्य विमजेरन्यथाविधि ॥६६३॥
 चोराणां मुख्यभूतस्तु चतुर्दशांस्ततो हरेत् ।
 शूर्पशांस्त्रीन् समर्थो द्वौ शेषास्त्वेकैरन्ये च ॥६६४॥
 तेषां चेदप्रसृतानां यो गृहणं समयाग्राह्यम् ।
 तन्मोक्षणार्थं यद्वत्तं वहेयुस्ते यथांशतः ॥६६५॥
 नर्तकानामेव एव धर्मः सद्भिर्बुद्धादिव ।
 तालहो लग्नवे त्वर्धं गायनास्तु समांशिनः ।
 प्रमुखा द्वयं दामर्दन्ति सोयं संभूय कुर्यताम् ॥६६६॥

- 272 has 627 but cites no name, sv. m. p. 200 ascribes 627 to बुद्धस्पति परा. मा. III. p. 306 ascribes 627 and 630 to बुद्धस्पति
 631 स्मृतिच. III p. 438, परा. मा. III p. 305, वि. र. p. 114 (सर्व-
 दम्पैध्वनं), स. वि. p. 278
 632 अपराधक p. 838, स्मृतिच. III p. 435, परा. मा. III p. 310 (reads
 शिष्याश्चरुद्रुवस्य and यथांशतः), वि. र. p. 124, स. वि. p. 278,
 वीर. p. 390.
 633-34 परा. मा. III p. 311, स्मृतिच. III p. 440, वि. र. pp. 125-
 126, वीर. p. 391, स. वि. p. 276 (only verse 633)
 635 स्मृतिच. III. p. 441, परा. मा. III p. 311, स. वि. p. 276, sv. m.
 p. 200, वीर. p. 391, वि. र. p. 126 (reads तस्य कार्यं समा किया).
 636 परा. मा. III. p. 312, अपराधक ascribes first two half lines to
 बुद्धस्पति and so do वि. र. p. 125, वीर. p. 391, स. वि. p. 276,

घणिका कर्पकाणा च चोराणा शिल्पिना तथा ।

अनियम्याशकर्तृणा सर्वेषामेव निर्णय ॥६३७॥

(दत्तानपाभर्षे दत्ताश्रदानिक वा)

विक्रय चैव दान च न नेषा स्मुरनिच्छन् ।

दारा पुत्राश्च सर्वस्यमात्मनैः तु योजयेत् ॥६३८॥

आपत्काले तु कर्तव्य दान विक्रय एव वा ।

अन्यथा न प्रपतंत इति शास्त्रादिनिश्चय । ६३९ ।

सर्वस्वगृहयज्ञ तु कुटुम्बभरणोपक्रमः ।

यद्द्रव्यं तत्स्यक देयमदेय स्यादतोम्यथा ॥६४०॥

भतश्च सुतदाराणा यशित्वं त्वनुशासने ।

विक्रये चैव दाने च यशित्वं न सुते पितु ॥६४१॥

स्थेच्छया य प्रतिधृत्य ग्राह्यमाय प्रतिग्रहम् ।

न दद्यादण्यद्वाप्य ग्राह्यतापूर्वताहसम् ॥६४२॥

प्रतिधृतस्यादानेन दत्तस्याच्छादनेन च ।

कल्पकोटिशतं मयंस्तिर्यग्योनौ च जायते ॥६४३॥

अविज्ञातोपलब्धार्थं दानं यत्र निरूपितम् ।

उपलब्धिक्रियालब्धं सा भूतिः परिकीर्तिता ॥६४४॥

637 परा मा III p 312 वि र p 128 अ म p 201, वीर० p 391,
स्मृतिच० III p 441

638-639 अपरार्क ॥ 779 परा मा III p 315 (आत्मवेव) वि र p
128 and वि वि p 36 (both read आत्मवेव) स्मृतिच० III
pp 445 446

640 स्मृतिच० III p 445 परा मा III p 214 वि र ॥ 129 वि वि
p 37 स वि p 283 वीर० p 395 All except स्मृतिच० read
सर्वस्व गृहयज्ञ

641 परा मा III p 315 स्मृतिच० III ॥ 445 (as स्थायन्तर)

642 स्मृतिच० III ॥ 449 वि र p 122 अ म p. 203 वीर० p. 397
स वि p 285

643 स वि p 285 वि र p 132 asr has a closely similar verse to
हारीत

644 स्मृतिच० III p 449 अपरार्क p 781 वि र p 134 वीर० p. 397

भयत्राणाय रक्षार्थं तथा कार्यप्रसाधनात् ।
 अनेन विधिना लब्धं विद्याप्रत्युपकारतः ॥६४५॥
 प्राणसंशयमापद्यो मामुच्चारयेदितः ।
 सर्वस्य तस्य दास्यामीत्युक्तेषु न तथा भवेत् ॥६४६॥
 कामक्रोधास्वतन्त्रार्तह्रीचोन्मत्तप्रमोदितैः ।
 व्यत्यासपरिहासाच्च यद्धं तत्तुनर्हरेत् ॥६४७॥
 या तु कार्यस्य सिद्धयर्थमुत्कोचा स्यात्प्रतिश्रुता ।
 तस्मिन्पि प्रसिद्धेयं न देया स्यात्कर्णचन ॥६४८॥
 भय भोगश्च वृत्तं स्यात्प्रतिश्रुत्यस्तथा बलात्
 दण्डं चेकादशगुणमाहुर्गार्गीयमाणवाः ॥६४९॥
 स्तेनसाहसिकोद्बुत्तपारजाधिकर्शनात् ।
 दर्शनाद्बुत्तनष्टस्य तथासत्यप्रघर्तनात् ॥६५०॥
 प्राप्तमेतैस्तु यार्त्तिकचित्तदुरक्रोधास्यमुच्यते ।
 न दाता तत्र दण्डयः स्यान्मप्यस्यक्षीव दोषमाप् ॥६५१॥
 निपुको यस्तु कार्येषु स चेदुत्कोचमाप्नुयात् ।
 स दाप्यस्त्वन्नं शूलं दमश्चैकादशाधिकम् ॥६५२॥
 अनियुक्तस्तु कार्यार्यमुत्कोचं यमवाप्नुयात् ।
 कृतप्रत्युपकारार्थस्तस्य दोषो न विद्यते ॥६५३॥

645 अपरांक p. 781 (reads प्रत्युपकारम्), स्मृतिच. III. p. 450, वि. र. p. 184, वीर. p. 398 (reads भयत्राणोपरक्षा. and लब्धं भयत्राणोपरिक्षं पन्म्).

646 अपरांक p. 781, स्मृतिच. III. 450, वि. र. p. 184.

647-649 अपरांक pp. 781-782, स्मृतिच. III. p. 452, परा. मा. III. p. 319, वि. र. p. 135-136, व्य. य. p. 205 (reads यस्तु and उत्कोचः), वीर. p. 399.

650-651 अपरांक p. 782 (reads पारजसवित्र. and घृतनष्टस्य), स्मृतिच. III. p. 452, परा. मा. III. p. 320 (reads पारशरिकर्षणम्), वि. र. 183 (reads पारशरिक), स. वि. p. 286 (reads पारशरिक. and and घृतनष्टस्य), वीर. pp. 399-400, व्य. य. p. 205.

652-653 स. वि. p. 286.

स्वस्थेनार्तेन वा दत्तं धावितं धर्मकारणात् ।
 अदत्त्वा तु मृते दाप्यस्तन्मृतो वात्र संशयः ॥६५४॥
 योगाधमनविकीर्तं योगदानप्रतिग्रहम् ।
 यस्य दाप्युपधि पश्येत्तत्सर्वं चिनिवर्तयेत् ॥६५५॥
 भुताद्यनिश्चितायां तु दशभागभवाप्नुयात् ।
 लाभगोवीर्यसस्यानां वणिग्गोपकृषीवलाः ॥ ६५६ ॥

(वेतनस्यानपाकर्म)

कर्मारम्भं तु यः कृत्वा सिद्धं नैव तु कारयेत् ।
 बलात्कारयितव्योऽसायकुर्वन्पुण्ड्रमर्हति ॥६५७॥
 विग्रथन्वाहको दाप्यः प्रस्थाने द्विगुणं मृतिम् ॥६५८॥
 न तु दाप्यो हृतं चौरवैम्भमूर्धं जलेन वा ॥६५९॥
 ह्यजेरपधि सहायं वाः श्राम्भं रोगार्तमेव वा ।
 प्राप्नुयात्साहसं पूर्वं ग्रामे द्यहमपासयन् ॥६६०॥
 यदा तु पथि तद्ग्राह्यमासिध्येत द्विपेत वा ।
 यायामप्या गतस्तेन प्राप्नुयात्तापसीं मृतिम् ॥६६१॥

- 654 अपराधं p 782, स्मृतिच० III. p. 453, 'विता on वा. II. 176, परा. मा. III p. 320, व. वि. p. 287,
 655 अपराधं p. 783, व. वि. p. 287 ascribes to वारदः स्मृतिच० III. p. 454, वीर० p. 400 and परा. मा. III. p. 320 ascribe to मनु (it is मनु 8. 165)
 656 व. वि. p. 296.
 657 स्मृतिच० III. p. 478, परा. मा. III. p. 325 (reads सर्वं for सिद्धं), वि. र. p. 160 (सर्वं), म वि ॥ 299, वीर० p. 416 (reads सिद्धिं).
 658 स्मृतिच० III p. 478 (reads द्विगुणं मृतिम्), परा. मा. III. p. 327, वीर० p. 418
 659 व. वि. p. 300, अपराधं p 799, स्मृतिच० III. p. 475 and वीर० p. 418 (ascribes to नृहमनु)
 660 स्मृतिच० III. p. 477, अपराधं p 800, परा. मा. III p. 332, वि. र. p. 165, वीर० p 421
 661 स्मृतिच० III. p. 478, परा. मा. III. p. 329, वि. र. p. 164, वि. वि. p. 50, वीर० p 419.
 11

हस्त्यश्वगोखरोष्ट्रादीन्गृहीत्वा भाटकेन यः ।
 नार्पयेत्तृप्तृत्यार्थं स तु दाप्य समाटनम् ॥६६२॥
 गृह्णवायौषणादीनि गृहीत्वा भाटकेन यः ।
 स्वामिने नार्पयेद्यावत्तावदाप्य समाटनम् ॥६६३॥
 (स्वामिपान्निवादः)

क्षेत्रारामाचिवीतेषु ग्रहेषु पशुपाटिषु ।
 ग्रहणं तत्प्रचिष्टानां ताडनं वा बृहस्पति ॥६६४॥
 अधमोत्तममध्याना पशूना चैव ताडनम् ।
 स्वामी तु विपदेद्यथ दण्डं तत्र प्रकल्पयेत् ॥६६५॥
 भक्षतेष्वेव तस्येषु दुर्यादाचरणं मद्यत् ।
 दुःपोनेह निवार्यन्ते रज्यस्वाधुरस्ता मृगा ॥६६६॥
 दापयेत्पणपादं गां ह्यो पादा माहिपी तथा ।
 तथाजादिकवत्स्थाना पादो दण्डः प्रकीर्तितः ॥६६७॥
 (समयस्थानपादमन्विद्यतेनमो वा)

समूहिता तु यो धर्मस्तेन धर्मेण ते सदा ।
 प्रकुर्युः सर्वकर्मणि स्वधर्मेण यद्यस्थिता ॥६६८॥
 धविरोधेन धर्मस्य निर्यत राजशासनम् ।
 तस्यैवाचरणं पूर्वं कर्तव्यं तु नृपाशया ॥६६९॥
 राजप्रवर्तितान्धर्मान्यो नरो नानुपालयेत् ।
 गर्ह्यं स पापो दण्डवच्च लेपयन्राजशासनम् ॥६७०॥

- 662-668 स्मृतिच० III p 479 परा मा III pp 330 31, वि र pp 108 169 अपराधं p 801 (663 only) वीर० p 420
 664 स्मृतिच० III p 487, वि र p 241 वि वि p 60
 665 स्मृतिच० p 488, अपराधक p 672, वि र p 241 वि वि p 69
 666 स्मृतिच० III p 483 अपराधक p 770 परा मा III p 378 वीर० p 448
 667 स्मृतिच० III p 491 (first half) वि र p 235, वि वि p 67
 668 स्मृतिच० III, p 525 वि र p 180 and वीर० p 426 (read समूहानां) परा मा III p 333 (also समूहानां)
 669-670 स्मृतिच० III pp 525 526 वि र p 181 वीर० p 426

युक्तियुक्तं च यो हन्याद्वक्तृयोर्येनवकारादः ।
 अयुक्तं चैव यो व्रूते स दाप्यः पूर्वसाहसम् ॥ ६७१ ॥
 साहसी धेदकारी च गणद्रव्यविनाशकः ।
 उच्छेद्यः सर्व एवेति विख्याप्यैवं नृपे भृशः ॥ ६७२ ॥
 एकपात्रे च वा पशुकृत्यां संभोक्षा यस्य यो भवेत् ।
 भक्ष्यंस्तत्तथा वृण्व्यस्तस्य दोषमदर्शयन् ॥ ६७३ ॥
 गणमुद्दिश्य यत्किञ्चित्कृत्यार्णं मक्षितं भवेत् ।
 आत्मार्यं विनियुक्तं वा देयं तैरेव तद्भवेत् ॥ ६७४ ॥
 गणातां श्रेणिवर्गाणां गताः स्युर्ये तु मध्यताम् ।
 प्राक्तनस्य धनर्णस्य समांशा सर्व एव ते ॥ ६७५ ॥
 तथैव भोज्यवैभोज्यदानधर्मक्रियासु च ।
 समूहस्थौदाभागी स्यात्प्रगतस्त्वर्शमाश्न तु ॥ ६७६ ॥
 यत्तः प्राप्तं रक्षितं वा गणार्थं वा कर्णं कृतम् ।
 राजप्रसादलब्धं च सर्वेषामेव तत्समम् ॥ ६७७ ॥

(नैगमादित्यलक्षणम्)

नानापीरसमूहस्तु नैममः परिकीर्तिताः ।
 नानाधनुषधरा माता समवेताः प्रकीर्तिताः ॥ ६७८ ॥

- 671 अपराङ्क p 795, स्पृतिच० III p 527, परा मा III p 354 (हन्यासः कार्यान्वकारादः), वीर० p 428, वि र p. 179
 672 अपराङ्क p 693, स्पृतिच० III p. 530 (reads एवेत्युः and nokase the reading वृषेभृशः), वि र p 183, वीर० p. 428.
 673 अपराङ्क p 794, वि र p 185, वि वि. p. 54, व. वि p 330 (reads पशुकृत्या वा न भोक्षा येन यो भवेत् । अत्र्येव स एव),
 674 अपराङ्क p 795 (reads ये कैचित्), स्पृतिच० III p. 633, परा. म. I. III p 359, स वि. p 181 वि र p 187, वि वि. 55.
 675-676 अपराङ्क ॥ 795 (reads भोज्य वैभोज्यं धन), स्पृतिच० III p 533 (reads गणिनां श्रेणिवर्गाणां and नैममः), परा या III, pp. 559-560 (reads प्राक्तनस्याधर्मस्य, भोजनवैभोज्यं and प्रगतस्त्वर्शमाभाक्), वि. र. pp 187-188, वीर० p. 432 (reads वैभव्य and प्रगतः)
 677 व. वि p. 330.
 678-682 वि र pp. 668 669, स्पृतिच० III p. 524 and वीर० p. 428 and परा मा III p. 352 have lost the half of 678 and first

समूहो घण्टिजादीनां पूयः संपरिकीर्तितः ।
 प्रयज्यावसिता ये तु पापण्डाः परिकीर्तिताः ॥ ६७९ ॥
 ब्राह्मणानां समूहस्तु गणः संपरिकीर्तितः ।
 शिल्पोपजीविनो ये तु शिल्पिनः परिकीर्तिताः ॥ ६८० ॥
 आर्हतसौगतानां तु समूहः सह उच्यते ।
 चाण्डालश्चपचादीनां समूहो गुह्य उच्यते ॥ ६८१ ॥
 गणपापण्डपूमाश्च माताश्च येणयस्तथा ।
 समूहस्याश्च ये चान्ये वर्गाख्यास्ते वृहस्पतिः ॥ ६८२ ॥
 (अथविन्यासपञ्चमः क्रीत्वानुशयो निम्नीय संप्रदानं वा)
 क्रीत्या प्राप्तं न गृह्णीयाद्यो न दद्याददूषितम् ।
 स मृत्याद्दशमं भागं दत्त्वा स्वद्रव्यमाप्नुयात् ॥ ६८३ ॥
 अग्रातेर्यक्रियाकाले हृते नैव प्रदापयेत् ।
 एषं धर्मो दशाहासु परतोनुशयो न तु ॥ ६८४ ॥
 भूमेर्दशाहे विकेतुरायस्तत्केतुरेव च ।
 द्वादशाहः सपिण्डानामपि चाल्पमतः परम् ॥ ६८५ ॥
 क्रीत्वानुशयपान्पण्यं त्यजेद्दोहादि यो नरः ।
 अष्टमेव काले तु स मृत्याद्दशमं वहेत् ॥ ६८६ ॥
 क्रीत्या गच्छन्ननुशयं कथी हस्तमुपायते ।
 पृथुभागं तत्र मृत्यस्य दत्त्वा क्रीते त्यजेद्दुध ॥ ६८७ ॥
 अविष्टातं तु यत्क्रीतं दुष्टं पश्चाद्विभावितम् ।
 क्रीतं तारस्वामिने देयं काले नैव न्यथा न तु ॥ ६८८ ॥

- half of 680 (they read कुन्धनां हि सप्तहस्तु). स्मृतिच. III p. 40 has 682, latter half of 678 and first half of 680.
 683-684 स्मृतिच. III. p 511, वि. र pp 191-192, परा मा. III. p 367, स. वि. p 310 (reads दशाहं तु). वि. वि. 56 (अग्रातेर्ये निवाकरो), बीर. p. 489 (अग्रातेर्ये क्रियाकाले), वि. र also reads अग्रातेर्ये क्रियाकाले.
 685 परा. मा. III. p. 364
 686 स्मृतिच. III. p 512, वि. र p 197, स. वि. p 311 (क्रीत्वानुशयमाप्नुयात्), बीर. p 435 (reads क्रीता चानुशयं पश्चात्पण्येदोहाहते)
 687 स्मृतिच. III. p 512, वि. र. p 197 (reads त्यजेद्दुधः), बीर. p. 485.
 688 स्मृतिच. III. p 518, परा मा. III p 361, वि. र ॥ 199 (reads देयं पण्यं कालेन्यथा न तु), स्य स p 217, बीर. p 438

निर्दोष दर्शयित्वा तु यः स्तोत्रं प्रयच्छति ।
 मूल्यं तद् द्विगुणं दाप्यो विनयं तावदेव च ॥६८९॥
 उपहस्येत वा पण्यं दहेतापह्नयेत वा ।
 विक्रेतुरेव खोन्यां विक्रीयासुप्रयच्छत ॥६९०॥
 दीयमानं न गृह्णाति कर्तुं पण्यं च यः कुर्यात् ।
 विक्रीतं च तदन्यत्र विक्रेता नापराधुयात् ॥६९१॥
 मत्तोऽगमसेन विक्रीतं ह्रीनमूल्यं मयेन धरा ।
 अस्वतन्त्रेण मुग्धेन त्वाज्यं तस्य पुनर्भवेत् ॥६९२॥
 इयद् दोहं परीक्षेत पञ्चाहाद्वाहमेव तु ।
 मुक्ताद्यज्जमवालानां सप्ताहं स्वात्मपरीक्षणम् ॥६९३॥
 द्विपदामर्भमासं तु पुंसां तद्विगुणं लिखा ।
 दशाहं सर्वबीजानामेकाहं स्नेहवातसाम् ॥६९४॥
 धतोऽयोर्यग्न्यदोषस्तु यदि सञ्जायते कश्चित्
 विक्रेतुः प्रतिदेयं तत् क्रेता मूल्यमवाप्नुयात् ॥६९५॥
 परिभुक्तं च यद्वाप्तं क्लिष्टरूपं मलीमसम् ।
 स्तोत्रमपि तत्क्रीतं विक्रेतुर्न भवत्युन ॥६९६॥
 साधारणं तु यत्क्रीतं नैको नृपाधराधमः ।
 गन्धद्यान्नं च गृह्णीयाद्विक्रीयाच्च न शेषं हि ॥६९७॥
 क्रीत्वा मूल्येन यत्पण्यं दुष्क्रीतं न यते कुर्यात् ।
 विक्रेतुः प्रतिदेयं तत्तस्मिन्नेवाङ्गयवीक्षितम् ॥६९८॥

689 690 स वि p 311

691 स वि p 311 वि वि p 57 (no name cited)

692 स वि p 312 वीर= 441 and वि वि p 57 ascribe to बृहस्पति

693 695 उ वि p 316 वि र p 199 ascribes first two to नारद
 and third to बृहस्पति वि वि ॥ 57 ascribes first two to व्यास
 and नारद and the third (p 58) to बृहस्पति परा मा III p
 361 ascribes all three to न्य न and वीर= p 433 ascribes all
 to नारद The first two verses are Nārada ॥ 5-6

696 उ ॥ p 317 परा मा p 364 and न्य न p 217 ascribe it to
 नारद (it is नारद 12 7)

697-699 ॥ वि p 317 परा मा III p 363 ascribes 698 ॥ नारद

द्वितीयेदि ददत् मेता मूल्यात् त्र्यंशंशमाहरेत् ।
 द्विगुणं तु तृतीयेदि परत केतुरेव तत् ॥७९९॥
 द्रव्यस्थं पञ्चधा कृत्या विभागो मूल्यमुच्यते ।
 लाभश्चतुर्थो भागः स्यात् पञ्चमा सत्यमुच्यते ॥७००॥
 सान्धश्च परिवृत्तश्च विपमा वा विमोगतः ।
 साध्यापि क्रयश्चापि दशाष्टं विनिर्गतेषु ॥७०१॥
 शाल्यादीनननुहाप्य समोपस्थाननिन्दितान् ।
 क्रयविक्रयधर्मोपि भूमेर्नास्तीति निर्णयः ॥७०२॥
 स्वग्रामे दशरात्रं स्यादन्यग्रामे विपक्षकम् ।
 राष्ट्रागतेषु पण्मासं भागमेव तु वासरम् ॥७०३॥
 पलायिते तु करदे करप्रतिमुया सह ।
 करार्थं करदक्षेत्रं विक्रीणीषु समासदः ॥७०४॥
 समवेतैस्तु सामन्तैरभिज्ञैः पापमीढभिः ।
 क्षेत्रारामगृहादीनां द्विपदां च चतुष्पदाम् ॥७०५॥
 कल्पितं मूल्यमित्याहुर्भागं कृत्वा तदष्टधा ।
 एकभागातिरिक्तं वा हीनं यानुचितं स्मृतम् ॥७०६॥
 समाः शतमतीतेषु सर्वे तद्विनियते ।
 क्रयविक्रये ऋणं वन्मूल्यं धर्मतोर्दति ॥७०७॥
 तत्तुयै पञ्चमे पष्ठे लप्तमैशेष्येपि वा ।
 हीनो(ने) यदि विनिर्गते त्रयविशयेन सति ॥७०८॥
 हीनमूल्यं तु तत्सर्वं कृतमप्यकृतं भवेत् ॥
 उक्तदक्षतरे हीने क्रये(यो ?) नैव प्रदुष्यति ॥७०९॥
 तेनाप्यंशेन हीयेत मूल्यतः क्रयविक्रये ।
 कृतमप्यकृतं प्राहुरन्ये धर्मविदो जना ॥७१०॥

(15 18 नारद 12 2)

700 च. वि. p. 318

701 च. वि. p. 320

702-703 च. वि. p. 322

704 च. वि. p. 324

705-706 च. ■ p. 325

707-710 च. वि. pp. 325-26

अर्धाधिके कथं सिध्येदुक्तलामो वृशाधिक(द्विक्) ।
 गधत्रयसिद्धमेन [सोमेत] सद्यःपय कचिकथ ॥७११॥
 मृत्यात्स्यस्यप्रधानेपि कयसिद्धि कृताःमयेत् ।
 धक्कृत्तुप्रोमयसिद्धि मेय तत्समयाहते ॥ ७१२॥

(अम्पुपेलाशुपुवा)

यस्तु न ग्राहयेच्छित्त्य कर्माण्यन्यानि कारयेत् ।
 प्रामुयात्सादसं पूर्णं तस्माच्छिष्योऽतिथर्तते ॥७१३॥
 शिक्षितोऽतिथित काममन्तेवासी समाचरेत् ।
 तत्र कर्म स यस्तुयांदाचार्यस्यैव तत्फलम् ॥७१४॥
 स्वतन्त्रस्यात्मनो दानादासत्वं वारयद्दृष्टु
 त्रिषु प्रणेषु सिद्धेय दास्य विप्रस्य न कचित् ॥७१५॥
 घर्णात्तानामनुसन्धयेन दास्य न प्रतिष्ठापय ।
 राजान्यपैश्यशुभ्राणां स्वजतां हि स्वतन्त्रताम् ॥७१६॥
 समग्रर्षोपि क्षिप्तं तु दास्य नैव कारयेत् ।
 प्राक्षिणस्तु हि दास्यमृषतेजो विहन्यते ॥७१७॥
 क्षत्रमिदं क्षत्रधर्मस्तु समग्रं कर्त्तावत् ।
 कारयेद्दासवर्माणि प्राक्षिण न वृद्धस्पति ॥७१८॥

711 स वि p 326

712 स वि p 327

713 अपराधं p 790 स्मृतिच० III p 457, परा मा III 1838, वि १ p. 141, वीर० p 403, स वि p 290

714 स वि p 290, स्मृतिच० III p 457 (शिक्षितोऽपि हत असम्बन्धे०) ।
 वीर० p 408 ascribes to वारद and reads as स्मृतिच०, 1800s

715 अपराधं p 788, स्मृतिच० III p 460, वि र p 162 अ. अ. PP 206 207, वीर० p 405

716 अपराधं p 788 स्मृतिच० III p 461 (वर्णकथन०) परा मा. III p 841 वि र p 162 स वि p 296 (reads the lines त्रिषु वीर० and वर्णकथन० as one verse)

717-718 अपराधं p 789 (puts verse 718 between the two halves of 717) स्मृतिच० III pp 461 62 (reads समग्रं पृथि), परा मा III : 842 (reads अपराधं तु विप्रस्य and अनाथदत्तमपत्र) वि र I 162 (order like that in अपराधं) अ. स p 207 and वीर० I 407 (omit the line अनाथदत्त I &c)

शीलाध्ययनसपथे तदून कर्म कामत ।
 तत्रापि नाशुभ किञ्चित्प्रवृत्तौ द्विजोत्तम ॥७१९॥
 विष्णुवोन्माज्जनं चैव नम्रत्वपरिमर्दनम् ।
 प्रायो दासीसुता कुर्युर्गवादिग्रहणं च यत् ॥७२०॥
 प्रमज्यावसिता यत्र प्रयो वर्णा द्विजादयः ।
 निर्व्यासं कारयेद्विप्रं दासत्वं क्षत्रविद् नृप ॥७२१॥
 दृष्टं तु कारयेद्दासं क्षीतमर्कतमेव वा ।
 दास्यायैव द्विष्टं स स्वयमेव स्वयम्भुवा ॥७२२॥
 स्वदासीं यस्तु संगच्छेत्प्रसूता च भवेत्ततः ।
 भवेत्स्य पीडा कार्या स्यात्तदासीं साम्यया तु सा ॥७२३॥
 दासस्य तु धनं यत्स्यात्स्वामी तस्य प्रभु स्मृतः ।
 प्रकाशं विकयाद्यस्तु न स्वाामी धनमर्हति ॥७२४॥
 दासेनोढा त्वदासी वा सापि दासीत्वमाप्नुयात् ।
 यस्माद्भर्ता प्रमुस्तस्या स्वाभ्यधीनं प्रभुर्यतः ॥७२५॥
 भ्रातृजाद् ब्राह्मणीं यस्तु चिन्तनीत तथैव च ।
 राजा तद्वद्वत कार्यं वण्टया ह्यु सप्तैव ते ॥७२६॥

719 स्मृतिच० III 461, वि र p 152 वि वि p 47

720 वि. र p 144

721 अपरांक p 787, स्मृतिच० III p 466 (reads क्षत्रविद्वत्पुत्रः), परा
 मा III p. 345 (दासत्वं क्षत्रियं विप्रं) स वि p 293, वि वि pp
 43-44 अ म 207 (क्षत्रियं सप्त) वीर० p 406 (विद् मृग)

722 स वि p 296 This is मनु 8 418 (which reads मातृगणस्य
 स्वयम्भुवा)

723 स्मृतिच० III p 468 (रथं दासी) वि र p 148, अ म p. 210,
 वीर० p 412.

724 स्मृतिच० III p 469 (first half), वि र p. 150 वि वि p 40
 (reads प्रसादविष्णुवात्) अ म p 211 and वीर० 413 (first
 half only)

725 स्मृतिच० III p 469 स वि p 194 (यस्तद्भर्ता and प्रमुस्तयो), वि
 वि 46, अ म p 211, वीर० p 412.

726-729 अपरांक p 789 (reads महादासी for अदासी स and भणदासी)

कामानु सधिता यस्तु दासीं कुर्यात्कुलस्त्रियम् ।
 सकामयेत धान्यं दृष्टव्यस्तद्व्याहृतं भवेत् ॥ ७२७ ॥
 बालधारीमदासीं च दासीमिव भुनक्ति यः ।
 परिचारकपत्नीं वा प्रामुखात्पूर्वसाहसम् ॥ ७२८ ॥
 यिक्रोशमना यो भक्ता दासीं विरेतुमिच्छति ।
 मनापदित्य शक्तं सन्नायाद् द्विशतं व्रजम् ॥ ७२९ ॥
 तदाहसिति चात्मानं योऽस्वतन्त्रं प्रवच्छति ।
 न स तं प्रामुखात्कामं पूर्वस्यामी कमेत तम् ॥ ७३० ॥
 प्रमज्ज्यायसितो दासो मोक्षमप्यथ न वेन विद् ।
 मनाकालमृतो दास्यान्मुच्यते गोपुन दत् ॥ ७३१ ॥

(सीमाविवादः)

आधिपत्यं न्यूनता चादौ अस्तिनास्तित्यमेव च ।
 भयोगसुक्तिः सीमा च पदं भूयादस्य हेतवः ॥ ७३२ ॥
 तस्मिन्भोगः प्रयोक्तव्यः सर्वसाक्षिषु तिष्ठति ।
 क्षेत्र्याकृद्व्येतरश्च साक्षी मार्गद्वयान्वितः ॥ ७३३ ॥
 क्षेत्र्यास्तुतडागेषु कूपोपवनसेतुषु ।
 द्वयोर्विधादे सामन्तः प्रत्ययः सर्वयस्तुषु ॥ ७३४ ॥
 सामन्तभावेऽसामन्तैः कुर्यात्क्षेत्रादिनिर्णयः ।

वि र ॥ 164 165 (reads भुक्ति for भक्ति) वि वि 47, न ॥
 p 203, बीर० p 412.

780 स वि p 294, वि वि p 44 (no name) बीर० p 411 (ascribes
 to नारदः)

781 च इ p 293 The two halves seem to be parts of different
 verses

782 मित्रा० on या II 160 पृष्ठिच० III p 244 वि र p 201 (भयोगे
 भुक्तिः), बीर० p 451, अपरार्थः ॥ 789

783 अपरार्थः p 759 वि र, p 203 (स च साक्षिषु).

784. वि र p 207

785 अपरार्थः p 760 बीर० p 456 (सामन्तभावेऽसामन्तैः), परा. म. III. p. 897
 (reads सीमाव्यवस्थितान्तेः).

ये तत्र पूर्वे सामन्ता एधादेशान्तर यताः ।
तन्मूलत्वात् तु ते मौला अपिभि सम्प्रकीर्तिता ॥७४३॥
निष्पाद्यमान वैर्षष्ट तत्कार्ये नृगुणान्विते ।
बुद्धा वा यदि वाऽबुद्धास्ते बुद्धा परिकीर्तिता ॥७४४॥
अप्यव्ययसमोक्तकार्याभ्यामनोपचिदिता ।
उत्तरन्ति ततो यस्माद्बुद्धास्ते ततः स्मृत ॥७४५॥
सामन्ता साधन पूर्वमभिर्गतेनैव गुणान्विता ।
त्रिगुणास्तृचरा शेषा ततोभ्ये त्रिगुणा मता ॥७४६॥
एको यद्वत्तयेत्सौमामुमयोरीरित्त क्वचित् ।
मस्तके क्षितिमारोप्य रक्तयासाः समाहिताः ॥७४७॥
अप्यर्जितभूषेन सयामाये स्वयच्छता ॥७४८॥
क्षेत्रक्षपतडागानां केदापरामयोऽपि ।
गृहमासादायसधनूपदेवगृहेषु च ॥७४९॥
बहुनां तु गृहीतानां न सर्वं निर्णय यदि ।
कुर्वुर्मयाद्वा लोभाद्वा दाप्यास्तृचमसाहसम् ॥७५०॥
सौमाचहक्रमणे कोरो पादस्पर्शं सधैव च ।
त्रिपक्षपक्षस्तदाह वैवराजिकमिष्यते ॥७५१॥

743-745 मिला० on वा II 161 (त्रिगुणान्विते) अपरार्क p 759-760
सुविन० III p 539, परा वा III p 390, स वि p 336, वीर०
॥ 455

746 मिला० on वा II 162 (निर्दोषा सुगुणाः), अपरार्क p 760, सुविन०
III p 540 वि र p 208 वीर० ॥ 456 (ascribes to मद्र)

747 अपरार्क p 762

748 वि र p 218

749 मिला० on वा II 154 वि र p 218, वीर० p 457

750 मिला० on वा II 162 अपरार्क p 763 परा वा III ॥ 397
सुविन० III p 546, व्य य p 212 वीर० p 430

751 मिला० on वा II 162 अपरार्क p 763, सुविन० III p 543 व्य
म p 212 वीर० ॥ 458.

मेखलाक्षमणिष्ठासगवाक्षाघोषरोधयेत् ।
 प्रणालीं गृह्णवास्तुं च पीडयन्द्दृष्टमागमेत् ॥७५३॥
 नियेशसमयादूर्ध्वं नेते योज्या कदाचन ।
 दृष्टिपातं प्रणालीं न च कुर्यात्पत्वेदममु ॥७५३॥
 विण्मूत्रोदकद्वयं च घट्टिध्वजनिवेशनम् ।
 श्वरस्निहयमुत्सृज्य परकुञ्जान्निवेशयेत् ॥७५४॥
 सधैः जना सदा येन प्रयान्ति स चतुष्पथ ।
 शनिद्वयो यथाकालं राजमार्गः स उच्यते ॥७५५॥
 न तत्र रोपयेत्किञ्चिदोपहन्यात्तु केनचित् ।
 शुवांशमप्यनृपादीनां मार्गादानात्तु दण्डमाह् ॥७५६॥
 यस्तत्र संकरध्वजान्मृक्षारोपणमेव च ।
 कामातुरीयं कुर्याच्च सस्य दण्डस्तु मापक ॥७५७॥
 तट्टाकोद्यानतीर्थानि चोऽमेत्येन विनाशयेत् ।
 अमेत्य शोभयित्वा तु दण्डयेत्पूर्वमाहसम् ॥७५८॥
 पूषयेत्सिद्धतीर्थानि स्वापिणानि महारमणि ।
 पुण्यानि पापनीयानि प्राप्नुयात्पूर्वसाहसम् ॥७५९॥

752-753 अपरार्क ॥ 754-755, वि र p 219 (omits the line नियेशः),
 अथ म p 223, वीरः p 463 रुद्रिचः III p 551 has 753 and
 reads दृष्टिपात

754 अपरार्क ॥ 755 (चक्र च) रुद्रिचः III ॥ 551, परा मा III p 400
 (reads चक्र च) वि र p 220 (चक्र च), अथ म p 224, वीरः ॥ 464

755 रुद्रिचः III p 552, वि र p 221 (reads जलपटा and दयाकाम),
 अथ म ॥ 224, वीरः p 464 (अविधिः)

756-757 वि र 221. अपरार्क ॥ 755 and परा मा p 401 ascribe
 757 to मुहुरगति

758-759 रुद्रिचः III p. 553, अपरार्क p 763, वि ॥ p 222 (reads
 जायानि हापनीयानि), परा मा III p 402, अथ म p 223, वीरः
 p 465,

सौमामघे तु जातानां घृष्टाणां क्षेत्रयोर्द्वयोः ।
 फलं पुष्पं च सामान्यं क्षेत्रस्वामिषु निर्दिशेत् ॥७६०॥
 अन्यक्षेत्रे तु जातानां शास्त्रा यत्रान्यसंश्रिताः ॥
 स्वामिनं तं विजानीयाद्यस्य क्षेत्रेषु संश्रिताः ॥७६१॥
 अस्वाम्यनुमतेनैव संस्कारं कुरुते तु यः ।
 गृहोद्यानतटाकानां संस्कर्त्ता लभते न तु ॥७६२॥
 व्ययं स्वामिनि ज्ञायते न निषेधं नृपे यदि ।
 अयाधेयं प्रयुक्तस्तु तद्वत् समते व्ययम् ॥७६३॥
 अशक्तितो न दद्याद्येत् खिलार्थो परकृतो व्ययः ।
 तद्वद्भागहीनं तु कार्ष्णिकं कालमाप्नुयात् ॥
 धर्षाण्यष्टौ स भोक्ता स्यात्परतः स्वामिने तु तत् ॥७६४॥
 अशक्तमेतनष्टेषु क्षेत्रिकेभ्यस्त्विवारितः ।
 क्षेत्रं घेद्विकृपेत्कश्चिदनुपीत स तत्फलम् ॥७६५॥
 विकृत्यमाणे क्षेत्रे च क्षेत्रिकः पुनरामजेत् ।
 शिलोपचारं(खिलोपचारं) तत्सर्वं दद्यात् क्षेत्रमपानुयात् ॥७६६॥
 तद्वद्भागपचयाद् वायस्स स गता समा ।
 समातेष्टमे वर्षे भुक्तक्षेत्रं समेत सः ॥७६७॥
 (वाक्पाठव्यम्)

इद्वारः काष्ठं चैव लोके यच्च विगर्हितम् ।

भगुकुर्वाद्भुत्वाद् वात्पाठव्यं तदुच्यते ॥७६८॥

760-761 अपरार्क p 766 (reads संश्रिताः for लभिताः in both lines),
 स्मृतिच० III p 555, परा मा. III p. 404, वि र. p. 228, अ न.
 p 225, शीर० ॥ 417 (reads यत्न क्षेत्रस्व)

762-763 अपरार्क p. 767 (reads देयं स्वामिनि and समते फलम्),
 स्मृतिच० III p 558, वि र p. 225 (reads देयं स्वामिनि), परा.
 मा. III. p 407, य वि p 340 (has only 762)

764 अपरार्क p 768 (reads खिलाय च कृत व्यय and कर्षकायल०),
 स्मृतिच० III. 560, परा मा. III p 408, वि वि p 65, शीर० p.
 470, य. वि p. 340

765-767 स. वि. p. 340 परा. मा. (III. pp. 408-409) and स्मृतिच० III.
 p. 560 ascribe 765-766 ॥ गारद.

768 अपरार्क p. 805, स्मृतिच० III. p. 18.

निष्ठुराश्लितवित्त्वात्तदपि त्रिविधं स्मृतम्
 आक्षेपो निष्ठुरं धेयमश्लिलं न्यङ्गसंमितम् ।
 पतनीशैवपाक्रोदौस्त्रीभिर्माहुर्मनीषिणः ॥७६९॥
 यस्यसत्तत्संक्षिप्तैरङ्गैः परमप्रक्षिपति कश्चित् ।
 अमृतैर्याय मृतैर्या निष्ठुरा पाक्कसृता बुधैः ॥७७०॥
 स्यमायकरणं धावा शोघात्तु कुरुते यदा ।
 वृषदेशकुलादीनामश्लीला सा बुधैः स्मृता ॥७७१॥
 महापातकयोफनी च राजद्वेषकरी च या ।
 जातिभ्रंशकरी याच तीमा सा प्रथिता तु धाक् ॥७७२॥
 योऽशुण्णान्कीर्तयेत्कोधाधिगुणे वा गुणशठाम् ।
 अन्यसंज्ञानुयोगी वा वागबुद्धं तं नरं विदुः ॥७७३॥
 अतुष्टस्यैव यो दोषान्कीर्तयेदोषकारणात् ।
 अन्यापदेशवादी च वागबुद्धं तं नरं विदुः ॥७७४॥
 मोहात् प्रमादात्सङ्कर्षात् शरीया चोक्तं मयेति यत् ।
 नाहमेवंपुनर्यदप्ये वृण्ढार्थं तस्य कल्पयेत् ॥७७५॥
 यत्र स्यात्परिहारायं पतितस्तेन (पतितस्तेन ?) कीर्तनम् ।
 यवनात्तत्र न स्यात्तु दोषो यत्र विमाययेत् ॥७७६॥
 अन्यथा तुल्यदोषः स्यान्मिथ्योक्तौ नूतनः स्मृतः ॥ ७७७ ॥

769 अनुराकं p. 805.

770-772 अपराकं pp. 805-806 (reads न्यङ्गावगूर्णं and राजद्वेषः for राज
 - द्वेषः), स्मृतिच. III. pp. 12-13 (reads अङ्गैः and बुधैर्दोषः), परा. मा.
 III, p. 429 (reads परमायक्षिपति, अमृतैर्याय मृतैर्या and बुधैर्दोषः)
 -दि. र. p. 243 (reads न्यङ्गावगूर्णं वाया), वीर. p. 482.

773 वि. र. p. 244 and वीर. p. 484 (reads अन्यसंज्ञानियोगी).

774 वि. र. p. 245; स्मृतिच. III. p. 760 ascribes to नरद (and reads
 - दृष्टस्यैव तु).

775 वि. र. p. 246 and वि. वि. p. 70 (ascribe to उन्नयन् and काल्यायन)
 - स्मृतिच. III; p. 759 and व्य. य. p. 229. ascribe to उन्नयन्.

776 स्मृतिच. III. p. 760, वि. र. p. 258, वीर. p. 484.

777 वि. p. 268.

मदता प्रणिधानेन वाक्कुटं साधयेद्यत् ।
 अतप्यं भावितं यज्ञा प्रयत्नेन विचारयेत् ॥
 अनुतास्यानशीलानां जिज्ञाच्छेदो विशोधनम् ॥७७८॥
 (दण्डपादपम्)
 हेत्यादिभिर्न पश्येद्येहृष्टपादप्यकारणम् ।
 तत्र साक्षिकृतं धैर्यं दिव्यं वा विनियोजयेत् ॥७७९॥
 आभीषणेन दण्डेन ग्रहरेचस्तु मानवः ।
 पूर्वं चापीडितो वाय स दण्डयः परिकीर्तितः ॥७८०॥
 कर्णौघघ्राणपादाक्षिजिह्वाशिङ्गनकरस्य च ।
 छेदने शोचमो दण्डो भेदने मध्यमो मृगुः ॥७८१॥
 मनुष्याणां पशूनां च दुःस्वप्नं ग्रहते सति ।
 यथा यथा भवेद् दुःखं दण्डं कुर्यात्तथा तथा ॥७८२॥
 असूयधूर्तदासानां श्लेच्छानां पापकारिणाम् ।
 प्रतिशोभप्रसूतानां ताडनं नार्थतो दमः ॥७८३॥
 छर्विमूलपुरीषाद्यैरापायः स चतुर्गुणः ।
 पद्मगुणः कायमध्ये स्वान्मूर्ध्नि त्र्यष्टगुणः स्मृतः ॥७८४॥
 उद्गूरेण तु हस्तस्य कार्यो द्वादशको दमः ।
 स एव द्विगुणः प्रोक्तः पातनेषु स्वजातिषु ॥७८५॥

- 778 वि. र. p. 258, वीर० p. 488 (last half).
 779 अपरांक p. 811, वि. र. p. 274, वि. वि. p. 77, वीर० pp. 481-82.
 780 अपरांक p. 812, परा. मा. III. p. 412 (reads अवीषयेन), वि. र. p. 276, वि. वि. p. 77.
 781 अपरांक p. 815 (no author named, reads गुर for मृगुः), स्मृतिष० III. p. 762, वि. र. p. 265 (reads 'घ्राणशालि०'), परा. मा. III. p. (पादादिप्रिह्वासाकारस्य), वि. वि. p. 74, स्व. म. p. 230, वीर० p. 474.
 782 परा. मा. III. p. 417, वीर० p. 475 (reads यथा ग्रहणां दुःखं)
 783 अपरांक p. 813, वि. र. p. 278, वि. वि. p. 78.
 784 अपरांक p. 813, परा. मा. III. p. 413 (reads 'दी० पादादौ च'), वि. र. p. 262, वि. वि. p. 72, स्व. म. p. 230, वीर० p. 473 ('दी० स्पर्शने च')
 785 वि. र. p. 262 (reads सजातिषु), परा. मा. III. p. 414, वि. वि. p. 78, वीर० p. 473.

दाप्यारुष्ये यथैषोक्ताः प्रातिलोभ्यानुलोमतः ।
 तथैव दण्डपारुष्ये पात्या दण्डा यथाक्रमम् ॥७८६॥
 देहेन्द्रियविनाशे तु यथा दण्डं प्रकल्पयेत् ।
 तथा तुष्टिकरं देयं समुत्थानं च पण्डितैः ॥
 समुत्थानम्यथे चासौ दद्यादायणरोपणात् ॥७८७॥
 पाददण्डस्ताडनं चैव वेष्टकमपराधेषु ।
 हतं भयं प्रदाप्यास्ते शोभ्यं निःस्थैस्तु कर्मणा ॥७८८॥
 धान्तांस्तृपातार्तांश्चुचितानकाले दाहयेत्तरः ।
 खरगोमहिषोष्ठादीन्प्रामुयात्पूर्वसाहसम् ॥७८९॥
 द्विपणे द्वादशपणे वधे तु मृगपक्षिणाम् ।
 सर्पमाजंरजकुटुम्बस्त्रकरषधे नृणाम् ॥७९०॥
 शोकुमारीवेषपशुमुखाणं धूपभं तथा ।
 द्याहपन् साहसं पूर्वं प्रामुयादुत्तमं यथः ॥७९१॥
 प्रमापणे प्राणभृतां वधात्तत्प्रतिकल्पकम् ।
 तस्यानुकल्पं मूख्यं वा दद्यादित्यवधीन्मनुः ॥७९२॥
 धनस्यतीनां सर्वेषामुपभोगो यथा यथा ।
 तथा तथा दमः कार्यो हिंसायामिति धारणा ॥७९३॥
 शिष्यं क्रोधेन हन्याम्बेदाचार्यो रक्तया विना ।
 येनात्यर्थं भवेत्पीडा वादः स्याच्छिष्टपतः पितुः ॥७९४॥

- 786 स्मृतिच. III. p. 762, पर. मा. III. p. 418, वि. र. p. 269, स. वि. p. 481, व्य. म. p. 231, वीर. p. 476.
 787 स्मृतिच. III. p. 765, अपराधं p. 816, पर. मा. III. pp. 419-420, व्य. म. p. 232, वीर. pp. 476-77.
 788 अपराधं p. 816, वि. र. p. 270.
 789 अपराधं p. 818, वि. र. p. 280.
 790 पर. मा. III. p. 424, वि. र. p. 279 (reads विपणो), वीर. p. 479 (reads नकुलपुत्रावधे).
 791 वीर. p. 479, पर. मा. III. p. 424 (पञ्चमश्वं धूपभं and वधे) ascribes to मनु.
 792 पर. मा. III. p. 425, वि. र. p. 284 (प्रतिकल्पं तु दापयेत्).
 793 वि. र. p. 284
 794 स्मृतिच. III. p. 2

(आदसम्)

साहसं यत्कृतं कर्म तत्साहसमुदाहृतम् ॥७९५॥
 सान्धयस्त्वपहारो यः प्रसङ्गः हरणं च यत् ।
 साहसं च भवेदेवं स्तेयमुक्तं विनिर्द्भवः ॥७९६॥
 विना विद्वैस्तु यत्कार्यं साहसाख्यं प्रवर्तते ।
 शपथैः च विशोध्य स्यात्सर्वत्राप्येव विधिः ॥७९७॥
 एकं वेदहवो हन्युः संरन्धाः पुरुषं नराः ।
 भर्मघातो तु यस्तेषां स घातक इति स्मृतः ॥७९८॥
 व्यापादनेन तत्कारी वधं चित्रमयामुयात् ।
 विनाशहेतुमायातं हन्यादेवाविचारयन् ॥७९९॥
 उद्यतानां तु पापार्थां हन्तुर्दोषो न विद्यते ।
 नियुक्तास्तु यदारम्भाद् ग्रहणं न घट्यः स्मृतः ॥८००॥
 आततायिनि चोरकृष्टे तपस्याध्यायजन्मतः ।
 वधस्तत्र तु नैव स्यात्पापे दीने यथो धृगुः ॥८०१॥
 उद्यतासिधिसाक्षिश्च चापोयतकरस्तथा ।
 आथर्वणेन हन्ता च पिशुनश्चैव राजनि ॥८०२॥
 भार्याविक्रमकारी च रजभान्वेषणतत्परः ।
 एषमाभ्यान्विजानीयात्सर्वानेपाततायिनः ॥८०३॥
 यशोपृत्तहरान्पापानाहुर्धर्मायंहारकाः ।
 अनाक्षरितपूर्वो यस्तपराधे प्रवर्तते ॥
 प्राणहन्त्यापहारे च तं विद्यादततायिनम् ॥८०४॥

795 स. वि. p. 461.

796 स्मृतिच. III. p. 733, वि. र. p. 287 (reads सान्धयस्तु ग्रहाते), व. वि. p. 467 (reads विनिर्द्भवे).

797 स्मृतिच. III. p. 722, परा. म. III. 453.

798 स्मृतिच. III. p. 723, परा. म. III. p. 454, वीर. p. 601.

799 वि. र. p. 371 (first half only), स्मृतिच. III. p. 727 (latter half only), the two halves are parts of different verses.

800 स्मृतिच. III. p. 729

801 स्मृतिच. III. p. 730, अ. म. p. 230.

802-803 स्मृतिच. III. p. 731, अ. म. p. 241.

804 स्मृतिच. III. p. 731.

नरिणां वृद्धिणां चैव दंष्ट्रिणां चाततायिनाम् ।
 हस्त्यभ्यानां तथा न्येपां यधे हन्ता न दोषभाक् ॥८०५॥
 गर्भस्य पातने स्तेनो ब्राह्मण्यां शस्त्रपातने ।
 अदुष्टो योपितं हत्वा हन्तव्यो ब्राह्मणोपि हि ॥८०६॥
 क्षतं भद्रोपमर्दां च कुर्याद्द्रव्येषु यो नरः ।
 ग्रामुपात्साहसं पूर्वं द्रव्यमायस्याभ्युदाहृतः ॥८०७॥
 हरेद्भिन्नाहरेद्वापि देवानां प्रतिमां यदि ।
 तद्गृहं चैव यो भिन्नात्ग्रामुपात्पूर्वसाहसम् ॥८०८॥
 प्रकारं भेदयेद्यस्तु पातयेच्छातयेत्तथा ।
 मनीषादम्भसो मार्गे ग्रामुपात्पूर्वसाहसम् ॥८०९॥
 (स्तेनम्)

मच्छसं वा प्रकारं वा निशायामथवा विद्या ।
 यत्परद्रव्यहरणं स्तेयं तत्परिकीर्तितम् ॥८१०॥
 अन्यहस्तात्परिभ्रष्टमकामादुद्धृतं भुवि ।
 घोरैण वा परिक्षिप्तं श्लोचं यत्पातपरीक्षयेत् ॥८११॥
 तुल्यमानप्रतिमानप्रतिरूपफलक्षितैः ।
 चरत्फलक्षितैर्वापि ग्रामुपात्पूर्वसाहसम् ॥८१२॥
 गृहे तु मुयितं राजा वीरमार्हास्तु दापयेत् ।
 आरक्षकाश्च दिक्पालान्यपि वीरो न लभ्यते ॥८१३॥

805 स्मृतिच. III. p. 782.

806 विधकष on या II. 281.

807 अपराङ्क p. 820, वि. र. p. 853, वि. वि. pp. 97-98.

808 अपराङ्क p. 822, स्मृतिच. III. p. 787, वि. र. p. 864, वि. वि. p. 301 (reads भिन्नात् for भिन्नात्), स. वि. p. 474.

809 वि. र. p. 367.

810 दापमान p. 224

811 अपराङ्क p. 841, मिता. on या. II. 268 (ascribes to नारद), वि. र. p. 337, पश. म. III. p. 457 (ascribes to नारद).

812 वि. र. p. 285, वि. वि. p. 89.

813-814 अपराङ्क p. 844 (reads अरक्षकान्), वि. र. 843, 845 (reads

प्रामाण्ये हृतं द्रव्यं प्रामाण्यं प्रदापयेत् ।
 विधीते स्वामिना देयं चौरोद्धर्तविवीतके ॥८१४॥
 स्वदेशे यस्य यत्किञ्चिद्भूतं देयं नृपेण तु ।
 गृहीयात्तत्स्वयं नष्टं प्राप्तमन्विष्य पार्थिव ॥८१५॥
 चौरैर्हृतं प्रयत्नेन स्वरूपं प्रतिपादयेत् ।
 नक्षत्रावे तु भूय स्यात्तन्वया किंश्चिन्मृगं नृप ॥८१६॥
 लभ्येपि चौरैः यदि तु मोषस्तस्मात् लभ्यते ।
 दद्यात्तमयथा चौरं दापयेत्तु यथेष्टत ॥८१७॥
 तस्मिन्नेष्टाप्यमानानां भवेदोपे तु संशयः ।
 मुपितं दापयेत्तु दान्यो वन्धुभिर्वा विशोपयेत् ॥८१८॥
 यस्मादपहृताल्लब्धं द्रव्यात्स्वयं तु स्वामिना ।
 तच्छेयमाप्नुयात्तस्मात्प्रत्यये स्वामिना कृते ॥८१९॥
 स्वदेशघातिनो ये स्युस्तथा मार्गनिरोधकाः ।
 तेषां सर्वस्यमादाय राजा शूले निवेशयेत् ॥८२०॥
 भञ्जीरादापितं द्रव्यं चौरान्येपणत्वरैः ।
 उपलभ्ये लभेरन्ते त्रिगुणं तत्र दापयेत् ॥८२१॥
 येन येन परद्रोहं करोत्यङ्गेन तत्करः ।
 छिन्नाङ्गं नृपस्तस्य न करोति यथा पुनः ॥८२२॥
 भ्रष्टे धारके द्वे तु पञ्चाश्र पञ्चदादिमम् ।
 खड्गैरपद्रादीनां मुष्टिं गृह्णन् दुष्यति ॥८८२॥ अ ॥
 मानवाः सद्यः पयाहुः सहोदानां प्रवासनम् ।
 गौतमानामनिष्टं वत्प्राण्युच्छेदाद्विगर्हितम् ॥८८३॥

प्रामाण्ये and लब्धितकं) वि वि pp 94 95 (reads प्रामाण्ये and चौरैः
 दत्ता विधीतके)

816-817 अपराधं p 844, वि र p 345 (reads अ. for उप), वि वि
 ॥ 95 (has 815 816)

818-819 अपराधं p 844 वि र p 345-348 (assembles them to इहमत्र)

820 अपराधं p 845 वि र p 317 (assembles to नरद and बालावन)

821 वि र, p 338

822 अपराधं p 845 (reads कटाक्षेन) वि र p 329 वि वि p 91

823 A गृहपरतारक (attribute to गृहपति and कात्यायन),

828 वि र p 332

सहोदमसहोदं वा तत्स्वागमितसाहसम्
 प्रगृह्याच्छिन्नमावेद्य सर्वस्यैर्विप्रयोजयेत् ॥८२४॥
 अथ सन्धानगुप्तास्तु मन्दभक्ता यत्तान्विताः ।
 कुपुः कर्माणि नृपतेरामृत्योरिति कौशिक ॥८२५॥
 परदेशाद्धृतं द्रव्यं धेदेदयेन यदा भयेत् ।
 गृहीत्वा तस्य तद्रूप्यमदण्डं तं विसर्जयेत् ॥८२६॥
 चोराणां भक्तदा ये स्युस्तथाभ्युक्कवायकाः ।
 प्रेतारथैव भाण्डानां प्रतिग्राहिण एव च ॥
 समदण्डाः स्मृता होते ये च प्रच्छादयन्ति तान् ॥८२७॥
 अविद्वान्याजको वा स्यात्प्रवक्ता चानवस्थितः ।
 तावुभौ चोरदण्डेन निर्णयः स्यापयेत्पार्थिव ॥८२८॥
 (श्रीसंभवम्)
 दूतोपचारयुक्तधेइवेत्तास्यानसंस्थितिः ।
 कण्ठकेदाश्चलमाहः कर्णनासाकरादिषु ।
 एकस्यानासनाहाराः संप्रहो नवधा स्मृतः ॥८२९॥
 स्त्रीषु पृत्तोपभोगः स्यात्प्रमत्त पुरुषो यदा ।
 घघे तत्र प्रघर्तत कार्यातिक्रमणं हि तत् ॥८३०॥
 कामार्ता स्त्रीरिणी वा तु स्वयमेव प्रकामयेत् ।
 राजादेशेन मोक्षय्या विन्याप्य जनतंनिघौ ॥८३१॥

- 824 अपरार्क 849, वि. र. p. 332 (reads गृह्य विहमनेय ..(विनिवेशयेत्),
 वि. चि. p. 92 (reads सर्वस्वेन विनिवेशयेत्)
 825 अपरार्क p. 849, वि. र. p. 332, वि. चि. p. 92 (reads मन्दभक्त-
 गुणान्विताः)
 826 अपरार्क p. 849, वि. र. p. 333 (reads स्वदेशेन संपादयेत्)
 827 पर मा III p. 446, वि. र. p. 340, वि. चि. 93 (reads
 केदारयोस्मान्जना and has last two halves only), वीर p. 498.
 828 विश्वरूप ७३ वा. III. 252
 829 रघुविच- III pp. 17-18
 830 स्पष्टिच- III p. 742, व्य. म. p. 244 (reads दूतोपभोगः),
 वीर p. 504
 831 अपरार्क p. 860.

आरम्भकृत्सहायश्च तथा भार्यानुदेशकः ।
 आश्रयः शस्त्रदाता च भक्तदाता चिकर्मिणाश्च ॥८३२॥
 युद्धोपदेशकश्चैव तद्विनाशप्रदर्शनः ।
 उपेक्षाकार्ययुक्तश्च दोषवस्त्रनुमोदकः ॥८३३॥
 अनिपेक्षाक्षमो यः स्यात्सर्वे तत्कार्यकारिणः ।
 यथाशक्त्यनुरूपं तु दण्डमेवा प्रक-पयेत् ॥८३४॥
 (बीपुपर्म)

पत्या चाप्यायियोनिन्या शुभ्रप्याग्निर्विनीतया ।
 सौभाग्यवद्वैध-य काम्यया भर्तुभक्तया ॥८३५॥
 पतिशुभ्रपयेव स्यात्सर्वाङ्गकामा-समश्रुते ।
 विष पुनरिहायाता सुखाना शेषधिर्मयत् ॥८३६॥
 मृते भर्तरि वा साधुनी ब्रह्मनये अयस्थिता ।
 सार-धर्तृसमाचम्य ब्रह्मलोकं महीयते ॥८३७॥
 (द्रव्यविभाग)

सकल द्रव्यजात यद्भागैर्गृह्णन्ति तत्समैः ।
 पितरो भ्रातरश्चैव विभागो धर्म्य उच्यते ॥८३८॥
 पैतामहः समानः स्यात्पितुः पुत्रस्य चोभयोः ।
 स्वयं चोपाजितः पित्रा न पुत्रः स्वाश्वमर्हति ॥८३९॥
 पैतामहः च पित्र्यः च यश्चाभ्यस्त्ययमर्जितम् ।
 दायादानां विभागे तु सर्वमेतद्विभज्यते ॥८४०॥

- 832 834 अवरक p 821 (०क वपुर्कस्य) परा या III p 455
 (reads धर्मोपदेशकः तद्विनाशप्रवर्तकः वपुर्नुमोदकः) ॥ p 375
 (reads दाषवस्तुः) वि वि p 107 (युक्तोपदेशकश्चैव तथा माय
 प्रवर्तकः and दाषवस्तुः) स नि p 463 (omits the 1 as अनि
 पेक्षा &c) नीर० p 501 (reads दोषवस्तुनुदेशकः and दोषवस्तुनुमोदकः)
 सूतच० III pp 723-724 seems to attribute 832-833 to
 बृहस्पति and c to 834 as सूलावर
 885-887 स्मृतिच० III p 589 591 596
 838 स्मृतिच० III p 606 स नि p 354, अ न p 98 नीर० p 571
 (reads पितरो)
 889 स्मृतिच० III pp 648 and 650
 840 दावभाग p 105 स्मृतिच० III p 635 परा या III p 558,
 स नि p 367, वि वि p 134 ॥ र 496

दृश्यमानं विभज्येत गृहं क्षेत्रं चतुष्पदम् ।
 गृहद्वयमिश्रायां प्रत्ययस्तत्र कीर्तितः ॥८४२॥
 गृहोपस्कराद्याश्च दोक्षाभरणकर्मिणः ।
 दृश्यमाना विभज्यन्ते कोशं गृहेष्वर्वाद्गुः ॥८४३॥
 जीवद्विभागे तु पिता नैकं पुत्रं विशेषयेत् ।
 निर्भाजयेद्यैवैकमकस्मात्कारणं विना ॥८४४॥
 संप्राप्तम्ययद्वाराणां विभागश्च विधीयते ।
 पुंसां च षोडशे पदे जायते व्यवहारिता ॥८४५॥
 अप्राप्तम्ययद्वाराणां च घनं व्ययविवर्जितम् ।
 न्यसेयुर्यन्धुमिषेषु प्रोपितानां तथैव च ॥८४५॥
 प्रोपितस्य तु यो भागो रक्षेयुः सूर्य एव तम् ।
 बालपुत्रे मृते रिष्यं रक्ष्यं तत्तन्तुबन्धुभिः (रक्षितव्यं तु बन्धुभिः)^१
 पौमण्डा- वरतस्तं तु विभजेत् यथांशतः ॥८४५॥ अ
 भ्रात्रा वितृष्यमातृभ्यां कुटुम्बार्थमुष्णं कृतम् ।
 विमासकाले देयं तद्विधिभिः सधमेव तु ॥८४६॥
 सहणं घनिने देयं नान्यथैव प्रदापयेत् ।
 भायितं योऽप्रमाणेन विरोधात्परतो यदा ॥८४७॥
 धर्मार्थं प्रीतिदत्तं च सहणं स्वाशियोजितम् ।
 तद् दृश्यमानं विभजेत् दानं पैतृकादनात् ॥८४८॥

841 अपराधं p. 723, स्थितिः III p. 645 (first half) and p. 636 (latter half), वि. र. p. 498

842 अपराधं p. 723 (reads = धर्मार्थः, दूरवर्तमानं विमासकं तु), स्थितिः III. p. 605, पृ. मा. III p. 557, वि. र. p. 498.

843 बीरः p. 559, दृश्यमान p. 56.

844 अपराधं p. 722.

845 दृश्यमान p. 62, बीरः p. 587.

845 A वि. र. p. 599.

846 अपराधं p. 722, इदं on आप. घ. सू. II. 6. 14 1, स्थितिः III. p. 616, अ. म. p. 122, घ वि. प. 356, वि. र. 496.

847 अपराधं p. 722, वि. र. p. 497.

848 स्थितिः III. p. 617, अपराधं p. 723 and घ. वि. प. 356, वि. र. p. 497 (read स्वशियोजितम्).

उत्पद्ये चौरसे पुत्रे चतुर्थीशहरा सुता ।
 सवर्णा असवर्णास्तु आसाच्छादनमाजना ॥८५७॥
 अन्यकानां त्वदत्तानां चतुर्थो भाग इष्यते ।
 पुत्राणां तु त्रयो भागा साम्यं त्वत्पुत्रे स्मृतम् ॥८५८॥
 क्षेत्रिकस्य मतेनापि फलमुत्पादयेत्तु यः ।
 तस्येह भागिनौ तौ तु न फलं हि विनैकतः ॥८५९॥
 स्त्रीय विहाय पतितं या पुनर्लभते पतिम् ।
 तस्या पौनर्भयो जातो व्यक्तमुत्पादकस्य स ॥८६०॥
 न मूत्रं फेनिलं यस्य विष्टा चाप्सु निमज्जति ।
 मेदूधोन्मादशुक्राभ्यां हीन स्त्रीय स उच्यते ॥८६१॥
 अक्रमोदासुतश्चैव सगोत्राद्यस्तु जायते ।
 मग्न्याचक्षितश्चैव न रिफ्यतेषु चादौति ॥८६२॥
 अक्रमोदासुतस्तृतीयो सवर्णश्च यदा पितुः ।
 असवर्णप्रसूतश्च क्रमोदायां य यो भवेत् ॥८६३॥
 प्रतिलोमप्रसूता या तस्या पुत्रो न रिफ्यभाक् ।
 आसाच्छादनमत्यन्तं देयं तद्वन्धुभिर्मतम् ॥८६४॥

857 मिता० on या II 132, अपराकं p 783, परा मा III p 516, स वि
 ॥ 893, वि वि p 150 (reads तृतीयाशहरा and •च्छादनभागिन),
 चौर० p 515, दापमाण p 148 (reads तृतीयाशहरा and भागिन
 for माजना), मद वा p 658

858 दापमाण p 69, स्मृतिच० III ॥ 626, वीर० p 582, वि र
 p 494

859-60 वीर० pp 604, 608, वि र 564 (has 860 only) वि र p
 557 has a verse similar to 859, which it ascribes to
 नारद and कात्यायन It is क्षेत्रिचतुमते भीम वश्य क्षेत्रे प्रजायते । तदप्य
 तयोरेव वीत्रिभेदिकयोर्मतम् ॥

861 दापमाण p 102

862 दापमाण 103 अपराकं p 780, स्मृतिच० III p 630, परा मा. III
 p 546, अय न. p. 163, वि वि p 183, वीर० p 712,
 वि र p 491

863-864 दापमाण p 103 (reads प्रतिलोमप्रसूतो य and आसाच्छादनमाजनु),
 अय न p 164, वीर० p 712, वि र p 491, वि वि p. 184
 (has 863).

अपूनामप्यभावे तु पितृव्यं न ददायात् ।
अपिच्यं द्रविणं प्राप्त दापनीया न बान्धवा ॥८९५॥

(अविभाग्यानि)

सराकस्यापहृतं नष्ट सयमाप्तं च यद्भवेत् ।
एतत्सर्वं पिता पुत्रैर्हिमागे नैव दाप्यते ॥८९६॥
परमकोपयोगेन विद्या प्राप्तान्यतस्तु वा ।
तथा प्राप्त धन यत्तु विद्याप्राप्त तदुच्यते ॥८९७॥
उपन्यस्ते तु बह्वर्धं विद्याया पणपूर्वकम् ।
विद्याधनं तु तद्विद्याहिमागे न विभज्यते ॥८९८॥
शिष्यादार्तिविज्यतः प्रज्ञात् ५दिग्धप्रज्ञनिर्णयात् ।
स्वज्ञानप्राप्तमाह्लादाह्वयं प्राप्यपमाद्य यत् ॥
विद्याधनं तु तद्विद्याहिमागे न विभज्यते ॥ ८९९ ॥
शिष्येष्वपि हि धर्मोय मृत्याद्यध्याधिक भवेत् ॥ ९०० ॥
परं निरस्य बह्वर्धं विद्यातो घृतपूर्वकम् ।
विद्याधनं तु तद्विद्याया विभाज्य बृहस्पतिः ॥ ९०१ ॥
विद्याप्रतिष्ठया लब्धं शिष्याशम च यद्भवेत् ।
स्मृतिव्यापेन बह्वर्धमेतद्विद्याधनं भृगुः ॥ ९०२ ॥

886 स्मृतिच. III. p 632, दापभाय ॥ 103 (reads स्मृतिचं तदन),
वीर. p. 712 (reads स्मृतिचं तदन प्राप्त), ॥ १ ॥ 491
(अविभं तदन)

886 अपराधे p. 723, स्मृतिच. III. p 651, परा मा III p. 493
(reads •इत दस्य)

887 मिता. on व¹ II 118-119, अपराधे p 724, इरद्व on भाव य व
II 6 II 1, इरद्व on यत्तु ७ 206, स्मृतिच. III p. 637, परा मा
III p 659, परा मा p 686

888-870 दापभाय pp 122-123 (reads शिष्येष्वपि), अपराधे p 724,
परा. मा III p 559, दि. र 502 (reads परमकोपयोगेन and
शिष्येष्वपि), वि. वि p 126 उ दि p 268, इरद्व on यत्तु ७ 206
(has 868-69), स्मृतिच. III ॥ 637

871-872 अपराधे p 724, दि. र p 502, स्मृतिच. III p. 637, परा मा
III. p. 559 (reads विपातोऽप्यपूर्वकम् and has only 871),
म्य म p. 126, दापभाय p. 123 (has 871 only) The परा मा,
स्मृतिच. and म्य म read 870 after 872 .

विद्याबलकृतं चैव यान्यत-शिष्यतस्तथा ।
 एतद्विद्यापनं प्राहुः सामान्यं यदतोऽन्यथा ॥ ८७३ ॥
 कुले विनीतविद्यानां भ्रातॄणां पितृतोषि वा ।
 शौर्यप्राप्तं ॥ यद्वि तं विमाज्यं तद्वृहस्पतिः ॥ ८७४ ॥
 नाविद्यानां तु धैरेण देयं विद्यायनात्त्वचित् ।
 समविद्य भिक्षानां तु देयं दैरेण तद्धनम् ॥ ८७५ ॥
 आरुह्य संशयं यत्र प्रसप्तं कर्म कुर्यते ।
 तस्मिन्कर्मणि तुष्टेन प्रसादः स्वामिना कृतः ॥
 तत्र लभ्यं तु परिक्रान्तिं घनं शौर्येण तद्भयेत् ॥ ८७६ ॥
 शौर्यप्राप्तं विद्यया च स्त्रीघनं चैव परस्मृतम् ।
 यत्तत्सर्वं विमाजे तु विमाज्यं नैव रिक्थिभिः ॥ ८७७ ॥
 ध्वजाहृतं भवेद्यक्षु विमाज्यं नैव तस्मृतम् ।
 संप्रामादाहृतं यक्षु विद्राव्य द्विपतां यलम् ।
 स्वाम्यर्थे जीयितं स्वस्त्या तद्व्यजाहृतमुच्यते ॥ ८७८ ॥
 यल्लब्धं दानकाले तु स्वजात्या कन्यया सह ।
 कन्यागतं तु तद्विचं शुद्धं वृद्धिकरं स्मृतम् ॥ ८७९ ॥
 वैपश्चितं तु तद्विद्याभार्यया यत्सद्गतम् ।
 धनमेवविधे सर्वं विवेकं धर्मसाधकम् ॥ ८८० ॥

873 अथर्वकं p. 724 (reads विद्यापनप्राप्तेष्व), स्मृतिच. III, p. 687, पृ. मा. III, p. 659, वि. र. p. 502 (reads विद्यापनकृतं चैव).

874 स्मृतिच. III p. 638-39, पृ. मा. III, p. 600, अ. म. p. 126, वि. वि. p. 136.

875 अथर्वकं v. 725, स्मृतिच. III, p. 639, दाक्षायण p. 108, अ. म. p. 126, वि. वि. p. 136, वि. र. p. 500, इत्येव on अथ. व. सू. II, 6-14-1.

876 अथर्वकं p. 725, स्मृतिच. III, p. 639-40, दाक्षायण p. 126, अ. म. p. 127, वि. वि. p. 137.

877 पृ. मा. III, p. 591

878 अथर्वकं p. 725, दाक्षायण p. 126, स्मृतिच. III, p. 640, पृ. मा. III, p. 591, अ. म. p. 127, वि. वि. p. 137.

879-880 अथर्वकं pp. 723-724 (reads लभ्यकाले for दानकाले and वृत्ति-
 कं for वृद्धिकं), स्मृतिच. III, pp. 640-641, वि. वि. p. 137, अ. म. p. 128 (reads अथर्वकाले)

विवाहकाले यत्किञ्चिद्वरयोदिष्य दीयते ।
 कन्यायास्तद्धनं सर्वमविभाग्यं च बन्धुभिः ॥ ८८१ ॥
 धनं पञ्चनिविष्टं तु चर्मार्घ्यं च निरूपितम् ।
 उदकं चैव दासश्च निबन्धो यः क्षमागतः ॥ ८८२ ॥
 धृतं वस्त्रमलंकारो नातु रूपं तु यद्भवेत् ।
 यथा कालोपयोग्यानि तथा योज्यानि बन्धुभिः ॥ ८८३ ॥
 गोप्रचारश्च रक्षा च दक्षं यथाज्ञयोजितम् ।
 प्रयोज्ये न विभज्येत चर्मार्घ्यं च गृहस्पतिः ॥ ८८४ ॥
 देशस्य जाते. सक्तस्य चर्मो ग्रामस्य यो मृगुः ।
 उदितः स्यात् स तेनैव दायभागं प्रकल्पयेत् ॥ ८८५ ॥
 (प्रच्छादितविषयं पुनर्दिश्यामः)
 प्रच्छादितं यदि धनं पुनरास्ताय तत्समम् ।
 भजेरन्त्रातृभिः स्वार्धमभावे हि पितुः सुताः ॥ ८८५ ॥
 अन्येऽन्यापहृतं द्रव्यं दुर्घिमक्तं च यद्भवेत् ।
 पश्चात्प्राप्तं विभज्येत समभागेन तद्भुगुः ॥ ८८६ ॥
 विमर्शनेन यत्प्राप्तं धनं तस्यैव तद्भवेत् ।
 हतं मर्दं च बहुर्धनं प्रागुक्तं च पुनर्भजेत् ॥ ८८७ ॥
 बन्धुनापहृतं द्रव्यं दासश्चैव प्रदापयेत् ।
 बन्धूनामविभक्तानां भागं नैव प्रदापयेत् ॥ ८८८ ॥

881 अपरार्क p 751 (without name), स्मृतिच० III p 641.

882-884 अपरार्क pp. 725-726 (reads दासश्च for दासश्च), यय. म. p. 181 (has 882 883), दायभाग has 884 and reads रक्षा for रक्षा, प्राक्केश्यं for प्रवेज्य and शिरार्घ्यं for चर्मार्घ्यं, वि र. pp. 504-505 (दासश्च for दासश्च and शिरार्घ्यं)

884A वि र. p 505

885-887 अपरार्क pp 732-733 (has 885, first half of 886 and latter half of 887), स्मृतिच० III pp 714-715 (has all three), दायभाग p 221 (has 885 886 and reads प्रच्छादेतेषु यथेन पुनरागत्य and अभावेति हि तत्पुत्रः.) वि. वि. p. 132 (has 885 886 and reads as दायभाग does), स. वि pp 438-439 (has all three), वि र. p. 526.

888 दायभाग p 222, वि वि. p. 144 (latter half), वीर० p. 707, वि. र. p 526

(बहो बालदधि स्थापयन्नेवविभागः)

क्षेत्रं साधारणं त्यक्त्वा येन्यदेशं समाश्रित ।
तद्वंश्यस्यागतस्यांशं प्रदातव्यो न संशयः ॥ ८८९ ॥
मृतीयं पञ्चमो वापि सप्तमश्चापि यो भवेत् ।
जन्मनामपरिज्ञाने लभेतांशं क्रमागतम् ॥ ८९० ॥
यं परंपरया मौला सामन्ता स्थामिन्नं विदुः ।
तदभ्ययस्यागतस्य दातव्या गोत्रजैर्मही ॥ ८९१ ॥
विभक्ता पित्रापित्तोद्युक्तं प्रतिपासितं ।
विभजेयुः पुनर्द्वयं स लभेतोदयो यतः ॥ ८९२ ॥

(विभाविहावि)

यत्सेयुर्दश वर्षाणि पूयन्धर्मा वृष्यक्रियाः ।
भ्रातरस्तेपि विधेया विभक्ता पैतृकादनात् ॥ ८९३ ॥

(स्त्रीपनक्ष्ण स्त्रीपनप्रशयः)

भायग्न्याध्यावाहनिकं दत्तं च प्रीतिरस्त्रियैः ।
भ्रातृमातृपितृभ्रातृ पश्येन्न स्त्रीपनं स्मृतम् ॥ ८९४ ॥
पितृहकाले यत्स्त्रीभ्यो दीयते छात्रिसंनिधौ ।
तदभ्याग्निरुनं सद्भिः स्त्रीपनं परिकीर्तितम् ॥ ८९५ ॥
यत्पुनर्लभते नारी नीयमाना पितृगृहात् ।
अभ्याग्निरुनं चैव स्त्रीपनं तदुदाहृतम् ॥ ८९६ ॥

889-891 हि नि p 132, म् म. pp 101 102 (has 889, but ascribes no name and reads गोत्रसाधारणं and ascribes 890 to बृहस्पतिः), स्मृतिव० III pp 712 713 ascribes all three to बृहस्पतिः.

892 दापमाण p 110

893 अपराध p 757 (reads यत्सेयुर्वै दशवर्षाणि and विभक्ता भ्रातरस्ते च विधेया पैतृके चने), स्मृतिव० III p 719, छ हि p 443

894 दापमाण p 72 (ascribes to मनु and कात्यायन), मि र p 522 and II II p. 188 (also do so)

895-897 भिक्षा on या II 143, अपराध p 751 (reads पादपदनिष्ठं सप्त सप्तवारं त्रिदशवारं) स्मृतिव० III p 651, पर म् III p. 547, बृहस्पति on मनु 9 19: (has 895-898 and reads नीयमाना पुत्रैश्चार्), मि. र. p. 524 and II हि p. 138 (reads यत्पुनर्लभते)

प्रीत्या दत्तं ॥ यत्किञ्चित् श्वश्र्वा वा स्वशुरेण वा ।
 पादयन्दनिकं चैव प्रीतिदत्तं तदुच्यते ॥ ८९७ ॥
 शूद्रोपस्करवाह्यानां दोह्याभरणकर्मिणाम् ।
 मृत्युं लब्धं तु यत्किञ्चिच्छुल्लं तत्परिकीर्तितम् ॥ ८९८ ॥
 विवादात्परतो यत्तु लब्धं भर्तृकुलात्प्रिया ।
 मन्वाधेयं तदुक्तं तु लब्धं यन्मुकुलात्तथा ॥ ८९९ ॥
 ऊर्ध्वं लब्धं तु यत्किञ्चिन् संस्कारात् प्रीतितः स्त्रिया ।
 भर्तुः पित्रोः सकाशाद्वा मन्वाधेयं तु तद्गुणः ॥ ९०० ॥
 ऊढया कन्यया चापि भर्तुः पितृगृहेऽपि वा ।
 भ्रातुः सकाशात्पित्रोर्वा लब्धं सीदायिकं स्मृतम् ॥ ९०१ ॥
 (स्त्रीधने रक्षणादिविचारः)
 पितृमातृपतिभ्रातृसातेभिः स्त्रीधनं स्त्रियैः ।
 यथाशास्त्र्या द्विसाहस्राद्वातभ्यं स्थायरादृते ॥ ९०२ ॥
 यत्तु सेवाधिकं दत्तं यथा योगवशेन वा ।
 पित्रा भ्रात्रायया पत्या न तत्स्त्रीधनमिष्यते ॥ ९०३ ॥

मुच्यते and नीयमान हि पैतृकात्), मर. पा. p. 671, दायभाग p. 78,
 (has 895 96 and reads नीयमाना हि पैतृकात्)

898 दायभाग p. 93, अपठकं p. 752, स्मृतिच. III p. 652, य. म. p.
 153, वीर. p. 690, वि. र. ॥ 525, मर. पा. ॥ 671

899-900 दायभाग p. 71 (has both), वि. र. p. 524 (has both and
 reads स्मृतावयवा), परा. वा III. p. 519 has 899 and reads
 लब्धं पितृकुलात्तथा, य. म. p. 153 and वि. वि. p. 139 have 899
 only and read यद्गर्भं स्वकुलात्तथा, मिता. on वा II. and 144 य.
 वि. p. 380 (have 899 and लब्धं पितृकुलात्तथा), वीर. p. 690 has 899
 and reads as य. म. does अपठकं p. 752 and स्मृतेच. III. p. 652
 read one verse as विवादाः .. स्त्रिया । भर्तुः पित्रोः सकाशाद्वा मन्वाधेयं तु
 तद्गुणः ॥

901 मिता. on वा. II 142, वीर. p. 690, य. म. 155, परा. वा. III. p.
 549, अपठकं p. 751 दायभाग p. 76 reads भर्तुः सकाशात्.

902 स्मृतिच. III. p. 652, परा. वा III p. 548, य. म. p. 154.

903 स्मृतिच. III ॥ 653, परा. वा III p. 548, य. म. p. 154, वीर.
 p. 688.

प्राप्ते शिल्पैस्तु यद्विचित्रं प्रीत्या चैव यदन्यतः ।
 भर्तुः स्वाम्यं तदा तत्र शेषं तु स्त्रीधनं स्मृतम् ॥९०४॥
 सौदायिकं धनं प्राप्य स्त्रीणां स्वातन्त्र्यमिष्यते ।
 यस्मात्तदानुशंस्यार्यैर्तद्वत्तमुपजीवनम् ॥९०५॥
 सौदायिके सदा स्त्रीणां स्वातन्त्र्यं परिकर्तितम् ।
 विक्रये चैव दाने च यथेष्टं स्यादवरोधपि ॥९०६॥
 भर्तृदायं मृते पत्यौ विन्यसेत्स्त्री यथेष्टतः ।
 विद्यमाने तु संरक्षेत् स्त्रियेच्छकुलेभ्यः ॥९०७॥
 अथ चेत्स द्विमार्यः स्यात्तत्र च तां भजते पुनः ।
 प्रीत्या निमृष्टमपि चेत्प्रतिदाप्यः स तद्वलात् ॥९०८॥
 प्रासाच्छादनवासानामाच्छेदो यत्र योषितः ।
 तत्र स्वमाददीत स्त्री विभामं रिक्षियतां तथा ॥९०९॥
 लिखितस्येति धर्मोयं प्राप्ते भर्तृकुले वसेत् ।
 व्याधिता भेतकाले तु गच्छेद्दुःखजनं ततः ॥९१०॥
 न भर्ता नैव च सुतो न पिता भ्रातरौ न च ।
 भ्रातृने वा विसर्गे वा स्त्रीधने प्रमविष्णयः ॥९११॥
 यदि लोकतरोप्येषां स्त्रीधनं भक्षयेद्वस्त्रम् ।
 समृद्धिकं प्रदाप्यः स्याद्वर्णं चैव समाभुयात् ॥९१२॥

904 स्मृतिव० III, p. 654, परा वा III, p. 550, अ. म. p. 154, वीर० p. 689, दायभाग p. 76.

905 अपराधं p. 752, स्मृतिव० III, p. 654, परा. वा. III p. 649, वि. वि. p. 139 (reads दत्तं तद्व्यवहारः), वीर० p. 691, दायभाग p. 76 (reads तद्वत्तमुपजीवनम्).

906-907 स्मृतिव० III p. 655 (both), अपराधं p. 752 (has only 906), दायभाग pp 76 and 73, वि. वि. pp 139-140 (has both), वीर० p. 691 and अ. म. p. 155 (have only 906), वि. र. pp. 510-511.

908-909 अपराधं p. 755 (reads भ्रातृवीन), दायभाग p. 78 (reads विमृष्टमपि), स्मृतिव० III p. 653, वीर० p. 692, वि. र. p. 514.

910 अपराधं p. 755 (first half only), वि. वि. p. 141, वि. र. p. 514 (has whole verse).

911-912 दायभाग p. 78 and अपराधं p. 755 (read मूलमत्र and पराधी), स्मृतिव० III, p. 656, अ. म. p. 286 (has 911-912), अ. म. pp.

तदेव यद्यनुवाच्य मक्षयेत्यातिपूर्वकम् ।

मृत्युमेव प्रदाप्यः स्वाध्यासौ धनवान्भवेत् ॥ ९१३ ॥

स्याधिते व्यसनस्य च धनिकैर्घोषपीडितम् ।

हात्वा नितृष्टं यत्प्रीत्या दद्यादात्मेच्छया तु स ॥ ९१४ ॥

जीरन्त्याः पतिपुत्रास्तु देवराः पितृवान्धवाः ।

अनीशा स्त्रीधनस्योकादृण्डव्यास्त्वपहरन्ति ये ॥ ९१५ ॥

भर्मा प्रतिश्रुतं देवमृणयत्स्त्रीधनं सुतैः ।

तिष्ठेन्नैर्कुले या तु न सा पितृकुले पसेत् ॥ ९१६ ॥

(सुतायाः भिवा धनप्रकारिणः)

अगिन्यो घान्धवैः सार्धं विमज्जेरन्तमर्तुकाः ।

स्त्रीधनस्वेति धर्मोयं विभागस्तु प्रकल्पितः ॥ ९१७ ॥

दुहितृणामभाये तु रिक्तं पुत्रेषु तद्भवेत् ।

पन्धुदत्तं तु बन्धूनामभाये भर्तृगामि तत् ॥ ९१८ ॥

पितृभ्यां वैव यद्दत्तं दुहितुः स्याद्वरं धनम् ।

अभजायामतातायां भर्तृगामि तु सर्वदा ॥ ९१९ ॥

आसुराविषु यल्लब्धं स्त्रीधनं पेतृकं स्त्रिया ।

अभाये तदपत्यानां मातमपित्रोस्तदिष्यते ॥ ९२० ॥

155-56, वीर० p 692 न वि p 330 (has 912-913), वि. र. p 518.

914 अपराकं p 755, स्मृतिच० III. p. 658, वि. वि p 141, वि. र. p 518.

915 अपराकं p 752

916 स्मृतिच० III 659 (first half only), वि. वि. p. 142, वि. र. p. 514 (इले जालु न म पितु०)

917 अपराकं p 721, स्मृतिच० III p 661 and 667, वि. वि. p. 143, वीर० p. 695 (first half), वि. र. p 518.

918 अपराकं pp. 721 and 753, वि. वि p. 143, स्मृतिच० III. p. 694, वीर० p 697 (has first half only and reads पुत्रस्य), वि. र. p. 518, द्रव्यभाष p. 95 (latter half only)

919 दायमाग p 92 (ascribes to बृहकात्यायन), वीर० p. 704 (reads अर्धोत्तमस्य भवति).

920 स्मृतिच० III. p. 665, वरा. म. III. p. 554.

(अणुश्रवणे पत्न्यादयो धनविप्रक्षेपे)

अणुश्रा शयने भर्तुः पालयन्ती गुरौ स्थिता ।
 मुञ्जीतामरणात्क्षान्ता दायादा कर्प्यमामुयुः ॥ ९२१ ॥
 स्वयंने स्वामिनि स्त्री तु ग्रासाच्छादनभागिनी ।
 भविष्यते घनांशं तु प्रप्नोत्यामरणान्तिक्कम् ॥ ९२२ ॥
 भोक्तुमर्हति फलगांशं गृहशुश्रूषणे रता ।
 न कुर्याद्यदि शुश्रूषां चैलपिण्डे नियोजयेत् ॥ ९२३ ॥
 मृते भर्तरि भर्त्रंशं लभेत कुलपालिका ।
 यावज्जीवं न हि स्वाम्यं दानाद्यमनयिष्ये ॥ ९२४ ॥
 मतोपवासानिरता ब्रह्मचर्ये व्यवस्थिता ।
 दम्भदाभरता नित्यमणुश्रापि दिवं यजेत् ॥ ९२५ ॥
 पत्नी भर्तुर्धनहारी वा स्याद्व्यभिचारिणी ।
 तदभावे तु दुहिता यद्यनूदा भवेत्तदा ॥ ९२६ ॥
 अणुश्रवस्याथ कुलजा पत्नी दुहितरोपि वा ।
 तदभावे पिता माता भ्राता पुत्राश्च कीर्तिताः ॥ ९२७ ॥
 विभक्ते संस्थिते द्रव्यं पुत्राभावे पिता हरेत् ।
 भ्राता वा अननी पाथ माता वा तत्पितुः क्रमात् ॥
 अपचारक्रियामुक्ता निर्लज्जा वार्धनाशिका ॥ ९२८ ॥

921 दायमात्र p. 171, स्थितिः III p. 677, घ. वि. p. 410, वि. वि. p. 140, वीर. p. 627

922-923 स्थितिः III pp 678-679, ग वि pp 410-411 (reads भविष्यत्यनन्तः), अथ य. pp 139-140 (reads चैलं विप्रं), वीर. pp. 634-655 (reads यमते तु)

924-925 अ. ग 138, वीर. p 626.

926 पिता. on या II. 135, स्थितिः III p 638 (reads यद्यनूदाप्र. तिहिता), मद वा p 672, पञ्च. या III p 524, अथ अ p 141, घ वि p 412, वीर. p 631

927 पिता. on या II 135 (reads अणुश्रवणैकपुत्रा), स्थितिः III p. 633, पञ्च. या. III p 526, अथ य p. 141 (अणुश्रवण).

928 पिता on या II 135, अष्टाहं p 745, स्थितिः III p 690, पञ्च. या. III. p. 532, वि. वि. p. 154, वीर. p. 632.

व्यभिचाररता या च स्त्री धनं सानं चाहति ॥९२९॥
 नारी सख्यननुवाता पित्रा भर्ता सुतेन वा ।
 विफल तद्भवेत्तस्या यत्करोत्यौर्ध्वदेहिकम् ॥ ९३० ॥
 अदायिकं राज्ञ्यामि योपिद्भृत्यौर्ध्वदेहिकम् ।
 भवास्य श्रोत्रियद्रव्यं श्रोत्रियेभ्यस्तदप्येत् ॥ ९३१ ॥
 संसृष्टानां तु संसृष्टा पृथक्स्थाना पृथक्स्थिताः ।
 अभावेऽर्थहरा श्रेया निर्वाजाम्योम्यभागिनः ॥ ९३२ ॥
 (प्राप्तवाहयौ)
 शूतं नैव तु सेवेत कोचलोभविषयकम् ।
 असाधुजननं कुरे नराणां द्रव्यनाशनम् ॥ ९३३ ॥
 भूषं शूतात्कलिर्यस्माद्विष सर्पमुखादिव ।
 तस्माद्वाजा नियतेषु विषये व्यसनं हि तत् ॥ ९३४ ॥
 यतेत चेत्प्रकाशं तु द्वारावस्थिततोरणम् ।
 असंमोहार्थमावांषा कारयेत्तत्करप्रदम् ॥ ९३५ ॥
 समिक कारयेद् शूतं देय दद्यात्स्वयं शृषे ।
 दशकं तु शते घृष्टिं शृङ्गीयाद्य पराजयात् ॥ ९३६ ॥
 जेतुर्दद्यात्स्वकं द्रव्यं त्रितादमालं विपसकम् ।
 सद्यो वा समिकेनैव कितावाप्तु न सशय ॥ ९३७ ॥

929 मेधातियि on मनु 8 28 (as स्मृत्वन्तरं) वि वि p 141, and व्य म
 p. 140 and वीर० p 655 (read अपकार०) एष मा III p 582

930 व्य म p 113

931 परा मा III p 535 व्य म p 139

932 वि वि p 160, वि र p 605 (reads अभर्तेऽहरा)

933-34 वि वि p 166, वि र p 611

935 वि र p 611

936 अपरार्क p 803 (reads दशके तु शते) स्मृतिच० III p 769 (latter
 half only) वि र p 612 (reads तु शतं पराजये)

937 अपरार्क ॥ 803 (reads त्रितादमालं विपसिकम्) स्मृतिच० III p 769
 वि र p 612 (reads विपसक and कितावन्तर्गतम्), वीर० p 719
 (reads त्रितं पधिकं and वा क्लिप्तेनैव समिवाप्तु) एष मा III p
 575 (reads as अपरार्क does)

एकरूपा द्विरूपा वा शूते यस्याक्षदेविन ।
 दृश्यते च जयस्तस्य यस्मिन् रक्षा व्यवस्थिता ॥९३८॥
 अथवा कितवो राक्षे दत्त्वा भागं यथोदितम् ।
 प्रकाशं देवनं कुर्यादेवं दोषो न विद्यते ॥ ९३९ ॥
 प्रसह्य दापयेद्देवं तस्मिन्स्थाने न चा-यथा ।
 जितं वै समिक्तस्तत्र समिक्तप्रत्यया क्रिया ॥ ९४० ॥
 मनमिक्तो जितो मोक्ष्योऽमोक्ष्योभिक्तो जितो रक्षः ।
 सर्वस्ये विजितेऽभिक्ते न सर्वस्यं प्रदापयेत् ॥ ९४१ ॥
 विप्रदेष ज्ञेये लाभे करणे कूटदेविनाम् ।
 प्रमाणं समिक्तस्तत्र शुचिञ्च समिक्तो यदि ॥ ९४२ ॥
 श्लेष्छव्यपाकवर्त्तनां कितवाना तपस्विनाम् ।
 सक्तान्वारमेतृणा निक्षयो न तु रात्रिणि ॥ ९४३ ॥
 (मरीचक)

पूर्वोक्तादुक्तशेषं स्वाधिकारच्युतं च यत् ।
 आहृत्य परतन्त्रार्थनिबद्धमसमञ्जसम् ॥ ९४४ ॥
 दृष्टान्तस्येन ज्ञात्वागते पुनरुक्तक्रियास्थितम् ।
 अनेन विधिना यद्य दापय तस्यात्यकीर्णकम् ॥९४५॥
 राजधर्मा-रजधर्माश्च संदिग्धानां च भाषणम् ।
 पूर्वोक्तादुक्तशेषं च सर्वं तत्स्यात्प्रकीर्णकम् ॥ ९४६ ॥
 सद्भागाकरद्रुहकं च गतं देयं तथैव च ।
 संवामन्वीरमेदी च(दृष्ट्वा?) परदारभिमर्दनम् ॥९४७॥
 गोम्राह्मणजिघांसा च शस्यव्याघातहत्तथा ।
 एतान्दशपरार्थास्तु नृपातिः स्वयमभियेत् ॥ ९४८ ॥
 निवृत्तीनामकरणमाज्ञासेधव्यतिक्रमः ।
 वर्णाश्रमविशेषश्च प्रजसद्गरलोपनम् ॥ ९४९ ॥

938 वि र p 614

939 स्मृतिच० III p 769 अशर्तं ॥ 803 and नीर० p 718 ascribe it to नम्रद

940 41 अशर्तं p 801, वि र pp 615 616 (reads दानयेद्देव्यं, "प्रययात् क्रिया, तिन्त्रो मोक्ष्योभेक्तो वापि तिन्त्रो)

942-943 अशर्तं p 801 वि र p 617 (निश्चयेन)

944 952 वि र pp. 622 623

निधिनिष्कलवित्तं च दरिद्रस्य धनागमः ।
 एतांश्चरैः सुविदितान् स्वयं राजा निवारयेत् ॥ ९५० ॥
 अनाम्नातानि कार्याणि क्रियावादाश्च वादिनाम् ।
 महतीनां प्रकोपश्च सङ्केतश्च परस्परम् ॥ ९५१ ॥
 भशास्त्रविहितं यथा प्रज्ञाया संप्रवर्तते ।
 उपायैः सामभेदाद्यैरेतानि जगयेत्तु ॥ ९५२ ॥
 मित्रादिषु प्रयुज्जीत चाङ्गणं धिक् सवस्तिनि ।
 यथोक्तं तस्य तत्कुर्यादनुक्तं साधु कल्पितम् ॥ ९५३ ॥
 प्रमाणेन तु कृटेन मुद्रया वापि कृटया ।
 कार्यं तु साधयेद्यो वै स दाप्यो दममुत्तमम् ॥ ९५४ ॥
 राजक्रीडासु ये सका राजवृत्तपुष्पजीविनः ।
 अप्रियस्य च यो वक्ता यच्च तेषां प्रवर्तयेत् ॥ ९५५ ॥
 पतिकृपस्य कर्तारं प्रेसकाः प्रकराश्च ये ।
 राजार्थमोपकाश्चैव प्राप्नुयुर्विविधं वधम् ॥ ९५६ ॥
 प्रमज्ज्यावसितं शूद्रं जपक्षोमपरं तथा ।
 वधेन शासयेत्पापं दण्ड्यो वा त्रिगुणं दमम् ॥ ९५७ ॥
 सचिह्नमपि पापं तु पृच्छेत्पापस्य कारणम् ।
 तदा दण्डं प्रकल्पेन दापयामाप्स्य वत्सत ॥ ९५८ ॥
 सवृत्तानां ॥ सर्वेषामपराधो वदा भवेत् ।
 अवशेनान्न दैवान् तत्र दण्डं न कल्पयेत् ॥ ९५९ ॥
 सम्प्रदण्डप्रजेतारो नृपाः पूज्याः सुरैरपि ।
 आरम्भे प्रथमं दद्यात्प्रयुक्तीं भव्यम् स्मृत ॥
 यस्य यो विहितो दण्डः पर्याप्तस्य स वै भवेत् ॥ ९६० ॥

९५३ वि र प ६२०

९५४ अपराधं प ९६३ स्मृतिच० III D 757, त वि प 475 (reads मुद्रया
 बानुकूलया and दाप्योक्तं-साहसम्), वि र प 370

९५५ स्मृतिच० III ■ 773 यथा मा III ■ 580 (reads अभिधे वास्य),
 वि र प 368 वि वि प 103 नीर० प 724

९५६ वि वि प 103

९५७ यथा मा III प 580 नीर० प 724

९५८ वि र प ६१०

९५९ ९६० वि र प ६३१

राजानो मन्त्रिणश्चैव विशेषादेवमाप्नुयुः ।
 भक्षसासनासु पापानां नशानां दण्डधारणात् ॥ ९६१ ॥
 परतन्त्राश्च ये केचिद्वासत्वं ये च संस्थिताः ।
 भनाथास्ते तु निर्दिष्टास्तेषां दण्डस्तु तादृगम् ॥ ९६२ ॥
 तादृगं बन्धने चैव तथैव च विडम्बनम् ।
 एष दण्डो हि दासस्य नार्थदण्डो विधीयते ॥ ९६३ ॥
 सुवर्णशतमेकं तु घघाहो दण्डमर्हति ।
 अङ्गच्छेदे तदर्धे तु विपासे षड्विंशतिम् ॥ ९६४ ॥
 कुलीनार्यवैशिष्ट्ये तु निरूपेणानुसारतः ।
 सर्वस्य चाभियुक्तानां पुराच्छीघ्रं प्रयासयेत् ॥ ९६५ ॥
 निर्धना बन्धने स्थान्या घघं नैव प्रयतयेत् ।
 सपैषां पापयुक्तानां विशेषार्थश्च शास्त्रतः ॥ ९६६ ॥
 यथाङ्गच्छेदाहंविप्रो निःसङ्गे बन्धने विशेषः ।
 तद्वकर्मपियुक्तोसौ वृत्तस्तस्य दमो हि सः ॥ ९६७ ॥
 कूटसाक्ष्येपि निर्घास्यो विवशाप्योऽसत्प्रतिग्रही ।
 अङ्गच्छेदी वियोज्यः स्वात् स्वधर्मे बन्धनेन तु ॥ ९६८ ॥
 एतैः समापराधानां तत्राप्येवं प्ररुक्षयेत् ।
 बालवृद्धातुरस्त्रीणां न दण्डस्तादृगं दमः ॥ ९६९ ॥
 स्त्रीधनं दापयेद्दण्डं धार्मिकः पृथिवीपतिः ।
 निर्धना प्राप्तदोषा स्त्री तादृगं दण्डमर्हति ॥ ९७० ॥
 अन्यायोपाजितं न्यस्तं कोपे कोपं निवेशयेत् ।
 कार्पाथं कार्यमाशः स्वाद्वुद्धिमात्रोपपातयेत् ॥ ९७१ ॥
 दद्यात् धनं तद्विभ्रेभ्यः सर्वं दण्डसमुत्थितम् ।
 पुत्रे राज्यं समासृज्य कुर्वीत प्रायणं घने ॥ ९७२ ॥
 एवं चरेत्सदा युक्तो राजा धर्मेषु पार्षितः ।
 हितेषु चैव लोकस्य सर्वान् भृत्याद्योजयेत् ॥ ९७३ ॥

III वि. र. p. 650

६६२ वि. र. ॥ ६५५

९६३ वि. र. p ६३५, परा. मा III, p २१२ attributes this to बृहस्पति
and reads latter half as दण्डो हि रुदस्य नार्थदण्डो बृहस्पतिः ॥

९६४ ९६६ वि. र. p. ६५७.

९६९ वि र p ६५८.

९७० वि र ६५९.

, ९७१-९७३ वि. र. p ६६३. .

Some Abbreviations employed in the Translation and Notes

- Apar = Aparārka's coms on Yājñavalkya
 Br = Translation of Brhaspati by Dr Jolly in the Sacred
 Books of the East Series vol 33
 D B = Dāyabhaga
 Kat = Katyayana
 Kāut = Arthasāstra of Kautilya (text, ed in 1919 by Dr
 Sham Sastri and translation by him in 1915)
 Kul = Ānandakāśa's commentary on Manusmṛti
 Mit = Mithakṣara of Viṅḍaneśvara
 Nar = Translation of Nārada smṛti by Dr Jolly in Sacred
 Books of the East Series vol 33
 Par M = Parāśaramādhyeya
 Sar = Sarasvatīvilāsa (text)
 Sm O = Smṛticandrikā (text, Mysore edition)
 V C = Vivāda cintamani
 Vi = Viśnu dharmasūtra
 Vir = Viramitrodaya (text ed by Jivananda)
 Vis = Viśvarupa's commentary on Yājñavalkya
 V M = Vyavaharamayukha of Nalakanṭha (text &c. ed by me)
 V R = Vivādaratnākara (text)
 Vy Māt. = Vyavaharamāṭṛkā of Jimutavāhana
 Yāj = Yājñavalkya-smṛti

9 Kings who abide by the duties peculiar to themselves attain to the position of Indra; but those (kings) whose actions go astray (from the path of dharma) have to reside in the *Avici* hell (after death)

10 That king, who gives way to (sudden) wrath without proper thought, no doubt would reside in an horrible hell for half a kalpa

11. He (the king) should appoint a minister who is a brāhmana, ⁹ endowed with these qualities, who is (always) absorbed in (state) business who is devoted to the king and who is the best of his family

12 Where the ministers, the *sabhyas* (members of the assembly of justice) and physicians are given to speaking what is agreeable (to the king), the king would there be soon deprived of his kingdom, of dharma and of happiness (respectively).

13 He (the king) should not direct his wrath towards them (ministers *sabhyas*, and physicians) when they tell him (the truth), since these must always tell the king what is proper and what is firmly fixed

14 Where the king himself looks into all actions according to the dictates of dharma, there the people behave well and reside in happiness

15 Constant protection of the subjects, eradication of evil doers, honouring brāhmanas—for these purposes the king was made

9 'Avici' is one of the 21 hells prescribed for sinners Vide Yāj III 212 225 and V: 43 1-22

10 Read 'narako' for 'narakam' 'Kalpa' is an enormous period. It is a day of Brahmā and is equal to a thousand divine yugas, each divine yuga being equal to 12000 human years. Vide Manu I 68 ff

11 'Endowed with these qualities' Probably this refers to the qualities of the king enumerated above

12 If the minister were to give such advice as would be agreeable to the king and not what would be of real benefit to the state, the king would lose his kingdom. Similarly if the *sabhyas* were to do so according to the whims of the king, they would be perpetrating injustice (i.e. he would lose dharma). If physicians were to prescribe what was agreeable to the king his health and happiness would suffer

15 Compare Manu VII 83 and IX 253 and Yāj I 323. The Kāṭhīya contains a special *nītiśūtra* (11b) on *kantakodhana*

16 The king is declared to be the lord of the land, but never of other kinds of wealth therefore he should secure the sixth part of the fruits of land but not otherwise at all

17 Since (human) beings reside on it (on land) their ownership thereof has been declared The king's ownership is restricted to taking one sixth as a tax, since the latter is dependent on good and evil portents (or natural phenomena and calamities of storms rains, locusts etc)

18 That king who, giving up greed, acts in this manner is blessed with sons and his domain and treasury prosper

19 The king who unjustly takes from his kingdom taxes fines, share of crops and tolls incurs sin

20 He (the king) should discard the teachings of politics and resort to the dictates of dharmaśāstra (sacred law).

21 Even when the king is at fault (the conqueror) should not ruin the country (for the vanquished king's faults), since he (the vanquished king) does not start on (his career of) wrong doing with the consent of his subjects

22 Whatever (gift) a king offers in a proper manner to a suppliant without distress (to himself), that gift serves him such a gift made for the purpose of (accumulating) merit becomes enduring (in its results)

23 Whatever is gained by kings after justly attacking and conquering their enemy is untainted and fit to be bestowed (in gift) and not anything else which is acquired in a different way

16-17 The idea underlying these verses seems to be that the king is the owner of all land in the state therefore he is entitled to demand a sixth part of the produce of the land The actual cultivators of the soil have only a qualified ownership over land which they are said to own because they reside on it and produce crops The latter half of 17 is difficult to construe The translation above is only tentative According to the V M the king was not the owner of the soil (p 91 text) Kātyāyana's view seems to be the same as that embodied in section 37 of the Bombay Land Revenue Code

20 This embodies the rule of conflict in the case of conflict between the teachings of a śāstra and a dharmashāstra Vide Yājñ. II 31 24a 1 32 p 15 and Ep. Br. 3 1 3 24 33 in a similar vein Haraditya also says 'नान्यथा वेदोक्तं धर्मशास्त्रेन कर्तव्यं' 'नान्यथा वेदोक्तं धर्मशास्त्रेन कर्तव्यं' p 150 (text)

24 The king should appoint as his *parahita* (a family priest) a brahmana who is (highly) spoken of (by the learned), who is well disposed, endowed with perfect (Vedic) learning, who is not greedy and who speaks the truth

(Definition of *Vyavahāra*)

25 When the ramifications of a right conduct, that together are called *dharma* and that can be established only with effort, have been violated, the dispute (in a law court between plaintiff and defendant) which springs from what is desired to be proved (such as a debt) is said to be *vyavahāra*

26 'Vi' is employed in the sense of 'various,' 'ava' in the sense of 'doubt', 'hara' means 'removing', 'vyavahāra' is so called because of its removing various doubts

27. The king should not through being won over or through greed of money take upon himself the disputes of men

when they do not themselves contend (in a court)

28 He, who causes (physical) injury or does not give back through wickedness what he owes to (his creditor) even though the latter beseeches (him), should be dragged by order of the king

29 (Vyavahara) has two aspects, which come to be eighteen owing to the manifoldness in the objects to be secured (by litigation), the eighteen again become 1008 owing to the multifariousness of the matters to be proved

30 What the plaintiff complains of (before the court) is the root of the litigation, the two springs (of vyavahara) are said to be non remission of what is due and injury

31 This (vyavahara) is said to have four feet i.e. stages viz the plaint the defence (or reply), the deliberation (as to burden of proof) and the adducing of proof

32 Dharmaśāstra (sacred law) and Arthaśāstra (science of politics and government) are declared to be the two main branches (of vyavahara) and victory and defeat are declared to be the two fruits

29 The two aspects of vyavahara are civil (*dhanamula*) and criminal (*dharmamula*) the former contains 14 titles of law and the latter 4. These eighteen titles can be subdivided into 132 according to Nar (p 12) Vide also L p 283 verso 5 for division into civil and criminal disputes

30 Compare कृतकृत्यः ईना वा कुलन कश्चिद्व्यय वा न प्रयच्छति । हे हि स्वामि विवादस्तु नर्त्यं ननु (ग ३ ४) सूत्रेण (II p 2) vide Br p. 283, v 4

31 According to L the four padas are plaint reply, Arjya (adducing of proof) and decision (vide Apar p 616) while the Vir, quotes (p 59) another verse of Bhaspati's where the four padas are bhaga (plaint) uttara kṛtya and pratyakalita (Br p. 289 verso 1) The meaning of pratyakalita according to the Vir and Apar is 'deliberation of the judge and assessors as to where the onus probandi lies and as to the method of proof' According to the Mit (on Ya; II 8) pratyakalita in this sense is not a *vijñānarupapada*, since it is a function of the judge only and has no direct relation to the litigants but *pratyakalita* in the sense of decision of the suit may be a vyavahārapada. According to Nar (p 7 v 10) the four feet of vyavahara are 'dharma, vyavahara caritra, royal edict

32 Verses 30 and 32 seem to refer to the dictum of Harita about vyavahāra 'एतच्छब्दे द्विद्वयानां द्विद्वयसंज्ञा' (स्मृतिच म. p. 27).

33. That man is declared to be *stobhaka* who with a sole eye to money and without being urged by the king first informs (the king) of a matter which is censured by śāstra (sacred law)

34. That man is declared to be *sūcaka* who is appointed by the king himself for discovering the wrong-doing of others and who coming to know of it conveys it to the king.

(Comparative strength of *dharma*, *vyavahāra*, *caritra* and *rājasaṁsa*)

35. In a dispute where the person guilty of wrong-doing accepts (confesses to) his responsibility for it and where the real owner of the money (in dispute) secures his wealth by the admission of the defendant the decision is by *dharma* (moral law) itself.

36. That is said to be *vyavahāra* (decision by judicial proof) where, for the purpose of deciding the causes (of litigants), those who are to execute the sacred law (i. e. the judge and assessors) put forward some principles of *dharmaśāstra* (viz. examination of plaint, reply, witnesses &c.).

33-34. A *stobhaka* is a private informant who gives information to the king for a reward, while a *sūcaka* is a servant of the king or an officer of the criminal intelligence department. These two verses have reference to *chala*, *aparādhas* and *padas* as to which the king was to proceed *mo motu*. Head एवमन्तरित.

III Nārada (vide 31 above) speaks of *vyavahāra* as four-fold. But what he means is made clear by Bṛhaspati 'पक्षेण अथवापरेण परिदेन गुणहया । ननुप्रमादिसिद्धिर्दत्तः सन्दिग्धेरे विनिर्णयः ॥ सूत्रेण III प 21. Vide Br II 285 v. II. 'Decision' is the fourth pāda of *vyavahāra* according to Br and this last can be arrived at in four ways viz. by *dharma*, by *vyavahāra*, by *caritra* and by *rājasaṁsa*. When a person guilty of a crime (*dosa*) admits his guilt (through repentance and on account of being afraid of sins) without fighting out the proceeding and when a defendant also admits in his reply his liability to pay, there the decision is said to be by *dharma*, as the admission is due to the desire to follow *dharma* and to the fear of *adharma*. Here there is no necessity of proof or usage, or royal edict. It is therefore that Nār says 'तत्र सत्ये दिवदो धर्मो अथवापरेण साधितुः । पक्षेण गुणहयेण राजसांसो नु सासनम् ॥'. This very verse occurs in Kauṣīlya (p. 350 text) where we read परिदेन मन्त्रे पुंसां.

III It is therefore that Nār says that decision by *vyavahāra* rests on witnesses, as they are the principal instrument of proof. Compare Br. p. 216 v. 21.

37 Whatever a person practises, whether it be according to dharma (the letter of the sacred law) or not, because it is the invariable usage in a country, is declared to be *caritra* (usage)

38 What a king establishes as dharma which is not in conflict with the *smṛti* rules on justice and with the usages of the country is a righteous royal edict

39 Where a cause is tried by (an appeal to) reasoning and ordeals are eschewed, there (decision by) *dharma* is overruled by *vyavahara* and not in other cases

40 : (The king) should not disregard the fixed rules of conduct among those who belong to the *pratiloma* castes and among inhabitants of forts (or inaccessible mountain places), even if they are opposed (to rules of *smṛti*)

37 Certain usages observed by the people of a country may not be in accordance with the rules contained in certain *dharmasūtras* (such as marriage with a maternal uncle's daughter) yet if the question of the validity of such a marriage comes before the court it is to be decided according to usage and not according to *dharmasūtras*. Here a decision based on usage (*caritra*) is itself called *caritra*. Vide Manu I 168 on *Kṛtra* (usages) being transcendental law and Y2, I 343 on the king's duty to respect the usages of a conquered country. Nārada's text as read by Caudelarya 'नरिषु पुस्तकम्' means documentary evidence but Par M (III p 10) reads नरिषु स्वीकृतम् which means the same thing as above. Vide Viṭ p 9 for critical sm of these two readings. *vyākṣ* also says 'दशविधं पूर्वकृता चरेण समुदाहृतम्' (स्मृतिच० III = 23 / and *vyākṣ* also says यथाचरति अत्र धर्मं वाच्यमेव सा । कुलादिदेशाचरणाचारिण तमनौ निवसन्' (स्मृतिच० III p 58)

■ A decision in a cause arrived at by the king's own intellect and not in conflict with *Smṛti* or usages is said to be a decision by royal edict.

39 These and the following verses illustrate the edict of Nārada about the fact that each succeeding use is stronger (or superior to) than each preceding one (उत्तर पूर्वोक्तम्) Vide Har p 7 v 10 Kauṭ (p 170 text) has the same verse. Where the decision is not given on the admission of the defendant or on trial by ordeal but according to the methods of proof (such as witnesses infested) laid down in *dharmasūtras* the decision is by means of *vyavahara* वृत्त्यति शया 'शास्त्रं यद्यपि शिष्यं शिष्यं मेव नियमः । इवद्वारः । विवेका यमस्तत्रावर्तयते' (स्मृतिच० III p 11 न २० p 12 / Vide Br p 286 v 25

40 41 When a girl of a higher caste marries a male of a lower caste the progeny is called *pratiloma*. Vide Manu X 11 41 and 12, I 33 35.

33. That man is declared to be *stobhaka* who with a sole eye to money and without being urged by the king first informs (the king) of a matter which is censured by śāstra (sacred law)

34. That man is declared to be *sūcaka* who is appointed by the king himself for discovering the wrong-doing of others and who coming to know of it conveys it to the king.

(Comparative strength of *dharma*, *vyavahāra*, *caritra* and *vāyasāna*)

III In a dispute where the person guilty of wrong-doing accepts (confesses to) his responsibility for it and where the real owner of the money (in dispute) secures his wealth by the admission of the defendant the decision is by *dharma* (moral law) itself.

36. That is said to be *vyavahāra* (decision by judicial proof) where, for the purpose of deciding the causes (of litigants), those who are to execute the sacred law (i. e. the judge and assessors) put forward some principles of *dharma-śāstra* (viz examination of plaint, reply, witnesses &c).

33-34 A *stobhaka* is a private informant who gives information to the king for a reward, while a *sūcaka* is a servant of the king or an officer of the criminal intelligence department. Those two verses have reference to *chala*, *aparādhas* and *pāris* as to which the king was to proceed *suo motu*. Head सुवाचनेदित

III Kārada (vide 31 above) speaks of *vyavahāra* as four-fold. But what he meant is made clear by Brhaspati 'यदेन व्यवहारो परिणेतुमाह्वयः । तत्पुनरारोहमिदं परिणेतुं विनिर्णयः । इत्युक्तम् III = 21. Vide Br = 215 v 16. Decision is the fourth pāda of *vyavahāra* according to Br and this last can be arrived at in four ways viz by *dharma*, by *vyavahāra*, by *caritra* and by *vāyasāna*. When a person guilty of a crime (*dosa*) admits his guilt (through repentance and on account of being afraid of sins) without fighting out the proceeding and when a defendant also admits in his reply his liability to pay, there the decision is said to be by *dharma*, as the admission is due to the desire to follow *dharma* and to the fear of *adharma*. Here there is no necessity of proof, or usage or royal edict. It is therefore that Br says 'तत्र सत्ये दिवतो यमो व्यवहारो मायितुः । परिण पुनस्तत्रमेवावधार्यः सु द्रष्टव्यम् II'. This very verse occurs in Kauṣīlya (p 150 text) where we read यद्विज्ञं तत्रमेवावधार्यः ।

III It is therefore that Br says that decision by *vyavahāra* rests on witnesses, as they are the principal instrument of proof. Compare Br. p 214 v 22.

conventional usages, but (in disputes) between these and others (the decision must be) in accordance with the sacred texts (dharmasastra)

48-50 [Whatever conventions are settled in accordance with the consent of the (people of a) country should always be preserved in writing sealed with the royal seal Such conventions should be sedulously upheld like (the dictates of) sacred law and (the king) should decide (disputes) after considering them Whatever (trade) conventions are reduced to writing by traders as fit to be carried out, those must be given effect to and (the king) should not start anything contrary to them

51 Whatever is decided upon (once by the king) as the authoritative usage of a country and whatever he does as approved of by the vedas and smritis though not in vogue (as a custom or convention) that should not be again reversed (by the king) he should avoid what is not in accordance with smṛti rules

(*The hall of justice*)

52 That place, where the decision of the truth of the plaint (lit the cause or root of dispute) is carried on by a consideration of the (rules of the) sacred law, is (called) the Hall of Justice (dharmadhikarana)

53-54 The king having risen in the morning performed ablutions being composed in mind having shown due honour to his guru his astrologer, physicians, deities brāhmanas, and the family priests and having saluted the elders and the rest and being decked with fine flowers, ornaments and apparel, should enter the court room that has a pleasing appearance

various systems of law where the parties to the litigation do not belong to the same country town or village

48-50 These principles applicable to the usages of a country and the customs of a trade also hold good in the case of the usages of a caste or family as in the case of corporations &c Vide Pitr̥maha ५ अथाह दुरोधेन माव मनानिवासेन ५ । - (बह्मरस) विवेक चर्चन ५ पृ ५ (५ व III p 58) Vide Br p 221 v 28 and Manus 11 Verse 85 because should have been placed after these.

III 54 Vide Br p 220 verses 1-23 for the same verses

41 When a king gives a decision in accordance with such rules of conduct (i. e. according to usage) then *vyavahara* is overruled by *castra*

42 Where kings consider that an usage is opposed to sacred law, there the usage is overruled by the king's command

43 Each succeeding one (out of the four viz *dharma*, *vya-vahāra*, *castra* and royal edict) when possessed of these characteristics overrules (each preceding one), where (each succeeding one) overrules (preceding one) in other circumstances, there justice (*dharma*) is destroyed

44 If a king decides (a case) by his own fiat where there is a text (of the *śāstra* capable of deciding it), it leads him away from heaven, it causes ruin to people, it brings danger (to the king) from the army of his enemy and it strikes down the roots (lit. the seed) of his (long) life

45 Therefore a king should decide the causes (of people) according to the rules of *castra*, but in the absence of sacred texts, he should carry out (judicial administration) according to the usages of the country (lit. the views of the country)

46. Whatever course of conduct is in vogue in a country, is of long duration and is not opposed to the *vedas* and *smṛtis*, is said to be the usage of the country

47 (In disputes) between the residents of the same country or the same capital or the same hamlet of cowherds and of the same town or village, (the decision should be) by their own

For the idea in these verses compare *बृहस्पतिः* 'देवस्वित्यानुमानेन निगमानुमान वा विधेयं निगमनस्य व्यवहारस्तु पाप्यते' (*स्मृतिषु* III III श्लोक १५ 12 and 13 p 157 v 36)

41 Where usages are opposed to *smṛti* and it is likely that enforcing them would engender discontent and commotion among the people the king's command may supersede such usages. It is therefore that in verse 139 below a plea is made which is opposed to the interest of the nation is said to fail

42 *Nārada's dictum* (उक्तं पुराणाय) quoted in verse 39 is not a universal rule. It is rather an exception. This is made clear by the verse itself where judicial procedure can properly be carried out or where there are local usages (not opposed to the country's interest &c) the king cannot interfere by an edict

43 Compare *Mānu* 8 3

47 This lays down the rule of decision in case of the conflict of

conventional usages but (in disputes) between these and others (the decision must be) in accordance with the sacred texts (dharmaśāstra)

48-50 Whatever conventions are settled in accordance with the consent of the (people of a) country should always be preserved in writing sealed with the royal seal. Such conventions should be sedulously upheld like (the dictates of) sacred law and (the king) should decide (disputes) after considering them. Whatever (trade) conventions are reduced to writing by traders as fit to be carried out, those must be given effect to and (the king) should not start anything contrary to them.

51 Whatever is decided upon (once by the king) as the authoritative usage of a country and whatever he does as approved of by the vedas and smritis though not in vogue (as a custom or convention) that should not be again reversed (by the king), he should avoid what is not in accordance with smṛti rules.

(*The hall of justice*)

52 That place, where the decision of the truth of the plaint (lit the cause or root of dispute) is carried on by a consideration of the (rules of the) sacred law is (called) the Hall of Justice (dharmādhikāraṇa)

53 The king having risen in the morning performed ablutions being composed in mind having shown due honour to his guru his astrologer physicians, deities brahmanas, and the family priests and having saluted the elders and the rest and being decked with fine flowers, ornaments and apparel, should enter the court room that has a pleasing appearance.

various systems of law where the parties to the litigation do not belong to the same country town or village.

48-50 These principles applicable to the usages of a country and the custom of a trade also hold good in the case of the usages of a caste or family a guild or corporation &c. Vide Pittamabha नृपस्य दुर्योधनस्य सनातिसाधनम् १-अद्वैतसिद्धयः नृपस्य वृद्धस्य । (५ III § 58/ Vide Br p 237 v III and Manus 41. Verses 85 below should have been placed after these.

53 *4 Vide Br I 220 verses *1 2* for the same verses

55 The king dressed in a simple (subdued, not gaudy) manner, having gone to the court room and being composed in mind, should look into the causes of litigants while sitting or standing facing the east along with persons learned in the three vedas, elders and councillors well versed in statecraft

56 The king who looks (into causes) according to the sacred law along with the judge, the ministers, the brāhmanas, the family priest and the assessors (sabhyas) attains heaven

57-59 (The court room) should be presided over by incorruptible and diligent assessors (sabhyas) by wise brāhmanas who are (perform the work) hereditary, who are well versed in the meaning of sacred texts and the science of politics by a few merchants who form a group (or guild), who are men of high family, character well advanced in years, are endowed with good conduct and wealth and are free from malice In that (court room) merchants are to be appointed to listen (to the cause) and to look to the administration of justice

(*Times of holding the court*)

60 The king, who strikes down his enemies, should decide the causes in the court room in the first half of the day according to the courses laid down in the sacred texts (śāstra)

61 Those three parts of the day after omitting the (first) eighth part of the day are declared to be the best time

55 Compare Manus 8 12 Kai explains that the king may decide while standing if the matter is simple or slight The Vyākṛ explains that the king's attire should be simple as otherwise the parties might be dazzled by his splendour and might forget what they had to say Compare Śr p 280 v 11

57-59 The Mit notes that there is a distinction between sabhyas and brāhmanas the former are specially appointed by the king the latter are not The Mit says that according to Manus 8 10-11 the sabhyas were to be three while according to Hr they were to be 25 or 3 Vide Śr p 278 v 11 Vide Yāj II 2 for qualifications of sabhyas The Vr explains नृपयुक्ता as said The merchants are to be other than the sabhyas and were to be associated with the judge and sabhyas according to Mit for placating the populace

61 The whole day (of 30 ghatis or 12 hours) is to be divided into 8 parts then the first part (or 1½ hours) is to be set apart (for daily duties of bath worship &c) and the three parts (4½ hours) up to noon were to be devoted to hearing the causes Kaut (text p 37 and tr p 42)

for (looking into) disputes according to the sacred texts

62. The three parts of the day after the first eighth part are recognised in the śāstra by the wise as the time for (administration of) justice

(*The judge*)

63-64 When the king cannot himself decide the causes (of litigants), then he should appoint thereto (in the court) a brahmana learned in the various śāstras, who is vigilant and well born who is impartial, who does not cause disgust to the people, who is steady (or incorruptible) who is afraid of the next world, most devoted to observance of śāstric rules of conduct assiduous and free from irascibility

65 The king should appoint for (deciding) disputes (a judge) who is not cruel who is sweet tempered kind, who is hereditary clever energetic and not greedy

66 One who has studied only a single branch of learning would not know how to decide causes therefore kings should appoint for (deciding) disputes one who knows many śāstras as the best person

67 Where a brahmana (endowed with the qualities enumerated) cannot be had (the king) should appoint a Kṣatriya or a Vaiśya proficient in the sacred law, but he (the king) should carefully avoid a śūdra (as a judge)

68. Whatever is done by others (as judges) than these must be regarded as done wrongly, even if they be officers (of the king) and even if by chance it is done (the decision is) according to the sacred texts

divides the king's day into eight parts but assigns only the 2nd part and not 3rd and 4th also as in Kīt) for looking into the causes of citizens and of people in the country

62 This means the same thing as the preceding It is usual that the original Kīṭyāyana contained both verses Both are well authenticated so they probably represent two versions of the same verse

63 Compare Manu 8 9 and Yāj II 3

65 Read क्षमस्व for क्षमस्व in the text

67 Compare Manu 8 20

68 The jurisdiction to decide cases rests with judges and ṛabhyas who belong to the brahmana and the two other castes If one who is not appointed a judge but is an officer of the army were to decide a dispute even according to śāstra that would be a decision without jurisdiction as to a nullity just as in modern times if a court having no jurisdiction at all over the matter in dispute were to decide it the decision would be a mere nullity even if on merits the decision may be found to be right

69 It is settled that one who asks questions with reference to the matter in dispute is a 'prād' (a questioner), he, who distinguishes in that (dispute as to what party is in the right) is thence called 'prādvātāka' (a judge)

70 If the judge were to hold conversation in private with a party while the matter (in dispute) is undecided he becomes liable to be punished and also particularly the assessors (if they do the same).

[*The Members of the Court*]

71 The best of brāhmanas who are not avaricious who possess wealth, who know the sacred law, who (always) speak the truth and are prebent in all *śāstras* should be made *sabhyas* (assessors)

72 Where the *sabhyas* decide (a matter) in violation of the sacred law there *dharma* (justice) being overcome by *adharma* (injustice) does undoubtedly destroy (the king).

73 Where justice is slain by injustice and where truth is strangled by untruth while the *sabhyas* look on (with apathy), there the *sabhyas* (members of the court) are themselves destroyed

74 The members of the court should not connive at the king when he begins to act unjustly, if they do so, they along with the king fall headlong into hell

75 Those members of the court who follow (approve of) the king who proceeds in an unjust manner, also become participators therein (i.e. in the sin due to unjust decision), therefore the king should be awakened by them (to the right course)

III The *śloka* gives the etymology of the word प्रद्वत्ताकः The judge asks the plaintiff what his case is and the defendant what his reply is and then finds out which of them is in the right. Therefore प्रद्वत्ताकः is a compound of two words प्रद्व (from प्रदृष्ट to ask) and वत्ताक (from वृत् with त्रि). It seems better to derive वत्ताक from वृत् with त्रि as the Vyākṛ. does in the alternative वत्ताक ना जवत्ताकः वत्ताकवत्ताक वत्ताकवत्ताक. Compare Br p 2.8 v 2 for derivation.

71 Compare Br p 2.9 v 13, 4.3 p 37 verses 1-5

73 This is the same as Manu 8.11 and his add (सुवर्णमण्डल ८.१)

So it is likely that Katyāyana embodied such a popular verse in his work.

75-6 There is no contradiction in these verses. The latter says that the *sabhyas* should not then and there accuse the king *in the re* but should at the moment mollify the king while the former says that gradually the

76 Coming to know that the mind of the king is straying from the path of justice, a member of the court should then say what is agreeable (to the king), (by so doing) the sabhya would not incur sin

77 A member of the court must certainly speak out words (decision) that are in accordance with the sacred law and the science of statecraft. If the king does not listen (to the advice of the sabhya) the sabhya would then be free from sin

78 When a king directs (the judge or member of the court) to do injustice to (to give a wrong decision in the case of) disputants then a member of the court should beseech the king (that his order will lead to injustice) and should turn him away from wrong doing

79 When a sabhya decides wrongly through affection, ignorance, greed or infatuation he should be punished for he is no ~~longer~~ ^{not} ~~considered~~ ^{to be} ~~as~~ ^a sabhya (i.e. unworthy to be a member of the court)

80 After correctly understanding how to decide the case, a member of the court should announce (his decision) he should not announce (his decision) otherwise (i.e. without understanding), if he does so he is liable to a fine double (of what the defeated party in a cause has to pay)

81 Whatever loss is caused (to a litigant) through the fault of the sabhya the latter should be ordered to make it good, but (the king) should not disturb the decision of the matter in dispute between litigants

king should be brought round to see the right path. The reading (in 75) *सोमनीयं संनृपं* (the king should be gradually awakened to his duty) is therefore preferable

77 Compare YBr p. II verse 7 and p. 39 v. 15 and Manusm. II

80 Compare Nâr p. 22r ■ and YBr II 4. The Mit. on YBr II explains in this way. The words liable to a double fine do not mean double of the matter in dispute since in certain cases (such as rape, abduction &c.) the matter in dispute is incapable of valuation

81 This applies where after a decision is pronounced it is found that a wrong decision was given by a corrupt assessor. In such a case the decision stands but the erring assessor has to make good the loss occasioned by his decision

(Graduation among those who decide causes)

82 Family council corporations assemblies one appointed (as a judge) and the king, these have the responsibility in (deciding) disputes Each succeeding one out of these is superior to (each preceding one)

83 The king should investigate the causes of ascetics by those learned in the three Vedas only and also of those who are adepts in jugglery and in yogic practices and should not investigate them himself for fear that he may rouse their anger (against himself)

84 (The king) should give advice (admonition) to those who are of high caste and character, and to his *gurus*, teachers and ascetics through one who is endowed with true knowledge (and not himself directly)

85 That is called family usage which has come down hereditarily in a family as the *dharma* to be observed (by members of that family), (the king) should preserve it (intact)

(Method of questioning the plaintiff)

86 88 (The king or judge) should question the litigant (who approaches) at the proper time (of the court), who bows (to the king or judge) and who stands before him ' what is your grievance, what is the injury done to you, don't

82 Vy MS; ascribes this verse to Manu also. It is not found in Manu. It is Nst I 7 (vide p 6) Tsj II.39 is a similar verse where the word *puga* is used in place of *gana*. *Kula* or family gatherings are explained by the Mit as groups of agnatic and cognatic relatives while Vy MS; explains as 'the family of the parties. Mit explains *brahmi* as associates of persons following one trade whether they belong to the same caste or not (such as weavers hotel nut sellers &c) while Vy. Mit explains as associates of artisans and traders etc *gana* means assembly of Brahmanas etc according to Vy MS; and *puga* means according to Mit. assemblies of persons residing in one village or city though of different castes and professions. All these are like modern punchajats. Compare Br p 281 verses 25-30

85 Compare Br p 281 v 2 for a willer rule. This verse occurs in Kaṣṭ text p 39

86 Separate अथवा नृपतु

86 88 The words नृपतु and अथवा respectively refer to civil and criminal matters. Br p 52 explains that if the plaintiff were to reply that defendant does not return a debt given to him by the plaintiff in a former life it is not a cause that can be entertained. 'The seal means

be afraid, speak out, man !' The (judge) presiding in the court should ask ' by whom, where, at what time and why (was the grievance or injury caused) When thus asked whatever he replies should be considered (by the judge) with the assessors and the brāhmanas and if the cause be judicially entertainable, then he (the judge) should deliver the (court) seal to the plaintiff for calling (the defendant) or he should order the (court's) officer (to call the defendant)

(*Substitutes or recognised agents of parties*)

89 ■ A person though other (than the defendant,) if put forward by the defendant before the judge (as defendant) should be regarded as the defendant and he also who is accepted (by the plaintiff) himself (as the defendant) It is the right of the person charged (to give a reply) and not of another person, since the latter is unconnected (with the dispute) (but) even a stranger may be allowed (to have the right to defend) if he is put forward (as the defendant) by the person charged (by the plaintiff)

91 For whomsoever a man carries on a dispute (in a law court) whether the latter be appointed by the plaintiff or deputed by the defendant, the victory or defeat belongs to the former (and not to the representative)

probably a sealed order or summons The court's officer (or bailiff) was called *akhyapāka* Vide -वास quoted in *सुत्रचूड* (III 38) *साधुपात्रसु कर्तव्यो राजा साधुवत् साधकः कर्त्तव्यागो सुतः सुहृद् साधना च पते रिक्तः* II and *BR* p 279 v 15 which says that he was to be appointed to summon parties and witnesses and to keep them in custody (when necessary) For the last verse, compare *दृष्टवति* 'वस्तुस्थितौ सुतः सर्वनामज्ञादे वा । तदेवाकारेण राजा सुत्रा पुरुषेण वा न' स रि p 79 and *सुत्रचूड* III p 22.

■ 90 See *Order III* of the *Civil Procedure Code* on recognised agents some of the provisions of which are very similar to the following verses The general rule is contained in the first half of verse III viz. defendant must answer the plaintiff in person to this three exceptions are allowed defendant may send some one as his deputy (2nd half of 90) the defendant charged by the plaintiff may put forward another person as the defendant or the plaintiff may accept as the defendant another person These verses and verse 92 forbid what is called in England *champerty* and *maintenance*

■ This is the same as *Nir* p 29 verse 23 The appointment may be due to illness or incapacity to argue one's case This verse contains the germs of the modern profession of pleaders

unchaste, courtesan women without family and degraded women

99 A person who asserts his claim with arms in hand, without wearing an upper garment, with hair dishevelled, sitting down on a seat or with his left hand, should be fined

100 He, who when summoned, disregards the king's order (to appear before the court) though able to do so, should be fined by the king according to the method laid down in the (smṛti) injunction

101 The fine should be fifty (panas) in the case of slight causes (when the defendant does not appear though summoned) two hundred as the minimum in the case of middling ones and in the case of heavy causes the fine should always be 500 (panas) at least

102 Whatever figure is put down as the fine for any wrong must be understood as referring to panas (to be paid to the king) or their equivalent price

(*Restraint or arrest*)

103 He who through bad disposition causes injury or does not give what he is bound to give to one who requests him to do so should be dragged (before the court) by the king's order

104 105 : After informing the king of the cause (matter in dispute) and when the mātṛ affirmed (in the plaint) is beyond doubt he (the claimant) should employ restraint (of the

99 A claimant must approach the court in a decent manner This verse is an expansion of the word गृह्य in verse 86 above

101 Apar explains that there are copper panas

102 The reading śakṣitva is better and means according to the ability of the person fined

103 Injury refers to criminal matters and dāyama stands for all civil disputes

104 Vir explains that when it is apprehended that some time would elapse before that summons from the king could be served on the defendant the plaintiff should keep under restraint or arrest (called Śaśtra in Sanskrit) the dāśa dāśa t C mātṛ Nā p 17 v 4 Āśa ha (which means arrest or restraint by king's order according to M t) according to Nār (p 17 v 3) was of four kinds when the defendant is told don't go away even a step from this place till the decision it is local restraint (शक्यता) when he is told you must present your

defendant) till the arrival of the summons : One who deserves to be arrested should be punished, if he breaks (the restraint) when he is arrested

106 : That man who restrains (the defendant) so as to prevent him from exercising his limbs or from talking and breathing freely, when the defendant does not deserve to be (so restrained) should be punished and not the (defendant) who breaks such restraint

107-108 : Those who have climbed up trees and mountains, those who are seated on elephants, horses, chariots and in boats and those who are under difficulties— all these should not be arrested by those (plaintiff) who want to establish their claims, as also those who are afflicted with disease those who are overwhelmed by calamities, those who are engaged in sacrifices those who have not come out (of the litigation in which they are already engaged) the intoxicated, the lunatic and the idiot — these should not be arrested

109 : A husbandman (should) not be arrested at the time of the sowing season nor a soldier at the time of (the marching of) the army, nor one who has gone after having promised (to return) nor should one who has fixed a time (for his appearance) be arrested in the interval (i.e. before that time)

self on the 5th day of the month (Sm c) or 'you must not do a certain thing for a certain time' (Vir) it was temporary restraint (वासिह), when told 'don't go on a journey till the decision' it is restraint of journey (यात्रा निषेध) when told 'don't do such and such an act e.g. exposing an article for sale (Sm C) or don't do this or that act such as taking a bath &c (Vir) it is restraint as to actions (कर्म निषेध) If he disregarded these restraints he was liable to be punished. It will be noticed that 'Asadha' included several modern processes such as attachment or arrest before judgment (section 94 and Order 35 of the Civil Pro. Code) or temporary injunction (Order 39 of the Civil Procedure Code)

107-108 Compare Nar pp 18-19 verses 5254, Br II 283 verses 36-37

109 'Those who have not come out &c' — Compare YaI II 9 'अप्राप्त्यन्तर्गतान् न ह्यप्रवृत्तान् पश्येत् । आसक्तान् च जाम्यन् न च । तत्राक्रान्तिं नयेत्' and Nar p. 19 v 55 and Kaut. (text p 149 'न आसक्त्युत्तरिवाग्राहः') Compare too 135 (2) of the Civil Procedure Code as to freedom of parties their agents and witnesses from arrest while attending or going to and returning from a tribunal)

110 When the husbandman is ready to reap the crop so also when the rainy season approaches, (the plaintiff) should not make (the defendant) engage in the dispute from the beginning (of the sowing of seeds) to the gathering (in of the crops) If (the plaintiff) arrests one who should not be arrested the fixed rule is that he should be punished by the king

111 The defendant when restrained by order of the king should stay (i.e. should not break the order of arrest) and the wise say that (when he is so arrested) others should not attack him (by another suit)

112-113 The king should make the plaintiff give as much subsistence (i.e. boiled rice) to the messenger after the cause is finished as is required for a day or two (that he spent in summoning and guarding the defendant &c.) having regard to the time and place. Those who know the essence (of dharma) recognise that the subsistence (i.e. food) due to the summoner in all cases depends upon the time, the place, the age (of the summoner) and the ability (of the parties)

(Persons not acceptable as sureties)

114-116 The master an enemy, one authorised by the master one who is under arrest one fined those who are accused (of grave sins) one who is a sharer in family property, an indigent person those who are under a vow of perpetual studenthood one who is appointed on the king's business, those

109-110 Compare Br p 228 verses 36-37

112-113 Compare Kaut (text p 149) who says that 'the wages for the *purusa* are *one-o ghth* (of the fine or matter in dispute) that the subsistence on the way (for witnesses) depends on the value of the matter in dispute and that both these should be paid by the party that is chastised by the king. The last means that the costs of the suit fall on the defeated party. Dr Sham Shastri's translation (p. 190) 'fees for witnesses shall cover $\frac{1}{2}$ of the amount' is not correct, as '*purusa* does not mean witness but bulliff. Vide notes on verses 80-88 above

114-116 '*Santayastha* is explained as *abhashta* which is explained by Haradatta as one guilty of the grave sins enumerated in *Anastamba dharmasutra* I 7 21-8. *rikthi* means one who has a share in ancestral wealth such as a brother. '*atyantavāsinaḥ*' is explained by the Mī as *naisth kabrahmacārinah*. The Yr p ■ say that the *Nadaparatra* read *anyatra vasinaḥ* which it explained as,

who are ascetics (*sannyāsīna*), one who is unable to pay (the money due or amount in dispute) to the creditor (or successful party) and fine equal to that (the amount in dispute) to the king one whose father is living so also one who incites (the party from whom surety is demanded), one whose antecedents are not known these should not be accepted as sureties

117 If there be no surety given by the plaintiff who has a proper cause for dispute, he should be guarded and should give to the messenger (the person who keeps guard over him) wages at the end of the day

118 A person belonging to the three higher castes if without a surety should be (confined) guarded by (warders) who stand outside (the lock up), but (the king) should keep Sudras and others confined and fettered (if they cannot give sureties)

119 If he (person without surety) breaks (the restraint) and runs away he should be fined eight *panas* but in the case of persons of all castes there should be no obstruction to the performance of (daily) obligatory actions (or duties such as bathing, worshipping, sandhyā prayers &c)

120 The king should not allow a litigant to proceed with the litigation if he retains the property or money which he has (been shown to have) seized ; it should be delivered

* dwelling in a different country. *Yā;* I 20 lays down that the judge should require both parties to give a surety who would be able to pay the decretal amount and the fine that the defeated party would have to pay to the king (उक्तं क्षत्रियस्य तत्रैव यद्विदधे) These verses enumerate those who are not proper sureties

117 The reading *yogyastu vād nah* would be preferable (meaning ' for the two parties a surety who is a fit one in relation to the matter in dispute) but it is doubtful whether it is the original reading

120 Read *grāhita* ' for *grāhita* in the text. According to the Sm. C this verse applies to a litigant who is shown to have seized upon the property in dispute. *manasā* even he shall be made to hand it over to the other party if it is for recovery of being entrusted with it or it should be handed over to a third party. Here we have the form of the appointment of a receiver under Order 40 of the Civil Procedure Code. The *Vy. Mat* reads *vyāyo* for *vyāyo* and explains differently *grāhita* means property pledged or mortgaged. If a creditor sues for recovery of money advanced on some

over to the other litigant or should he be kept with a third person (as receiver)

(The order in which plaintiff and defendant are to address)

121 The plaintiff (lit the attacker) should first affirm (his case) and then the defendant (the person attacked). When they both have finished, the members of the court (the sabhyas) and after them the judge (should speak)

122 123 Whoever has suffered greater injury or whose matter is more important should have the position of the plaintiff and not he who first informs (the court). Whoever suffers greater loss of wealth or greater bodily injury should be given the position of the plaintiff and not he who first informs (the court)

property the suit should not be proceeded with as long as he retains the property hypothecated the property should be first returned to the debtor defendant (if he is worthy of trust) or should be kept with a receiver. The words of Vyāsa are अथ यत्र बहूनां दशैव प्रवक्ष्यामि यत्रैव प्रत्यावृत्तम् । अस्त्यवृत्तमप्यस्यैव वनं यम् । स्वयमेव चायम् अनुपस्थितं वा प्रत्यर्पितवम् । What follows these words is not quite clear

121 The plaintiff's affirmation is called *pratyakṣa* or *purnapakṣa* and the defendant's *nirāśa*. The order in the case of sabhyas and judge does not apply to the preliminary questions they put to the plaintiff but only to their deliberations after they have heard the parties viz to *kṛya* and *niraya*.

12ⁿ This verse states an exception to the rule contained in 121. The general rule is that he who first approaches the court with his complaint is the plaintiff and *dominus litis*. Compare *Nār* भाग्य मख पदर दामन अभा ३ एव विज्ञायो वा कया वा । तत्र कुतश्चैवैवमन वरहस्य इव दूषयसौ पविह ॥ Dr Jolly (Bar p 34 v 38) is wrong in translating it as known as defendant (it should be as plaintiff). Where both parties are in the position of plaintiff and defendant (because both make a claim against each other as in a partition suit) Br lays down the rule that where groups of persons come together claiming to be heard first then the position of being first heard should be given according to the order of castes or after looking to the gravity of the injury or loss of each (vide Br p 290 v 4). Vide Manu 8 24 for the proposition that the causes of litigants should be investigated in the order of the four vargas. Vide Vir p 61 for elaborate rules. First rule is that he who comes first should be heard first. The second is that if several persons come at the same time precedence is governed by the order of castes. Where the injury is greatest that case should be heard first irrespective of caste or time of coming. Time of coming to court is followed when caste is same.

(*Characteristics of a plaint*)

124-126 The plaint should be presented after putting down the period (of the transaction in dispute with reference to the king then reigning), the year, the month, the fortnight (bright or dark), the tithi (lunar day), the time (of enjoyment of the matter in dispute), the location (of the land &c) the country, the place (village &c), the caste or species, the position of the body (or limbs), the age (childhood, youth &c), the dimensions or measurements of the thing sought to be recovered (by suit), the material (*dravya*, in dispute), the amount (of money &c in dispute), plaintiff's own name, the names of the kings (of the country) in order, the dwelling place (address), the name (or description) of the thing claimed (i.e. the relief claimed), the names in order of ancestors (father, grandfather &c of both parties), the injury or loss (caused by the defendant), the person who got (the property by gift or sale &c) and the donor (or transferor), the reasons why the plaintiff submitted (to the enjoyment of his property by the defendant for a time) and other (necessary) details

127-128 In disputes about immoveable property (the plaintiff) should set out (in the plaint) the following ten (details) viz, the country, the place (village &c), the situation (boundaries of the field &c, or the figure) the caste, the name, the dwelling-place (of the parties), the measure, the name of the field, the father and grandfather (of the parties) enumeration of the former kings

124-126 These verses are an elaboration of similar verses of Br ' उपरिक्ते दशतस्मिन् वादी पञ्च प्रत्ययेषु निरूप्य सप्तविंश प्रमाणमनुमत् । देवत्वान्न समामासपक्षो दनोति नाम च । द्रव्यं सत्त्वोदय पीडा ह्यमालिङ्ग्य लेखयेत् ॥ २५ वा p 294 and सूत्रेण III p 81 Yajño Yaj II 6 and V M (text p 12) for a similar quotation from another smṛiti. Compare Civil Pro Code Order VII rules 1-3 and 6 setting out contents of the plaint. All the above need not occur in each plaint, but they must be stated according to the facts of each case.

127-128 ' *Measure* ' means ' so many *masuras* in extent (or acres as in modern times) .

129 Whatever (the plaintiff) being informed by any one of the jurymen such as last speaks before the court should all be reduced to writing on a wooden board or some similar material with the word yes

130-131 He (the plant ff) should delete superfluous (or unnecessary) matters (from the plant) and should fill in gaps he can set forth on the floor (additional matters or delete them) till the (form of) the plant is finally fixed. The judge should have the plant written down on a board with chalk as narrated naturally (by the plant ff) and then on a leaf (or paper) when it is corrected.

132 He (the scribe) who writes down the words of the plaintiff or the defendant differently from what they narrate should be punished as a thief by the king who desires to enforce *dharma*.

133. He (the plaintiff) should get (time for setting out his plaint) till it can be drawn out of him or for three or seven

129 Rāgśādhām refers to Rāga / sexual desire / krodha (wrath or anger) and lobha (greed) or as Śar says as cīga (partiality or love) dveṣa (hatred) lobha and moha. Karaya means adhikaraṇa (hall of justice). This rule requires the scribe of the court to put down in writing whatever specially important circumstance is at stake. It is at a moment of passion. An instance is given in the remark of the Śākṛa in the Bhṛgubhāṣya where he adds na mayā. This verse is also the same as 1AR 10.27v.18.

130 131 These verses provide for the amendment or striking out of unnecessary embarrassing or scandalous matters from the plaint. Compare Cvil Pro Code, Order VI rules 3 18 17 The word thūman also includes wooden board etc on which the plaint is written. At first the plaint should be written on the ground or a board as a draft and after amendments and striking out the final plaint is to be subscribed as a court document on b reth bark or palm leaf or paper. Compare By p 293 verses 14-15 Amendments were to be allowed until the defendant filed a reply. V de Nar p 25 v 7 Narrated as usual by means 'without fear or pressure from the judge or assessors etc

133 This article contains no exception to the general rule that plaintiffs should get up in time from the court to set out a plea as soon as the plaintiff comes to court after well once during the strength of his case and the defendant need to prosecute it competently. सुनि-एनाइ भनसखरि खावपन देतल सल ये-दुईन - हु कुचक वैवेनिसय । (quoted in p y p 290) and HIR p 21 वी २-य also says कतावा विवेनिय हि अविष चानिबिलका (p 148) Hollohanam.

days so that the man who wants to narrate his dispute collects his wits.

134 Since he (the plaintiff) makes his resolve (to file the suit) a long time after the cause of action arises, therefore he does not get time (after coming to the court), but the opponent gets time (to file his reply)

135 Where in a suit the wits of the plaintiff or defendant desirous of (prosecuting) his claim forsake him, there time should be granted to both plaintiff and defendant

(Defects of a plaint)

136 The plaint that is opposed to (the interests or usages of) the country that is prohibited by the king, that contains a mixture of several titles of law, does not succeed (it must be rejected as bad).

137. A king, from a desire to find out the truth, should certainly entertain even such a cause as contains many pro-

makes no clear sense. So it would be better to read श्री लेखन (meaning writing down the next day. Harada has the verse 'श्री लेखनं वा स उभेयं स्पष्टं सत्तारम्भेन वा । अथ' सुखमप्यदेतुं शुभं सरो घृष्टं च ॥' (vide Nār. p. 24 v. 3) But the first half of that verse in the context refers to the defendant's getting time.

138 The Vy. Māt. (p. 290) says that Kāt. here simply explains the two words ह्युद्विग्नतद्वयम् न and एतत्तद्विनिश्चयम् in Nār., quoted under the last verse, which are adjectives (qualifying the noun plaintiff) that contain the reason why plaintiff after he comes to court should be allowed no adjournment to present his plaint.

139 Compare Vy. p. 291 v. 12 and Nār. p. 26 v. 12. Apar. says that a king's order in my kingdom there should be no dealing in rupees is an example of what is prohibited. A plaintiff saying defendant stole my gold, I deposited a thousand drachmas with him, he sold a cow to me without being its owner is an example where several padas (titles of law) viz. steala, nishkapa and arakṣat vikraya are mixed up. This would cause confusion if they were to be all investigated at the same time as the evidence in each case and the burden of proof would vary. Therefore these several titles should be investigated at different times. Vide Civil Pro. Code order II rules 4 and 6. The words bhāṣe 'pakṣa and 'pralīṣṭa mean the same thing as the Mit. on Yāj. II 5 says.

137 This rule is not opposed to the preceding. It can be explained in two ways. If several causes of act on (such as recovery of debt deposited without ownership) are mixed up in a plaint the king may accept it and investigate them at different times. Or the verse may mean that the cause of action (such as rāṣṭra) may be the same but the several

positions and as is stated definitely so far as judicial requirements are concerned

188 That plaint is regarded as unacceptable which lacks (the mention of) the time and place (of the cause of action) that omits the (statement of the) material (dravya) claimed or the amount and that is wanting in the dimensions of the thing claimed

189 The plaint of that man who does not write down that the opponent does not wish to do what is just or that he does what is unlawful does not stand (or bear fruit)

190 He (the king) should abandon (not entertain) a plaint as vitiated that contains an unknown (or imaginary) grievance, that discloses no injury, that contains letters making

items in it may be different and so the reliefs may be different (e.g. as Apar says a plaint may assert that defendant borrowed a hundred gold coins in Benares purchased a year afterwards some cloth and then in another place purchased cows or corn) Such a plaint is not bad

188 Compare MĀr p 26 v 11

190 The Vy MĀt (p 29) notes that Bṛ had almost the very verse (Bṛ read *śaṅkṣam* for *śāśādhām* and *pakṣaḥ* *rāḥ* v *varjayaḥ*) and quotes five verses from Bṛ to explain these etc There is no agreement among the writers on the meaning and examples of these According to Apar and MĀt the example of *aprasiddha* is my horse's horn has been taken away by the defendant while according to Bṛhaspati *aprasiddha* is that grievance which was never asserted by anybody and the Vir notices this example and says that it would be an example of *śāśādhya* according to Bṛ and gives defendant stole my field drawn by a thousand ploughs as a proper example The Vy MĀt criticizes this and the other examples given by the MĀt and Apar as opposed to *śāstra* An example of *śaṅkṣam* or no injury is defendant carries on his work by the light of the lamp in my house According to MĀt and Apar a plaint containing the letters *ka ca ta na pa* is incoherent Bṛ gives two meanings of *na ratha* v x where the injury is so slight that no man of ordinary temper would complain about it (compare too 11 of the Ind an Penal Code) and the example would be he looked at me with a smile Another meaning is a plaint that contains no information that can be brought under the fourteen titles of law beginning with *ruddhi* that are based on money (i.e. civil actions) An example of *na sṛjya* is he says sweetly near my house Bṛ accepts this meaning and gives another v x a plaint which does not contain information that can be brought under any of the four criminal titles of law (such as *pāruṣya śāṭhya* &c) An example of *śāśādhya*, according to MĀt it was ridiculed by Durdatta with the knitting of his brows Wis

no coherent sense, that gives no cause of action, that is incapable of proof and that is self-contradictory.

141. Those cognizant of (the true nature of) a plaint declare that to be a proper plaint which is free from the faults of a declaration, which is capable of proof, possessed of good reasons, definite and not self-contradictory.

142. (The plaint should be) concise in words, abundant in meaning (contents), unambiguous, not self-contradictory, free from arguments that would defeat it and capable of refuting opposite arguments.

143 When the plaintiff presents a plaint as described above, then the defendant should give his reply corresponding to the (contents of the) plaint.

144 If a statement, being asserted by the plaintiff in the hearing of the defendant, is not traversed (by the defendant) or if the defendant remains silent when he should have given (a reply), it (should be held by the court that it) is admitted (by the defendant).

nesses can hardly be found to prove this nor can there be any writing and as it is a slight matter grantees are inappropriate. According to Bp. 'bare shorn is stolen' would be an example of 'asthya'. An example of 'self-contradictory' would be 'I was cursed by the dumb man', while Bp. explains 'viruddha' to mean 'opposed to the interests of the country, the capital or the king'.

141 The Vy Māt has a lengthy discussion on this verse, particularly on the first half. In Sanskrit logic *pratyakṣ*, *pakṣ*, and *asthya* are words sharply distinguished from each other, while here in this verse they appear to be practically identical. Vide my notes on V M p 26. Nārada declares 'pratyakṣ' to be the essence of all judicial proceedings (Vy. p 6 v 6). If the plaintiff changes his pleading, he loses, similarly his assertions in the plaint must not be opposed to common experience or *pratyakṣ* or self-contradictory. The faults of *pratyakṣ* are enumerated in Vy Māt as follows - प्रत्यक्षप्राप्तं न परस्परविरोधादेव प्रयोग-प्रतिज्ञानरूप-प्रतिज्ञाहित-प्रत्यक्षान्तराप्रमाणम् - धर्मशास्त्रमगमविरोध-वर्तमानप्रमाण-प्रमाणप्रमाणवाचकवादीन् । प्रत्यक्षान्तराप्रमाणविरोधान्तराप्रमाणं प्रतिज्ञाप्रमाणैकैकपक्षप्राप्तं नास्ति ॥ २९२ ॥ The words 'capable of &c.' mean that the plaint should anticipate such pleas as limitation, res judicata and state how they would not affect him.

142 Compare Civil Pro Code, order VI rules 1 and 7

143 Compare Hsy p. 24 v 2 and Yaj II. 7 and Br II 290, v. 7.

144 Compare Civil Pro Code Order VIII rule 5

(Whether the defendant's reply must be given at once or after some time)

145 If after hearing the matter (the plaint) consigned to writing the defendant for some (proper) reason requests for time in the suit it should certainly be given to him

146 (The reply should be given) at once or in one day or three or five days according to the importance (of the matter in dispute) He (the defendant) should get three fortnights or a week in (suits for recovery of) debts and similar causes

147 The king should grant little or long time ■ the defendant looking to the time (of the transaction in dispute), the capacity (of the parties) and the gravity or slowness of the causes

148 Time should be granted (to the defendant to file his reply) viz a day a month or a fortnight or a season (two months) or even a year or even beyond that according to the requirements of the importance or otherwise of the cause

149 Where the value (of the thing in dispute) would deteriorate or there would be destruction or loss (of the thing) there no time should be given (for a reply) since the matter is urgent (lit. ending in total loss)

150 151 In (disputes about) cows bulls fields women marriage deposit loans (of things for use) gifts purchase and sale violating a maiden theft quarrels (pārṇaya) wrongs attended with force treasure deposit perjury (the king) should make (the defendant) reply at once

152 (The king) should make (the defendant) reply quickly even at an unusual time in disputes about crimes attended with force theft pārṇaya (abuse assault and battery) cows accusations (of having committed grave sins) urgent matters lahi (Thus says) Brhaspati

147 Verse 154 155 explain what time ■ file a reply is to be granted in accordance with the time of the transaction in dispute while verses 156 158 refer to time given according to capacity and verse 148 determines the time according to gravity of the cause

149 Compare Br p 293 v ■

149 For the meaning of ātyaya compare ātyaya below in verse 152

152 Compare YS) II ■ and Nār p 17 v 4 for a very similar verse. ātyaya means loss or life or destruction of the thing in dispute. At an unusual time means even at night.

153 As regards causes (or transactions) that arise at once the king (or judge) should make (the defendant) file his reply at once or he may give time to the defendant in causes which arose a long time ago

154-156 When the transaction is recent (the reply must be made) at once when it is a month old a day may be granted (for filing the reply) when it is six years old three days when it is twelve years old seven days may be given, when twenty years old he (the defendant) should get (a delay of) twenty days or half a month when thirty years old a month beyond that (i.e. when more than 30 years old) the time may be three fortnights or (the king) may himself grant as he wishes any time short of one year (he may grant) a year to those who are idiots or lunatics or overwhelmed with disease

157-158 Where (the defendant) has gone to another land or if the whereabouts of the subject-matter (of dispute) are not known or the vendor of a thing or the witnesses are staying in a foreign land the time should be granted to men (defendants) till they return to their country Even when once time (or adjournment) has been granted it may have to be given again looking to the importance of the cause

159 After that (i.e. after the plaintiff has finally completed his plea) the opponent who has heard the contents of the plea should narrate (to the court) his reply corresponding to the contents of the plea

160 If a person (the defendant) does not present himself when a decree has to be given on usages the gift (or return) of money derails actions and service (or worship of deities) then (the king) should not cause an error (in the decree) by decreeing in defendant's absence)

157 Mula means the person from whom a thing is bought in cases where one herman claims ownership etc. V do Vir p 32

160 The sense of the first half is not quite clear chala means mistake or mistaken utterance Compare Yaj II 12 gr. धृत्वा an error etc. and Vir p 13 verse 22. It may be founded on it.

161 If at that time (when defendant has to give a reply) there is an obstacle due to late or the king, ॥ (the defendant) is not defeated (in the suit) merely by his not challenging (the plaintiff's assertions) or his giving up (his defence)

162 (The defendant) should establish the defects (i. e. calamities) due to late and king by means of witnesses, but (the defendant) who acts crookedly (perversely) should be made to pay a fine equal to the money (in dispute)

163 The opponent (i. e. the person attacked) should (not) deliver a counter-attack against the plaintiff in any matter except in cases of assault and battery, theft, adultery, and urgent matters

164 The king should cause (the defendant) to give a reply according to the requirements of justice after paying regard to whatever rules of practice have been handed down traditionally in matters (of dispute)

(Reply of four kinds)

165 A reply may be of four kinds viz admission of the truth (of the plaint), denial, a special plea, and the rule of former judgment (or *res judicata*)

166 If the opponent on hearing the contents of the

161 * *Dairavajyuto doṣaḥ* means interference due to an act of God or the king's action (not state) : a irresistible force Compare Br II 295 v 9

162 Crookedly etc means if the defendant absents himself without there being any difficulty due to act of God or king a decree *ex parte* should be passed against him and he should ॥ fined

163 The proper reading seems to be अभियोगकार नमिद्युजित The reading in the text would be opposed to 15; II 9 अभियोगकारिणे र्वा नैन प्रत्यभि रोजयत् । कुशलेत्यभिगे न च यत्नह सावतेषु च । नोदित्य (III 1 p 143) नमिद्युजो न प्रत्यभिद्युज इ अ-यम् कलहस हस्तपादसमावायस्य and Nār (p 19 verse 35) For Atyaya vide verse 152 Compare Civil Pro Code order VIII c 4 The idea of this verse is that defendant should not be allowed to demand by his reply an independent claim that does not arise out of the same cause of action or transaction as that in the plaint For each a claim he will have to file a separate suit But if plaintiff alleges assault by the defendant the latter can allege prior assault on himself by plaintiff

165 Compare Nār p 25 v 4 and Br p 294 v 2

plaint denies them either in express words or by implication that is a reply of denial

167 If the opponent were to deny the cause of action (contained in the plaint) that should be understood in judicial procedure as the reply of denial

168 Declaration of the truth of the claim (in the plaint) is said to be (reply of) admission

169 A reply of denial is of four sorts (i.e. put in any one of the following forms of expression), viz 'this is false' 'I don't know anything about this' 'I was not then present there (at the transaction mentioned in the plaint)', 'I was not born at the time (of the transaction in plaint)

170 If the defendant accepting the matters set out by the plaintiff as correct, sets up a plea, then Behaspati declared that the plaint becomes weak (i.e. fails)

171 That is declared to be (a reply of) former judgment when a person though defeated (lit. sunk) in a (former) proceeding, again causes (a plaint) to be written and is addressed (answered) with the words 'you were formerly defeated'

172 (The reply of) former judgment is of three sorts (when the defendant says) 'I shall establish by means of the presiding judge or witnesses or a document that he (the plaintiff) was defeated by me formerly'

167 The Vy Māt p 301 ascribes this verse to Bhaspati

168 The reply of confession or admission is variously named *satyottara* or *sampratipattiyottara*.

169 This is practically the same as Nār. p 23 v 5

170 Vir reads Bhṛgu said 'Adharyā means weakness of the plaint. The Par M (III p 72) ascribes this verse to Bhaspati and Vir; for Vir in the footnote. An example of *lavanottara* or *pratyajñāṇāṇottara* is where the plaintiff says that defendant took hundred rupees and the defendant replies either that he returned them or that they were gifted to him. The reading 'Bhṛgu of Vir seems to be an emendation purposely made and Kātyāyana appears to have taken three quarters from Br and substituted 'adharyam etc.' for 'pratyavasthānam ta tat of Br

172 A plaintiff's former judgment could be established in three ways viz. citing the judges who decided the former case, by witnesses who knew of the decision or by means of a document (the written judgment in the former case)

(Defective answers or defects in answers)

173-174 A reply that is ununderstandable or self contradictory, incomplete too wide dubious impossible not clear irrelevant full of the fault of exaggeration that does not thoroughly meet (all the points of the plaint) that interrupts the plaintiff in stating his plaint mysterious making no sense unconstruable without further exposition unreasonable (or absurd) is not commended by the wise. That reply which interrupts the plaintiff in setting out the plaint, that does not thoroughly meet (all the points in the plaint) that is mysterious or makes no sense that is unconstruable without further exposition and that is unreasonable does not conduce to one's success.

176 That reply is ununderstandable which is narrated by one who does not know the peculiar marks (of the matter in dispute such as the colour of a cow) or the figure (having long horns &c) or the number (such as a thousand) or the particular convention (or time of the matter in dispute) or is narrated in a language other (than the one known to the judge or assessors)

177 That reply should be regarded as self contradictory when (a defendant) says thus I returned in my boyhood (plaintiff's dues) and (again says) I did not return.

173-175 Here again the terms are differently explained by different writers. Vāṇīśvara notes to V. M. pp. 98-29. Besides verses 174-175 seem to be only different readings current in different localities. All the terms except a few are explained by Kāṭhān in verses 173-185. Compare Br. p. 293 v. 11. An example of an impossible reply is where a person of 20 says my grandson returned the debt. Vāṇīśvara is not clear as meaning one of which even the letters cannot be easily made out. An example of full of exaggeration given by the Sm. C. and Parāśaramadhyāyins is when the plaintiff asserts defendant has to pay me a hundred the defendant's reply is I paid two hundred.

176 The explanation of the first half is in accordance with the Parāśaramadhyāyins.

177 According to the M. t. (on Yaj. II 6) and Apar. ākula in verse 170 means the same thing as v. ruddha. The example of ākula given by the M. t. is where when the plaintiff charges defendant with a hundred suvarnas the defendant replies that I took them but does not owe them to the plaintiff.

178 That is said to be an incomplete reply where (a defendant) for saying 'this plaintiff was formerly defeated by me in this very matter' only says 'he was formerly by me'

179 That reply is too wide when (in a reply of admission) having to say 'I took' (as alleged in the plaint), the defendant says 'I have carried out what was to be done' and then adds 'I formerly took the property or money (alleged)'

180 The wise hold that the reply is ambiguous in a judicial proceeding when instead of replying 'deyam mayā' ('it has to be returned by me') he gives such a reply as 'mayā dayam' (which means both 'it has to be given by me or it has not to be &c')

181 That is declared to be an irrelevant reply where (the defendant says that) the plaintiff either through strength or weakness formerly concealed a crime attended with force, this is regarded as unsaid (i.e. as no reply)

182 That reply is said to be not meeting thoroughly (the plaint) when to a plaint averring 'I gave to him a thousand and a half' the answer given is 'that half I returned'

178 Here the defendant omits the important word 'defeated' and hence the reply is incomplete. The Mit and Apar say that the example is where in a plaint charging a debt of one hundred the defendant says 'Yes I owe five'

179 The Mit says that an instance of a 'too wide' reply is where, when the plaint avers a debt of one hundred the defendant replies he owes two hundred

180 The expression 'mayādayam' may be read as 'mayā dayam' or as 'mayā adayam' owing to 'anagnāḥ'

181 'balihātana' may also mean 'very strong' on the analogy of such words as 'antācara, calācala, patāpata, vadāvada'. The defendant in this avoids replying to the substance of the plaint and only puts forth something about the bad character of the plaintiff. Compare section 52 of the Indian Evidence Act which says that proof of character is irrelevant in civil proceedings and section 54 about the character of the accused in criminal proceedings

182 An example of 'avyākṣa' (which is the same as 'avyākṣa') is according to Apar where the plaint says 'he took a hundred in Ujjain in the month of Caitra' and the defendant replies that he did not take in Ujjain in Caitra. This is an evasive reply. He must say he never received anything from plaintiff. Compare Civil Pro Code Order VII^r rule 4

183. That reply is said to interrupt the (plaintiff's) words where, before the plaintiff has completely set forth his plaint, (the defendant replies) ' I did not formerly take (from him)'.

184. That reply is said to be mysterious in judicial proceedings when the reply is ' how will anyone give a red lotus that he (plaintiff) did not accept? '

185. Those who know the (principles about) replies regard that reply as making no sense when it is put in the form ' Is it always to be given by him alone? It may be given by me ' (or is it always not to be &c.)

183 'Vyastapada' is differently explained by Mit as meaning 'that sets forth a different title of law' and the example given is when plaintiff avers that defendant owes a debt of a hundred the defendant replies that plaintiff kicked him. Here 'title' alleged = 'rodāna', but the reply contains the title 'dandaparagya'. The Vyavahāra tattva notes that Bhavadēva read 'astavyastapadavyāpti' and explained it as meaning 'full of words having no connected meaning'. This would be somewhat like 'ākula' Vido Var p. 85 also.

184 The idea is defendant meant to say that he offered back the red lotus to the plaintiff but he did not receive it and so he could not return it. He does not expressly say so, but puts forth his reply in the form of a question and in a way that is not clear. Besides the word 'kṣamata' was not well known, not being universally used and being a word borrowed from Mlecchas. Vide Sabara's Bhāṣya on Jaimini I 3 10. This is the explanation of the Parāśaramiśra's (III p. 74). The Sm C appears to take it differently. The defendant really meant to say 'I did not take a red lotus from you and therefore I do not give it back.' The Mit explains 'guṇbhārtha' as containing an innuendo against the judge or assessors or the plaintiff's g when plaintiff says 'ān owes me a hundred and defendant replies 'do I alone owe to him' (suggesting that even the judge and sabbhas owe to him). Apar explains it as meaning 'containing words the meaning of which is not well known and great 'arpan' / in the sense of cow' and 'kāśyap' (the earth has instances.

185 The first half contains a question and the answer is doubtful, depending as it does upon the tone in which it is uttered. Besides 'sadaḥ dayam' and 'mayā dayam' are ambiguous as we may separate the words into 'sadaḥ dayam' and 'sadaḥ adayam'. Vide note on 177 for the meaning of 'ākula' given by the Mit.

they desire to prove nor can two methods of proof be employed (simultaneously) in the same proceeding

(*Matters that cause failure in litigation*)

191 If (the defendant) after accepting what is first stated (by the plaintiff) were to set forth in his reply a plea stronger (than the averments in the plaint), then the latter (the plea) has to be established (by evidence) and not the former (viz. the averments in the plaint).

192 (The defendant) should give a reply corresponding with the matter (alleged in the plaint) (the king or judge) should, if he does not (voluntarily) give a reply, compel him to give it by means of such methods as coaxing deceitful tricks &c. till the object (viz. the giving of a reply and finding out the truth) is accomplished

193 If any matter is not alleged by the plaintiff (in the plaint) either through oversight or fraud but is given out in

reply of a special plea with a reply of former judgment they have to be proved by means of different evidence. For example where plaintiff avers he owes me a hundred suvarṇas and rupees and the defendant replies the suvarṇas were returned and as to the rupees there is a former judgment the fact of the return is to be proved by witnesses or by a receipt [or other document] while the judgment has to be proved by producing the *ṣaṣṭapātra* or citing the judge as witnesses. The means to prove the special plea will not prove the former judgment and vice versa. Hence a simultaneous reply of special plea and former judgment is not proper as two different means of proof will have to be simultaneously employed. This is set out in the words *na caikātra kṛtyādvayam*.

194 This only means that in a *kṛapottāra* (reply of special plea) the onus of proof is on the defendant. Compare verse 170 above.

195 The four well known means are *śloka dāna bheda* and *danda*. They are defined by Hārīta as *दण्डात् न व नान् देवात् न व दण्डनम् । सर्वपरपत्र दानं दण्डलान्न व चरम् ॥* (quoted in Sm. O. III. p. 104). The same work quotes a verse of Vāsattha enumerating seven means: *‘इति च साधनेन च दण्डेन च पुण्ड्रम् । मायासेन च स्थापनं सप्तमं वा सर्वविधम् ॥*

196 While the reply is in course of being given if the plaintiff alleges any matters in add. to those stated in the plaint, the plaintiff may be allowed to do so and the defendant's reply to the additional

the midst of the reply, then it should be accepted (by the judge) so far as both (the plaintiff and defendant) are concerned

194 When a defendant though urged by the (four) methods, would not give a reply, he should be regarded as defeated after seven days have expired and should give (to the plaintiff what he claims)

195 If a person after lodging a plaint abandons (his original claim) or puts forward a different one he (must be deemed to have) resorted to a totally different case Such a plaintiff becomes a losing party

196 If a person who having made an attack or charge against another (afterwards) says I did not put forward any dispute (against him) he thus becomes one who speaks contra history things (the judge) should direct him also to be a losing party

197 That plaintiff who having caused (his plaint) to be written (on paper or a leaf) desires to subtract sentences from it or to add them ■ it would become a losing party He does not deserve to be the plaintiff

matters may also be accepted This implies that after the reply is completely set out the plaintiff cannot add any thing This is expressly stated in verse 206 Compare Civil Pro Code Order VI s 17 and Order VIII rule 9

198 Compare Order VIII rule 19 and order IX r. 6 Vide also Kaut (text p 149) and translation on p 150 the defendant may be allowed three or seven days etc

199 Compare hie p 12 v 36 and p 23 v 24 and 28j II 8 The V M notes that such a plaint if hazardous is to be fined but does not altogether lose its force (it is of a civil nature) (text p 19) For the fine in such a case *va de varga 70 b la* Kaut also enumerates (p 149) many causes of *Parok* & the first of which is (setting the point first set out by going over to another

200 The Sm C explains it as no longer being a plaint in which we use only on the ground with chalk etc the plaintiff is allowed to add to or subtract from it (vide verse 193 above) and that this verse applies only when the reply has been fully set out If he adds or subtracts while the reply is being given he is only to be fined but does not lose his case altogether

198 The wise hold that the members of the court (*sa bhyas*) and witnesses are (called) ' *kriyā* ' He is styled ' *kriyādivesi* (shunning judicial investigation) who through ignorance (or infatuation) hates (or avoids) that *kriyā* '.

199 (A litigant) if he does not present himself (before the court) after he is summoned, he loses his cause at once.

200 If a litigant even when asked speak out does not say anything (remains silent) he deserves to be at once confined (in jail) The next day that foolish person should be understood to have become a losing party.

201 Where he (a litigant) desires to obtain a long time (a long delay or adjournment) merely under a pretext, that should be regarded as deceitful and is declared to be a reason leading to loss of the cause.

202 One who changes his pleading should be fined five paṇas, one shunning judicial investigation should be fined ten paṇas, one failing to appear twelve paṇas, one who remains silent sixteen and one who absconds after receiving summons twenty paṇas.

198 Accord ng to Nār p 31 v 23 there are five classes of persons who may be called *hinaṇvādin* / cast out in the r pond ng su 4 / viz *anyavādi*, *kriyādivesi*, *nopasthātin*, *n rutiāra* and *āhṇataprapāllyi*. Verses 193-197 illustrate the first. The verse ill strates the second. Verse 202 lays down the fines for each of these. Vide Bf p 295 v 5 for four kinds of *hinaṇvādi*.

199 This speaks of *nopasthātin* of Nārada compare Order IX rules 4 & 8.

200 This explains *n rutiāra*.

202 The Sm III explains that Nār enumerates five *hinaṇvādin* to show that each succeeding should be fined more heavily and not because there are only five kinds since there are other kinds also. Vide Nār p 31 v III for these five terms. Bf (p 295 v 5) mentions four kinds of *hinaṇvādin* two of whom the silent and abscondor are the same as in Nār., but two others *āhṇa* *parjāta* (convicted by witnesses) and confessing are different. These five classes of *hinaṇvādin* though liable to fine do not lose their civil claims as Nār says a verbal error does not annul the claim in actions of any kind so if the case relates to cattle or to a woman or to land or to debt he is liable to punishment but his claim is not annulled. The latter half only illustrates civil disputes. Vide Mit on Yāj II 88 and Manu VIII 53-56 for *hinaṇvādin*. Vide also Kapf text p 149.

203 The king should punish (fine) him who though thrice summoned, does not come (to court) or absconds though summoned and allows five days to pass (without appearing before the court)

204 Where (a litigant) divides (induces to be partial) even a single one out of the members of the court that have listened to the trial and where he offers a bribe to the opponent he must be indicated as a losing party

205 In a civil dispute if a litigant himself threatens (the other side) or offers a bribe to him or threatens him through another or restrains him in these cases the litigant becomes huna (i.e. a losing party or is cast off)

206 { The *kanavādi* } should be fined in accordance with the offence charged and no opportunity is to be given for litigating the same matter again when the averments of both (plaintiff and defendant) have been written down and the consideration of the dispute (by the members of the court) has started, whoever then adds what is improper is cast off from his claim

207 He who after announcing his witnesses, does not bring them (before the court) at the trial at his sweet will that litigant in consequence of this loses after thirty days

205 Vir and Sm C ascribe this verse to Bṛ The same results follow whether these causes occur singly or cumulatively

206 The first half here refers to criminal disputes as explained by the Vir (p 101) which goes back the first line to Bṛhaspati The last two lines mean that he loses his claim altogether if he makes a case not in keeping with what he stated in the plea after the judges have begun to consider the matter Compare Yā II 11 The reading *anukram* of Apar means like never what was not said in the plea which means practically the same thing as above

207 At his sweet will this means not be overruled by fate or the king or some other irresistible force Bṛ (p 125 v 2) has almost the same verse *नानिगन्तु सप्तदिनं पशुनाम विवाहदेवः सिद्धापात् दिवशाहं तस्य हानिं पशुनाम* (*सूत्र* III p 116) Vide also Bṛ II 225 verses 8-9 for *at his sweet will*

directed towards the establishing of what then becomes the claim (viz , the special plea)

212 When (the plaint) after being properly amended is written down in this way and when a reply free from defects has been given, it is necessary that the defendant or the plaintiff should take up the adducing of proof

213 That is (styled) *sadhya* (the claim to be established) which the plaintiff himself proposes to clearly establish and that is (styled) *sadhana* (means of proof) by which the entire claim (of the litigant) is established

(Means of proof and their relative strength)

214 Documents, witnesses, enjoyment (or possession) these three are known as means of proof Reasoning is the consideration of certain characteristics which cannot be explained otherwise (than on the hypothesis propounded) and there are ordeals of poison and the like

218. When the plaintiff has been completely written down in proper words, the plaintiff should establish by proof (his claim) after the third stage.

210 The matter to be accomplished is called 'addhya' and the means are styled 'karyā'. The latter (i.e. means of proof) are twofold viz. divine and human, human (means of proof) are documents with-witnesses and the like and divine (means of proof) are the balance and the like.

217 A wise man should avoid when witnesses can be had, the divine means (of proof) (A litigant) who employs divine means (of proof) when witnesses are available, becomes a losing party on that account.

218 If one (party to the litigation) puts forth human (means of proof) while the other (party) puts forth divine means, then the king should accept human means of proof and not divine

219 When man disputes, if there be human means of proof though only reaching a portion (of the allegations in the plaint), then the human means should be accepted and not divine means, though they may be complete (i e completely cover all the allegations).

215. *Wide verso 31 and notes thereon for the four stages of a judicial proceeding.* The *San G* takes (III p 124) the word *ṭikhta* to mean *revile*.

216 We must read dha hda' for 'vadhāḥ'. The first two lines are ascribed to Vyasa by Sm C (III p 1⁴) and Vis (p III). Compare hda p 29 v 28 where we have धावते ह्ये वृषा and Dhraspa: द्रियसा विना प्राक् समुत्पद्यते कदाचिद्व्याधिमायसाः = a quotation from Ili p 124.

217. Witnesses is illustrative and stands for all human means of proof (such as documents, etc.). See II 23 also expressly states that orders are to be employed only in the absence of documents witnesses and enjoyment. Compare Var p. 30 r 23.

219 A part on here means a substantial part of the allegations and not any part whatever however it is or irrelevant it may be. Vide verse 222 below. For example, if the plaintiff asserts that defendant borrowed a certain sum at a certain term and if he can prove when the defendant deplores that borrowings by human means to be the exact amount nor the rate of interest then he is recovered and defendant would not be allowed to have recovered a recovery. Two parts. Yaj II 10 and Vinayadharma 12 VI 23 for the proposition that when the plaintiff or either a part of his claim is in the defendant denies everything defendant has to render the whole of the claim.

220 The divine (means III proof) are of five kinds and human of three kinds

221 When (a litigant) abandoning a strong ground resorts to a weak one (to prove his case) he would not be again entitled to rely on that (strong ground) after the members of the court have decided as to who should succeed

222 That ' keyā (proof) that would establish several unsubstantial parts (of the allegation of the party) but not the essential part should be cast off since it is unsubstantial (weak) That means if proof which would establish both sides (viz the plaintiff's and the defendant's) should be cast off entirely

223 In disputes when witnesses exist divine means of proof are not prescribed and when there is a document neither ordeals nor witnesses (are prescribed as the proper means of proof)

224 A document becomes lost (or useless) by time and it may be found by judicial investigation to be tainted (tampered or forged) In a judicial proceeding where no documents or witnesses exist he (the litigant) should indicate (rely on) divine proof In (a claim) that is to be established by divine proof, he should not employ a document or (other) human means of proof

220 'Five'—this does not mean that there are no more but that they are not less than five Pāṇinī speaks of nine kinds of ordeals

221 This rule lays down that a litigant must rely upon all available grounds of attack or defence whether strong or weak, and if he fails by relying upon a weak ground he cannot agitate the same matter on other and stronger grounds This verse propounds the same strict rule of res judicata as is contained in explanation 4 III section 11 of the Indian Civil Pro. Code of 1908

223 'Where there is a document'—this contains the germ of the rule in section 91 of the Indian Evidence Act prohibiting when a contract is in writing the adducing of other evidence to prove the terms of the contract

224 'A document time'—This means that the letters may become illegible by lapse of time

225 Whatever are declared as the conventional usages of the associations of traders of guilds (of *śāstrīyās* &c) and of groups (of *Brahmanas*) and the like, the means of proving them are documents neither ordeals nor witnesses

226 Enjoyment alone is weightier in the case of the making and use of doors and ways as also in the case of water courses and the like, and not writing nor witnesses

227-28 In the case of (disputes about) things given (or promised to be given) but not given in decision* (of disputes) of servants with their master, in the matter of taking back a thing after it is sold and when a person having purchased a thing does not pay the price in gambling and prize fighting—when a dispute arises in these matters, witnesses are the means of proof, neither ordeals nor witnesses

229 When the dispute that is investigated is about 'sāhasa' (harmous offences) or about physical injury or abuse and defamation and in cases that spring from force, witnesses or ordeals (are the means of proof)

230 In the case of persons guilty of secret harmous crimes the investigation (into their guilt) has to be made by

225 For *śāstrīyās* (guilds) and *gṛāh* vide notes on verse 82 above and also verses 679 to where Kai himself defines *puga* and *gapa* .

226 It is better to read —*bhoga* as Parā M does and connect 'kṛyā and —*bhoga* with both door and way If *kṛyā* and *bhoga* were taken to be separate subjects of enjoyment it is difficult to bring out the *r* sense This verse refers to easements and enunciates the doctrine that they are acqu red and proved by undisturbed enjoyment for a long time Vide sect on 15 of the Indian Easements Act of 1882 In *Lalubha v. Bai Amrit* I L R 2 Bom p 293 at p 312 this verse is referred to

227-28 Verse 227 refers respectively to the titles of law called 'dattaprādika' *svimipāvirada* and 'kṛayavikrayana' *śāya* In ancient Ind a sales and gifts were made without a writing and property passed by mere delivery Hence as a general rule witnesses were the only means of proof in these cases

229 Compare *सुहृद्वाचनं वसुधास्य महीनां निबद्धा देवकी विद्याः प्रोक्तः प्रवचनं सुहृद्वाचनं* quoted in *अमर* II 629 Vide *Nā.* p 93 v 241 This verse prescribes an option between ordeals and witnesses

230 The first part states an exception to the rule in verse 229 The latter half means that ordeals are not to be resorted to simply because there are no witnesses, but only when there is no clue to their

ordeals and by means of reasoning, marks, by the gestures and by the outward manifestations (sweat etc.), by the voice, the eye and movements

231 In the case of all *sāhasas* (heinous offences) of the gravest kinds (the judge) should examine the truth by means of (lit by the eye or sight of) ordeals, even though there be witnesses (This is the view of) Bhṛgu

232 Where the witnesses are equal there also (the judge) should find out the truth by means of ordeals. In disputes about offences entailing death penalty if the plaintiff (or complainant) has recourse to ordeals though there be witnesses, (the judge) should not question witnesses

233 In (disputes as to) debts the means of proof are declared, through the desire of doing good to the people, to be either a writing or witnesses or some sort of reasoning or the like or divine means

234 One should prove a debt by means of these in order viz urging (dunning) the debtor (to pay) on each occasion putting forward some argument and the third being oaths

guilt by means of even 'reasoning &c. *Īṣṭa* (a) is explained as 'down cast look and the like' and '*Ākāra*' as 'perspiration, horripilation &c. due to emotions of fear &c. though both words are given as synonyms in the lexicon of Amara. Vide Manu VIII 25-26 for the same means of arriving at mental states

231 According to Nār p 202 v 3 '*sāhasa* is of three kinds viz of the first, middling and highest degree and according to Nār p 203 v 6 taking human life with poison weapons or the like, intercourse with or assault on another man's wife and whatever else that causes destruction of life is called *Sāhasa* of the highest degree. The minimum fines prescribed for these three kinds (Nār p 203 verses 7-8) were 100, 500 and 1000 paṇas respectively

232 The equality of witnesses on both sides may consist in the number and in the trustworthiness. The offences that entail death are the five mortal sins. Compare *पञ्चमृत्युनिवर्तकानि विप्रत्ययानि* (पञ्च) विप्रत्ययानि अथ मृत्युनिवर्तकानि विप्रत्ययानि (quoted in *अथ* p 315) Vide Manu XI 54 for the five great sins

234 The Bm. C. explains Codanā pratikālam as 'urging the debtor for several times in the presence of third persons to pay the debt. Whenever the time for payment arrives and the debtor though dunned does not protest it is first method. *Ākūḥala* means 'you took from me so much money for such and such a purpose in a certain place and at a certain time.'

235 If (the debtor) though urged (reminded) again and again three, four or five times (by the creditor) does not refuse (or protest against) the latter's words he must carry out (pay back) the object (the debts)

236 If dunning be protested against he (the creditor) should follow him up with arguments relating to the place, the time, the connection (subsisting between the two parties), the amount (of the debt) and the actions (of the two)

237 If arguments also are futile he should decide by means of the ordeals alone such as fire, water, righteousness and the like that may be appropriate to the property involved, the time and the strength (of the defendant)

238 Where a document is declared before the king to be fraudulent (i.e. forged or fabricated) there the king occupying the seat of justice should find the truth by ordeal

239 In (disputes about) land and in harshness of words (reviling and abuse) (the king or judge) should not prescribe ordeals

240 In disputes about immovable property ordeals should be avoided (The litigant) should establish his claim by means of witnesses by writing or by possession

241 In all disputes the king should always give a decision by means of the *pramāṇas* (documents witnesses, possession) or by inference or even by ordeals

235-237 These verses are almost the same as Narada (Narada 236-238) and explain the three methods in verse 234. Vide Nar p 57. In 236 what is meant is that the creditor should himself remember the time place &c. and remind the debtor of them. *Sapatha* includes both oaths and ordeals. Compare Manu 5 109. The reading *Sapathair onam ardayet* of Narada means he should make him undergo ordeals and is better.

239 This is not in conflict with verse 229 which gives an option between witnesses and ordeals in the case of reviling &c. That verse refers to serious offences of reviling, while this refers to slight ones.

240 This verse is almost the same as that of Patanjali quoted in Sm C (III p 121) 'स्वाधरेषु विवादेषु दिव्यानि परिधीयेत्। साक्षिभिरुत्तरेण सुखा वेदान् प्रमादयेत्।' We should read *par bhrayet* (in the text).

241 Inference. Gausami (XI 23 24) says that in arriving at justice ratiocination is the means etc. (यस्य विषये सर्वानुपायः। तेनाप्यस्य दशास्थान गमयेत्।)

242. *Pramāṇa* (means of proof) is said to be three-fold, viz. documents, witnesses and possession. The wise say that 'heto' is inference and *tarka* (ratiocination).

243. In the absence of each of the preceding (the king should decide) with the succeeding, but never otherwise, (he should decide) by the *pramāṇas* that are indicated by the litigants, viz. possession, documents and witnesses.

244. No one should prescribe ordeals for the plaintiff (lit. the attacker), those who are adepts (in the knowledge) of ordeals should offer ordeals to the defendant.

245. In a reply of denial, it (vyavahāra, the legal proceeding) has four stages (lit. feet) and so in *pratyavasthāna* (reply of special plea) and in the reply of former judgment, but it should be known to have (only) two stages in replies of admission.

246. Defeat is said to be two-fold, viz. declared by another (i. e. by the judge) or by oneself. The former is of ten kinds and the latter is only of one kind.

242. The next half must be read with verse 211 and it means that if *pramāṇas* are available the king should decide with the help, if not available then by ratiocination and then by ordeals. If no ordeals are possible, then the king's own discretion is the final arbiter, as Pūrāṇa says 'हेतुद्वयं न तद्वत्तु' (lit. 'हेतु' is न तद्वत्तु इति हेतुद्वयं न तद्वत्तु' (quoted in *ibid.* p. 166).

244. This means that in a reply of denial, there cannot be an ordeal, as there the burden of proof is on the plaintiff. Yā. II. 96 notes that ordeals may, also be left to the option of the parties also i. e. even the plaintiff may undergo an ordeal.

245. In verse 211 above the four stages (pādas) of a judicial proceeding are enumerated. In a reply of admission there is no need to deliberate as to the burden of proof or the means of proof as there are only two stages, viz. plaint and the reply. The Vyākṛ. p. 21 notes that where the plaintiff says such that it deserves no reply, there are only two stages, viz. the plaint and the decision (of the court) rejecting it, similarly where the reply is no real reply, there are only three stages plaint, vitiated reply and judgment in favour of plaintiff.

246. In the reply of admission the party is defeated by his own words. This is the one kind of defeat to one's self. The Sm. C. (III. p. 130) notes that what he considered (verse 213) is what written by another, but his own opinion (verse 211) was to be written in his own hand by the king.

247-248 Going over to another (ground of) dispute (i.e. change of pleading or front) conflict between former and later averments defects in the production of ones means of proof lending support to what the opponent says non mention of the place of the transaction in dispute mention of a wrong time and place (for the transaction) bribing witnesses, hatred of saying out things (when examined) putting forward of an improper place and interfering with questions put to witnesses (these are the ten kinds of defeat due to another)

(Documents)

249 Documents are declared to be of two kinds viz made in ones own hand and made in the handwriting of another, (the first is valid) whether attested by witnesses or not The validity of both follows from the usage of the country (where they are written)

250 That should be known as a document written in ones own hand which is written by the debtor with his own hand though there are no witnesses (on it) the wise regard it as valid

251 (One) should should cause the origin (of the parties to the transaction) the caste the names and the amount of money to be written (in a writing) In this way one remembers what was done : a matter that is not consigned to writing perishes (by lapse of time)

252 A document should be attested by witnesses and should be so written as not to transfer the order of letters (required to express the sense) should observe the local conventional usages (as to documents) and should contain full details as to all matters.

249 This is Nkr p 23 v 35

250 Ys; II 89 affirms that a document written by oneself is valid even though not attested by witnesses against the person writing it in the absence of force or fraud

51 Prayuktasya may also mean what is lent at interest As to writing perpetrating test money compare Bṛ II 304 v 3 and Ys p 63 v 70

253 That document which contains the proper framing of letters and sentences which is unambiguous, all the letters of which are clearly legible the stops of which are not lacking in the proper order attains validity (lit success or perfection)

254 That writing is called *sthūtipatra* (deed of conventions) which is made for the validity of (for preserving intact) the usages of men versed in the four Vedas, of a city, of corporations, of groups and of the citizens

255 That is known as *visuddhi patra* (deed of purification) which is given to persons with attestations of witness when they have performed the penances (prescribed) and have become free from the accusation (of the commission of grave sins)

256 That writing is called a *samudhi patra* (deed of peace) which relates what happened when an accusation is brought (against a person) before all the best (leading) people

257 A deed of boundaries is made when a dispute as to boundaries is decided

258 That document is declared to be royal which has on it the king's own hand and which is marked with the royal seal and which is attested by witnesses in all matters

259 The stops of which *śloka* III is the translation of *abhiśakramācāsam* which may also mean the seal on which is not out of order. This will apply only to a royal document.

254 Vyāsa as quoted in Sm. Q. (III p. 125) enumerates eight kinds of writings viz *cakra*, *svahāsa*, *upagata*, *sthūtipatra*, *kṛayapatra*, *sthūtipatra*, *samudhi patra* and *visuddhipatra*. The Sm. Q. notes that there are other documents also such as a deed of partition. Bṛ. II 301 v 4 & vides writings of ordinary people as seven varieties viz of partition, gift, purchase, mortgage, agreement, servitude and debt and royal edicts into three. Bṛ. g. v. defines two of these seven.

256 This verse is rather obscure. What is meant seems to be that a compromise arrived at as to an accusation before the leading people of the place is put down in writing which is then called *samudhi patra*.

259-264 The statements of the plaintiff and the defendant, the averment (of the plaintiff as to the relief claimed) the statements of witnesses the decision of the dispute, how the matter was considered by himself (by the king), these should be set out in their order in writing. First the statements of the plaintiff and defendant should be set out, after that the words of the sabbhas, of the judge or of the family members and therein also should be written the decision of the case according to the rules of Smṛti and the (final) opinion (of the king). The plaintiff is to be put in possession of the matter that he succeeded in proving after being commended (on his success) and the king should give him a writing under his own hand and he should make the members of the court who were there (at the time of the hearing) and who are proficient in Smṛti to sign (the judgment) as in the case of (other ordinary) writings. A writing executed in this mode the wise declare to be 'paścatkāra'. Where the litigant discharges his burden of proof by resorting to the (prescribed) means of proof only, there (the document) is called paścatkāra, the term is not applied to all (decisions in all matters).

265. That is jayapaśtra (a document recording victory in a litigation) which is given to those who are cast off (in their cause) because they aver something other (than what

259-264 The latter half of 260 and 261 explain what is meant by 'yathāpūrvam' in the first half of 260. Kṛt applies the term paścatkāra to a final judgment arrived at after hot contest between the parties : i. e. where all the four stages of a judicial proceeding have been gone through. If there is only a reply of admission or if the suit is decreed ex parte or if the plaintiff or defendant is non-suited for being a bhinnavīdi then the decision is not a paścatkāra but it is a jayapaśtra (document of success). 'Kulāni' (family members) we saw above in verse 33 that they were the court of lowest jurisdiction. For the contents of judgment compare Civil Pro. Code Order "0 rule 4.

265 Kṛt restricts the use of the word jayapaśtra to a judgment given in cases of those whose claims are cast off for various reasons without a thorough trial while he applies the word paścatkāra (he means re-utation) to a judgment given after complete contest. Herein he differs from Brhaspati Vyasa and others who employ the word jayapaśtra for

was first stated) and other *Minaviddis* and which contains a recital of what happened

(*Examination of documents*)

266 (The judge) having summoned by order of the king should examine as justice requires documents according to the usages about documents (prevalent in the country) and witnesses according to the characteristics of witnesses (laid down in *śūtras*)

267 This is 253 above

268 That is said to be a document marked with the hand of another which is in accordance with local usage which gives the year, month fortnight and the *laka* and the rate of interest, and bears the signatures of the debtor the witnesses and the scribe

269 That becomes a false document the letters wherein stand away from their proper places are not in a line, are ambiguous and do not possess the characteristics (of genuine writing)

270 (That writing) is defective which is opposed to local usage which is ambiguous, which is devoid of the proper order (of words and sentences), which is executed by one who is not the owner (i.e. the proper and authorised person) and which is wanting in the (statement of the) matter to be effected (by a document)

271 A document executed by a person intoxicated, or by one under fear or one defrauded or executed by one who is or

by a lunatic or who is distressed (by misfortunes or diseases), by women, by children and by those who are not independent (i.e. who are not their own masters) has no validity

272 If a person even after (an invalid transaction) is publicly announced does not (take steps to) annul (it) the next day then it would come to be valid, except transactions entered into by persons intoxicated or lunatics

273 A document may be vitiated (invalid) owing to the defects of witnesses or of the scribe or to the fraud of the creditor or of the executant

274 A document made by persons guilty of faults becomes vitiated while one made by persons free (from any fault) should be declared to be valid (lit. pure) That document (which is made) by witnesses writer and executant guilty of deception (becomes vitiated)

275 The defects of the means of proof (such as documents and witnesses) when they are latent, must be declared (pointed out) by the litigant (who wants to impugn them) at the proper time (viz. when they are adduced in the trial), but the patent defects must be declared by the members of the court at the time (of the consideration of the evidence) by reference to the (rules of) Smṛtis

276 The defects should be so pointed out that the witnesses the writer and the executants would be found to be false, a document becomes invalid when these are (shown to be) vitiated

277 When the opponent (defendant) avers that (the document) was not written by the scribe (by whom it purports to have been written) or that it was not seen by the witnesses (by whom it is attested) then the document is said to be (charged) as false

below) In I L R 5 Bom 33 at p 104 the text of Bṛhaspati is quoted and it is suggested that *śrīmatta* should be taken as one word in the sense of under female or aphrodisiac influence but the verse of Kṛt, shows that that is not a correct way of understanding Bṛhaspati's text since Kṛt separately mentions woman and *matta*

275 Vide v 378 below The words *de* references etc. should be connected with both latent and patent defects

276-277 These lay down and illustrate the method of pointing out the defects of documents as required by 275

278 (A litigant) should not challenge a means of proof by (alleging) a defect which is false , if he were to make a false attack (against the proof adduced by his adversary) he would be liable to be fined and would lose his cause (the object he wanted to secure)

279 When (a document) has thus been challenged as invalid before the court (lit before the royal seat), it should be considered and he (the judge) should examine the faults (alleged) in the document, holding consultation with brāhmanas

280 A document becomes vitiated (invalid) by any thing that makes the witnesses or scribe or the executant thereof false , it is to the declared valid (lit pure or free from faults) if these are free from defects

281 A document written in his own hand by the creditor and not attested by witnesses would be held to be false, if the maker of it (viz the creditor) would not be able to establish that it was made by him (with the consent of the debtor)

282 If the debtor denies his own signature made on a document, the matter should be decided by (the evidence of) the witnesses on the document or by the opinion (i e evidence) of the scribe

283 In disputes about documents whether written (by the man denying them) or not the decision (about the genuineness) of it must be made by (the evidence of) witnesses when a document is challenged as false the litigant should cite the witnesses thereon (as his evidence)

278 Holding as brāhmanas vide notes on 57-59 above

280 If the faults pointed out by a litigant are not refuted by his opponent then the document becomes invalid. Compare 2 & 4 (first half which is almost the same as the latter half of this verse

282. Compare sect on 68 of the Indian Evidence Act

284 When in the case of all the three kinds of documents a doubt arises in the minds of men, then one should establish (their genuineness) by producing the signatures of the debtor, the witnesses and the scribe thereof (for comparison)

285 If the scribe along with the witnesses be dead, the document would undoubtedly be proved to be genuine by (a comparison of) their (admitted) signatures and the like (with the signatures on the disputed document)

286 When there is doubt about the signature of the debtor (on a document) whether he be living or dead the decision about (the genuineness of) that document is to be made by (comparison with) other documents executed by him with his own hand

287 Even when all these (viz writer, witnesses and executant) whose signatures are made on the document which bears the royal seal are dead, that document is still held valid even though they are all dead.

284 Compare YB; II 91 and Nâr p 76 v 143 Br (p 304 v 3) divides writings into three sorts viz those written by the King (rājalekhyā), those written in a particular place (sthānakṛtā) and those written by a person with his own hand (vṛkṣastalākṛtā / Sthānakṛtā appears to mean written by professional scribes appointed by the king or his officers and attested by witnesses Compare Nâr p 73 v 135 Kā: is probably referring to this three fold division made by Br V; (VII 5) divides documents into three varieties viz rājasthāpikā / 1 a written by kṛtyasthā appointed by the king and bearing the signature of the presiding officers) writings attested by witnesses writings without witnesses

285 Vide V; VII 13 for a similar idea Compare section 69 of the Indian Evidence Act and for proof of hand writing by comparison see 73 of the same Act According to the Sm C the like includes the roots, caste etc

287 The validity of the document is due to the royal seal which is prima facie evidence of genuineness This provision somewhat like sections 29-30 of the Indian Registration Act of 1908 and is a precursor of the solemnity attached to registration as laid down by the Privy Council in 8 Lambay Law Reporter 375 Apart restricts this rule to a royal edict bearing the royal seal.

288-289 What is directly perceptible is not (allowed) to be overruled by inference , therefore the decision about a document which is challenged as false is to be arrived at on the testimony of witnesses since (the debtor or executant) may himself challenge a document as false for securing wealth to himself . A document (without attestations) should be proved to be genuine by (comparison with other) documents and one that is attested by witnesses by the (testimony of) witnesses

290 When it is alleged that a document is false (the litigant) who would not establish it to be valid by the testimony of the witnesses and of the scribe, should be made to pay the highest amercement

291 When (a debt) has not been claimed by (the creditor) able to do so from (a debtor) who has wealth enough (to discharge it) and who is near (the creditor) then the bond (recording the debt) loses its strength as this raises a suspicion that the debt has been paid off

288. This applies to a case where a document is attested by witnesses and the debtor or executant denies it. In such a case the court is not to rely on comparison of the debtor's signature on the document with other admitted signatures of his. This process would be one of inference. Hence witnesses are in such a case to be examined and their testimony is weightier than mere comparison of handwriting. A witness is so called according to Manu (§ 74) and Vi. (§ 13) and Har pp. 79-80 verses 14-148 because he has himself seen or heard a matter or experienced it. His testimony is direct. The latter half refers to comparison of handwriting to a document which bears no attestations and it occurs in Nṛada (अ० १०१ verse 145), where Arakha explains it differently where the translation above follows the interpretation of the Smṛ.

290 Apar construes the verse differently when an allegation of falsity is made as to the writer (i.e. executant) of a document. The highest fine was 1000 panas according to Manu VIII 138 or 1080 according to Yaj I 36.

291-292 Vide Br p 303 v 23 for same verses. Not being seen or read out to anybody leads to the inference that it was not meant to be acted upon as it was neglected for a long time. Compare Br p. 303 v 31, also Har p. 77 v 141 for a very similar verse

292 A document (executed) beyond thirty years, which has never been seen (by anybody) nor read out (by the creditor to anybody), does not attain validity even though the witnesses (on it) be living

293 If a man does not show a document even though the debt (evidenced by the document) has ceased to bring interest and if he does not press the debtor (for payment), the document loses validity.

294-295 (The judge) should consider very carefully a document that is put (purports to be) in the form of a *pas'cdilava* (judgment after contest). If such a document stands (the test of) reasoning, then it is valid, otherwise it should be cast aside and he (the judge) should again decide (the matter in dispute). When what is not true has been established as the truth through ignorance, it should be set aside, even though it was established as valid with effort by (former) kings

296 A (royal) edict becomes valid when it is free from defects as to the seal (thereon), as to the mode of writing it, as to its enjoyment (or custody), when it has the proper characteristics (of an edict) and when it bears the genuine signature of the king

297 That writing which is free from faults and which is made known (to the people round about) attains validity

298 If the debtor does not declare the patent defects of a document even when he has seen it, the document when it has stood (unchallenged) for twenty years becomes firm (i. e. unchallengeable thereafter)

299 The Sm O explains that this happens when the debtor is near at hand and is well able to pay

294-295 For *pas'cdilava* vide verses 259-264 above Vide verses 493-496 as to review of judgment

296 'Kṛtyasiddha' is explained by the Sm C as meaning 'free from ungrammatical words and from the fault of disconnected words'

298. 'Debtor' - this word is only illustrative and stands for all who are affected by a document. This prescribes a period of twenty years for avoiding voidable documents

322 As regards the first (possessor) title is the means of proof (of ownership), as regards those in the middle (i. e. the second and third generations) enjoyment accompanied by title (is the means of proving ownership) but unbroken possession for three generations is by itself the means of proving ownership (in the fourth generation)

323 The (first) occupant though he may have possession, should clear (by evidence) the defects (alleged) in the document (under which he holds) but his son (or grand son) should clear only the defects in possession and would not suffer for (lit obtain) the defects of the document (of his title)

324 Whatever property has been (first) acquired by a man, if he were impeached (by another) he should clear (his title to) it . In his case possession even though he enjoyed the property for a long time is not desired (as the proof of ownership)

325 (The king or judge) should not out of greed interfere with possession which is immemorial and not known (to have originated without title)

326 When a property has been enjoyed by (a man's) father according to the usual mode of enjoying (the property), that (man), when the father is dead should not be called upon (to prove title) since he got that property (from his father) by enjoyment

322 *Danam* (gift) stands as illustrative of sources of title. The first possessor must show legal title in the case of his son and grandson they have to put forward some title and also possession, while the fourth generation can rely only on possession for three prior generations (and need assert no other title) Compare Yā II 27 about the relative strength of title and possession

323 324 Compare *hār* p 13 v 30, *Br* p 313 v 25 and Yā II 28 The *Yit* explains that the first occupant is liable to fine if he cannot show title his son and grandson need only show immemorial possession and they are not liable to fine even if they show no title nor immemorial possession In the latter case they may at the most lose the property Vide ' *अथमस्तु कृता वेत्त मन्त्रवर्ग मनुजैः । न तदुत्पत्त रत्नो वा अथवा निरालोके वेत्त* ' quoted in *रघु वन* III p 165 and *विश्व* on वा II 28

325-327 Both these are VL v 156-157 Compare *Br* p. 313 v 28

312 When a document is broken by dirt (soiled by dirt), when it is burnt, when it becomes perforated when it has passed away (into another country or in another's hand) and when it is rubbed off owing to perspiration, another document should be caused to be written.

(Possession)

313. Documents, witnesses, possession - these are regarded as three *pramāṇas* (means of proof) Among human *pramāṇas*, possession is regarded as equal to a faultless (valid) document

314 When there is doubt (dispute) about a way, doors for exit (and entrance), water courses and the like, undoubted by possession is the weightiest among means of proof

315 A witness is weightier than mere inference, a document is weightier than witnesses (i.e. oral evidence), unbroken possession for three generations is weightier than all these

316 Reliance should not be placed on (mere) possession by the wrongful possessor or his son (i.e. his strong point) in the case of brāhmins, women and men (slaves) This is the settled *Dharma* (Law)

317 Possession is declared to be of two sorts viz with title and without title Possession which continues for three

312 Compare Yaj II 91 and Nār p 73 v 140

313 Compare Nār p 58 v 69

314 Verse 313 declared 'documents' and 'possession' as equally weighty means of proof. This verse declares that in certain disputes (about easements) possession is superior to the other *pramāṇas*. Vide verse 326 above Nār (p 60 v 77) emphatically declares that as regards immovable possession counts most (in nine points of law) even though there be a document and witnesses

315 Vide Manu VIII 25-26 for signs from which inferences were to be drawn about intention or other mental states of men. What is meant by 'three generations' is made clear by Kat. himself in v 318

316 Vide *Lalitha v Bai Amrit* I. L. R. 3 Bom 390 at p 310 for explanation of this verse

317 'Again' means 'origin of title' or 'title'. According to Br p 309 v 2 ownership of immovable property can be acquired in seven ways viz by learning, purchase, mortgage conquest, as

327 When a land has been duly enjoyed by three generations, the fourth secures it (as owner) even in the absence of a document

328 Just as milk produces by lapse of time curds which is full of taste, so possession transmitted for three generations becomes the source of conferring (ownership) by lapse of time

329 That possession which is unbroken and of long standing (immemorial) is strong (valid independently) in law Possession, even though interrupted, (is valid) provided it was established by an ancestor (as based on title)

330 One should not put forward (mere) possession (= proof of ownership) in the case of women (female slaves), temple property and state property, of the property of minors and those who are learned in the Vedas and as to (what is inherited) from the father and mother

328 Compare Nār p 63 v 21 and Br p 313 v 27

329, This is the same as Br p 314 v 31 The principle is the same as that underlying Art 142 of the Indian Limitation Act, viz if a man establishes title and disposes of it by another within twelve years before suit, he succeeds in ejectment 'Strong' means 'rendering futile a document etc opposed in tenor to it'

330 Compare Manu VIII 142, Vasistha XVI 18 Nār (p 61 v 81), and Br p 312 v 21 (who mentions idiots and Yaj II 23 ' Temple property ' - Compare section 10 of the Indian Limitation Act (1908) as amended by Act I of 1929 according to which there is no limitation for a suit for following trust property in the hands of a trustee or in the hands of his legal representative or voluntary assignees or for an account when property has become vested as a religious or charitable endowment in him ' State property ' compare Art 149 of the Indian Limitation Act which prescribes sixty years for any suit by or on behalf of the Secretary of State for India in Council, minors' compare section 6 of the Indian Limitation Act in favour of minors lunatics and idiots Vide Gautama Y 48-49 according to which the property of minors and students was to be under state protection until they attained years of discretion and until return from their teacher Vasistha 7-8XVI, ' from the father or mother ' compare the rule of modern judicial decisions that the possession of one co-heir is not necessarily adverse to the other co-heirs Vide notes below on verse 315 and verse 344 for the age of majority

331-333 If a brahmascari, who was engaged in his vow (of Vedic study) extending over thirty six years and a man in pursuit of wealth who remains in another country for a long time, were to return (from his teacher's house) and being free from his vow were to look out for his wealth, then enjoyment extending over fifty years will (alone) make him lose his property (by the possession of another) Twelve years are declared to be the period for studies for (mastering) each Veda and the time (of apprenticeship during which possession by another does not become adverse) for those who learn crafts is said to be the period required till they become masters in them

334 The property of these (students of Veda and of crafts), which was enjoyed by their friends and relatives while they were absent and of those who have been convicted by the king (and imprisoned), is not lost by lapse of time

335 When a thing has been enjoyed by a man's agnates and cognates and by his own people, there (ownership of the thing) would not result from mere possession, one should regard possession (as leading to ownership) in others (than these)

(Reasoning)

336. That man, who, when brought (for repayment) by the litigant (creditor) three, four or five times does not employ a refutation (of the assertion) becomes (established as a) debtor after that

331 332 'Thirty six years A Brahmacari had to spend 12 years in the study of each of the three Vedas Vide Manu III 1 Gautama II 31 and 62, Yaj I 36 samāvartana - means 'returning from the teacher's house after finishing Vedic study and taking the ceremonial bath' Vide Manu III 4 Gautama II 33 Vasishtha VIII 1

333 Compare Br p 310 v 11 This contains the principle that the possession of one co-owner or tenant-in-common is ordinarily the possession of all and that the mere fact that the profits of a property have been enjoyed by only one tenant-in-common for many years or that he alone is in sole possession does not by itself amount to the ouster of others and is not necessarily adverse to them. Vide I. L. R 46 Bom. 213, 31 Bom. L. R 199 and 1030 (P. Q.), 47 Cal 274.

336 Compare Nir p. 97 v 237 If a creditor several times addresses a debtor saying 'you owe me money' and the debtor does not protest against such assertions, he will be held to be a debtor.

337-338. Offer of a bribe, effacing the means of recognition, holding out a temptation (to the witnesses or sabbhyas) and suppressing the expression of one's thoughts (on the face etc.) - these are the means of establishing (a claim against a person). Where the denial (of liability) by a litigant is clearly made, if one of these is clearly established by the opponent, then the matter charged (such as a debt) is established as against him.

(Witnesses)

339. The king should not delay in making the witnesses depose. A serious fault, viz. turning away from justice, would result from delay (in examining witnesses).

340 The king should himself examine the witnesses that are present (in court) and should consider along with the members of the court the statements made by witnesses.

341. Where it is doubtful who the witnesses (on a point) are, time should be given for (producing) witnesses in order that proper means of proof may be found out ; but where it is clear (who the witnesses may be) he (the judge) should make the trial proceed at once.

342-343 The judge should in a conciliatory manner question in the following way all the witnesses inside the court and in the presence of the plaintiff and the defendant: ' whatever actions of these two (plaintiff and defendant) among themselves you know as regards this transaction, narrate them all in accordance with truth, since you are the witnesses in this matter.'

337-338. ' Effacing etc. ' - means tampering with one's signature or other sign that would establish one's liability' according to Vis. p. 223. Read ' grahāpanabbedah ' as one word.

339. This applies where it is quite clear who the witnesses may be. But where that is not clear, time has to be given.

340 ' The king ' - this is illustrative and includes a judge.

342-343 Compare Y. II 14 and Gautama XIII. 5. These two verses are the same as Manu VIII. 79-80.

344. (The judge) should himself being pure, question in the first part of the day, and in the presence of gods (idols of gods) and brāhmanas men of the three first castes as witnesses for truth they being pure and standing facing the north or the east.

345 (The judge) after having summoned all the witnesses and having bound them strongly with oaths should question them separately, the witnesses being men of known character and conversant with the matter (in dispute)

346 The statement of a witness as to whatever has been perceived (or experienced) by him because of his being in the presence of the plaintiff and the defendant (at the time of the transaction) should be accepted (as relevant evidence) and not otherwise. So says Brhaspati.

347 The testimony of those whose family and characters are well known who are free from avarice and folly who are truthful, pure and men of eminence, leaves no room for doubt.

348 (The opponent) should be proved by the plaintiff (to be what he is alleged to be) by (the evidence of) witnesses who are similar to the opponent (in caste). A litigant of a lower caste should not establish (his case) by (the evidence of) witnesses of higher castes.

344 This is the same as Manu VIII 87. In the first part of the day vide verses 60 63 above. Compare क्षिरित्य ॥ 170 साक्ष्या दक्षुग्माग्निहोत्राणे साक्षिण परिगृहीयात्.

345 This is Nār ॥ 91 v 198 Compare V. VII 10.

346 Vide Manu VIII 74 V. VII 13 for the proposition that a witness is one who has himself seen or experienced what he deposes to. Compare section 60 of the Indian Evidence Act (of 1872). This rule means that the oral evidence must be direct and not hearsay.

347 Compare Gautama XIII 2 Manu VIII 68 Ya; II 68 and Nār p 81 v 153. Here aptah means those who speak the truth while it means a different thing in v 361.

348 The latter half of this is not quite clear. We must probably read लोकदेशावकाशः. Vide verse 351 Ya; II 69 says दयायाति दयायते सर्वे सर्वेयु वा सृष्टा (i.e. the witnesses may be of the same class or caste as the litigant or men of any caste may be witnesses for a litigant of any caste) vide Nār p 81 v 154 (for the same option as in Ya;) Gautama XIII 3.

349-350 Those who wear symbols peculiar to their sects, guilds (*gilds*), *pugas* (associations) companies of traders and all others who form groups (or combinations) — these are called *vargas* by *Bhṛgu*. The leaders of the communities of slaves, bards, wrestlers and of those who subsist by elephant driving, horse riding and the profession of arms these are in each case called *vargin*. When these have a dispute with members of their own group (*varga*), *vargins* (leaders of the respective groups) are their (proper) witnesses.

351 Women should bear witness for women (when women are litigants), for (litigants of) the first three castes (witnesses should be of) the same caste as themselves, well behaved *sūdras* for *sūdra* (litigants), and men of the lowest castes such as *Candālas* should be witnesses for lowest castes.

352 Where it is impossible to bring (as witnesses) those who stay in a different country, there the cause should be decided on evidence consigned to writing and sent by men learned in the three Vedas.

353 Even a single person is made to depose as a witness if he was taken in confidence at the time of making a de-

349-350 For *śrauta* *paga* and *vṛta* vide vv 82, 223 and 679-80. Compare *Nar* p 61 v 155 for a similar rule. *Gautama* XI 21-22 lays down that in disputes between agriculturists, traders, cowherds, usurers and artisans the king should decide on the evidence of their headmen.

351 This is *Mānu* VIII 68 and also *Vasistha* XVI 30 (but in prose).

352 This refers to evidence taken on commission. The idea is that the court should depute a learned man to take the evidence of a witness staying in a distant land and the evidence thus taken down in writing by the person deputed should be read at the trial. Compare Order 26 (rules 4 and 5) of the *Civil Pro. Code*.

353 The general rule is that there should be at least three witnesses. Vide *Yaj* II 69 and *Nar* p 41 v 153. *Br* (p 331 v 16) says that there should be nine, seven, five, four or three witnesses or only two if they are brahmanas learned in the Vedas, but a single person was never to be examined as a witness. This verse states an

point, the messenger, sent by a litigant, is a proper witness, though he is alone (i.e. the only witness in that case)

354 (In disputes about manufactured articles such as ear rings) one should establish (identity of) that thing by (the evidence of) that man who produced the finished article, in such disputes he, though alone, is declared to be the means of proof

355 The scribe, the judge, the members of the court — there in order are declared to be witnesses (singly) when a cause has been investigated by the king

356-357 There are others declared as witnesses though not so appointed (made or intended) by the parties, viz the village (i.e. co-villagers) the judge, the king in the case of those who had judicial proceedings (before him) one who knows intimately the affairs (transacted by the two parties), one deputed by the claimant (to ask for a loan or to transact a business) and in disputes between members of a family even the members of the family may be witnesses

exception to this rule. A *ditaka* is defined by Br { p 300 v 8 } as one who is a respectable man esteemed and selected by both parties who comes near to listen to the speeches of the plaintiff and defendant. The reading 'yacita for *ditakah* would mean in the case of a loan of an ornament etc

354 This reading is much better. It means that the person who was sent to fetch an article on loan and who brought it is singly sufficient to prove what or how much was lent in case of dispute. All that this verse means is that one witness will do even though many or even two are not available. This verse does not restrict the evidence to the manufacturer alone. Vide Br p 151

355 Where the plea of *rei judicata* was raised the evidence of even one of these was relevant. Compare Br p 300 v 14

356-357 These verses are the same as Br p 81 vv 151 152 except that Nārada reads first-half of 356 as एतेषुनरहितः सतिवाचस्पतिरायम्. Witnesses are of two kinds *kṛta* (made or appointed by the party) and *akṛta* (not so appointed). These two verses enumerate six kinds of ' *akṛta* ' witnesses. Br (p. 80 vv 149-150) says there are six kinds of ' *akṛta* ' witnesses and five kinds of *kṛta* witnesses viz *likhita*, *smṛita*, *yadvachaka*, *gūṭha* and *uttara*. Bṛhaspati (Br p. 276 vv 1-9) enumerates twelve kinds of witnesses तिस्रो लोको गृह समाहिता कुलपुत्रकौ, बाह्यदिवा द्यौषधश्च दूर्वाज्यमन्त्रोत्तर, सुवैश्वदेवश्च मन्त्रः सति एतत् वा ह्युत । (quoted in Br p. 34 and Br p. 321). *hāt* appears to combine both Nārada and Bṛhaspati.

358 In disputes about the shares of ancestral property, when a doubt arises the statements of members of the family are means of proof, but not in other cases

359 If one out of the witnesses that subscribe them selves (on a document) and that have been appointed (or cited) by the litigant deposes in a way different from (the others) all those become incompetent witnesses on account of contradiction

360 Where a person is appointed by a man as a witness, the other party should not make him depose as his witness. In the absence (or death) of that person (who appointed the witness) a person deputed by him or a relative should make him depose (as a witness)

361 Those who depend for livelihood upon the eucosis tence given by a party, those who wait upon him or are his benefactors those who are his relatives or friends or servants—these are his *dēyas* and are not competent witnesses

362 The sons of one's mother's sister, the sons of one's full sister and one's maternal uncles—these are said to be *sandbhā* (connected with same womb), these should not be employed as witnesses

358 Compare Br p 299 v 7

359 Generally three witnesses were cited by a party to prove a transaction: supposing one of them deposed in one way and the other in another way the two nullify each other. If the matter were to be decided on the testimony of the third, the result would be that the decision would have to be based on the words of one witness only. Therefore in such a case all the three witnesses become incompetent. But the reverse cannot apply to a case where there are ten witnesses on a document, three of whom depose in one way and the rest in another way. In such a case the rule that the testimony of the majority or of men of higher character should be relied upon will have to be followed. Vide Nār p 95 v 279 Br p 303 v 35 Yāj II 23 Manu VIII 33 and VI 181. 29 for the latter rule. Compare Nār p 83 v 167 for a rule similar to the one in 359. For the definition of subscribing witness (*likhita*) vide v. 371

360 The Sm 11 explains that if anybody were allowed to cite anybody as a witness whether appointed by him or not he would be *ava yamuktī* (and so an incompetent witness according to Nār p 83 v 161)

361 This verse explains the word *dēya* occurring in the list of incompetent witnesses in Manu VIII 64 and Yāj II 71

362 This verse is probably meant to explain *sandbhā* in Nār p 87 v. 180

363 Members of the same family, persons having an interest (in the subject matter of the suit) one connected by marriage (with ones son or daughter), others husband, the father, a *bandhu* (a relative) paternal uncle, father in law and teacher - (these are incompetent as witnesses)

364 Those who are appointed (by the king) over towns, villages and districts and to positions (of responsibility) and those who are the favourites (of the king) - these should not be asked (to depose as witnesses), they are the men of the king and devoted (to him)

365 In (disputes) about debts and the like in which the transactions are of a fixed (or permanent) nature witnesses should be tested (as to their competency), but testing (of witnesses) is very rare in *sāhasa* (wrongs attended with force) or heinous crimes and in matters of an urgent nature

366 In transgressions of royal commands in adultery, in *sāhasa* (heinous crimes), in theft and in *pārueya* (abuse and assault and battery) the judge should not test (the competency or character of witnesses)

367 If the attack (or complaint) be with reference to what took place inside a house or at night or outside the village, one should not inquire into (the character or competency of) witnesses

363 Person *bandhu* *bandhu* This seems to be the same as *arthaśātri* *bandhushātri* in Manus VIII 64 and Nārada (*śāstrī* 177) Compare Br p 302 v 29 for the whole verse

364 Vide Nār p 86-89 vv 127 187 Manus VIII 64 67 VI VIII 13 and Yaj II 70-71 for long lists of incompetent witnesses This verse explains the word *śāstrī* in Nār p 83 v 185 Being the kings officers or favourites it is likely that the king or judge may be unduly prejudiced in their favour

365 Compare Gautama VIII 9 (*यत्नोदयने निवृत्त*) Manus VIII 72 VI VIII 6 13; II 72 Nār p 83 v 185 In such cases any person may be a witness but the circumstances of age and other disqualifications mentioned above may detract from the weight of the testimony

367 Compare Manus VIII 69 70

268. When not asked by the litigant (to be witnesses), persons should not depose as witnesses; he who of his own accord takes upon himself to be a witness can not have the position of a witness (at law).

269. A witness is of two-fold mode (lit. path), viz. subscribing a document (as a witness) and one who is apart from it.

270. If a person has subscribed a document in his own hand and is the only surviving witness (out of all the attestors) and cannot recognise (the attestation) as his own, it (his attestation on the document) should be established by (comparison with other admitted) signatures of his.

271. That witness is called 'likhita' (subscribing witness) who is brought by the litigant himself and who (whose name) is placed on a document (as a witness); a 'smārita' (reminded witness) is one who (becomes a witness) without being subscribed on a document.

272. He is styled 'smārita' (reminded) who, being shown a transaction, is again and again reminded of it by the litigant (a party to the transaction in order that the transaction) may be (effectively) proved (thereafter).

273. He who is brought for some purpose and he who comes (at the time of the transaction) casually — these two are witnesses, who are not subscribing witnesses, but establish the assertions in a plaint (about the transaction seen by them).

269. Vid. प्रजापति 'सानी द्विदो विद्वेः कृत एतेषोऽङ्गः । लेख्यः कृतो देव उच्यते' (quoted in *vyākhyā* III. p. 124). The first stands for the five kinds of appointed witnesses and the latter (*uttara*) refers to the 'akṣita' witnesses.

270. Compare section 71 of the Indian Evidence Act

271. Compare *Br.* p. 292 v. 3 which is clearer. *Br.* p. 292 v. 4 explains who is called 'likhita' (who does not subscribe himself, but whose name is put in his presence by another on a document).

272. This explains the words 'स्मरितः पुरातन' in 271. Compare *Br.* p. 292 v. 6 for a similar definition.

273. Both these are 'सुवच्यमान' in नारद (कथादान 150). The person casually coming or brought for a purpose is asked as base witness in the transaction and although he and the 'smārita' are both pot 'likhita' (subscribing witnesses), there is a difference between them inasmuch as they are not again and again reminded.

374 He is called a secret witness who is made by the plaintiff to listen while remaining concealed to the clearly expressed words of the defendant in order to establish his own object.

375 That witness is called *utara* (indirect) who deposes as a witness over and above the (direct witnesses) because he listens (to what they have seen) or is made to hear what they have heard.

376. He should be known as a secretly moving witness (*gudhacari*) and also as one intimately bound up in the transaction (*kāryamudhyagata*) to whom something has been divulged through confidence or a transaction has been communicated in confidence (by both parties).

377 Where the plaintiff (i.e. the creditor or one party to a transaction) is dead there the witness is called '*mṛtāntara*' (separated by death) and where the defendant (i.e. debtor &c.) is dead there also the same (term) is ordained (for the witness).

(*Proclaiming the weak points of witnesses*)

378 Whatever faults there may be in documents or

374 Compare Bṛ p 399 v 5

375 This is the same as Bṛ p 300 v 11. Nyāyapaṭi gives two verses on *utara*, the other being on p 300 v 10. They are not really two definitions but one. Vi VIII 32 says अद्वैतानि च तत्र दृष्टान्तराणि वा तद्विनिर्दिष्टाकाराः समानम् which is the same as Bṛ p 300 v 10. When a direct witness is about to die or to go to a foreign land a person who hears what he says about a transaction witnessed by him becomes an *utara* witness. Vide notes to V 31 p 65 for further explanation.

376 We must distinguish between *gudhasthān* defined in 374 and this. Dr Jolly translates both as secret witness. This is the same as Nyāyapaṭi: उभयोर्भावे वापि निश्चयः &c. (quoted in अद्वैतसिद्धि p 143 and अद्वैत p 467). It is better to read गुह्यस्थानं for गुह्य as Viṛ and Apr do गुह्यचारी and गुह्यस्थानम् are two names for the same kind of witness. If we read गुह्यचारी (who holds the secret of both parties) that would be a better reading but it is not well supported. Dr Jolly's translation of Bṛ (p 300 v 12) is not accurate.

377 When the party for whom a witness is to depose is himself dead that witness is called *mṛtāntara* and he ceases to be a witness. Vide

witnesses they should be proclaimed at the time of the trial (The judge) should not hold the witnesses ineligible (on account of faults) after they have deposed

379 After a matter has been narrated (by witnesses) he who would point out faults in witnesses in whom he did not find fault at first and who cannot set out (a proper) reason (for not proclaiming them at first) should be fined in the first amercement.

380 (A litigant) should not challenge the means of proof (witnesses here) by (pointing out) faults that do not exist, if he were to make a false charge (about the faults of witnesses) he would be liable to fine and would also lose his claim that he wants to establish

381 When the defendant or the plaintiff attempts to establish faults in the witnesses (cited by his opponent), it is not (to be deemed) a separate proceeding (and therefore an irrelevant) because it (establishing faults in witnesses) is useful in (deciding) the matter in hand

382 The faults of witnesses (cited by a party) should be declared by (his) opponent in the open court, after writing

Hār p 83 v 161 and p 64 v 84. Vyākṛt p 336 explains that a witness becomes 'mptikṛta' either when the creditor or debtor for whom he is to depose is dead, or when the subject of the transaction viz the slave, bull or chattel is dead or lost. Hār p 83 v 157 mentions 'mptikṛta' as the last of the five classes of witnesses who cease to be so.

378 Here *ukṛta* qualifies witnesses and means *ukṛtatah* (when they have deposed). Vide notes to V M § 74 for further explanation. This is the same as Br p 302 v 15 where Dr Jolly translates differently.

379 First amercement. This is a fine of 150 panas or 375 panas / vide Manu VIII 139 and Yaj I 366.

380 *Vit* (p 164) reads 'vīpi' and so holds that there is an option (viz. He may either be fined or lose his cause).

381 When faults are pointed out in a witness tending to affect his veracity or character, that is part of the trial of the suit and not a separate proceeding, but if further witnesses are allowed to be cited to prove the character attributed to him, then it would lead to

them all down on paper (or leaf) and then (the witness) should be made to reply to them (to meet the faults)

383 In case of the admission (of the faults in the witnesses cited), they do not deserve to be witnesses (in the cause tried), if it be otherwise (i.e. if the faults be not admitted), they (the faults) should be established by the opponent by offering proof of them

384. The opponent not clearly establishing the faults (pointed out in) the witnesses should be made to pay a fine , all the witnesses that are established (as faulty) become bereft of the character of (proper) witnesses

385 (The judge) should discern the (real) intention (or mental state) from the outward manifestations (such as sweat horripilation), the gestures (looking down at the ground &c.) and physical movements the litigant becomes a losing party and he is found out (to be so) by inference (from the signs mentioned above)

386 Shaking (of the body) perspiration languishing (of the body), dryness of lips licking (of the corners of the lips with the tongue), scratching the ground (with the toes), restlessness (lit. leaving the place where one stands) looking sideways or upwards (towards the sky), change of voice—these the wise declare to be the signs of a false (party or witness)

examination of witnesses *ad infinitum*, as these latter witnesses again may be attacked by examining others and so on Vyāsa quoted in अत्रोक्तं 'यवक्षरमातृका and रयतिः' makes this clear अनेकं सन्निधिं सत्यं दूरा दूरसामनाम् । अत्रैव प्रष्टुं क्षेत्राचारमन्यमवरात् ॥¹ Compare sections 146 and 153 of the Indian Evidence Act

384. We should understand *doṣam* after *āśkeśah* and connect *spṛṣṭam* with *abhāvayan*¹

385 This verse primarily applies to the parties but the same rule holds good in the case of witnesses *Prativādi* here stands for both the sides (each of which opposes the other). Compare *Manu* VIII 23 26 for almost the same ideas and words. These signs do not decide the matter but they raise great suspicion and they make the judge and *adhyakṣam* the whole evidence very carefully

386 Compare *Yaj* II 13 15 and *Nār* p 90 v 195 196 *Vi* VIII 18 for similar signs The reading *va varṇayam* (losing colour, pale ness or darkness of face) is better and is supported by the text of *Yaj*

or less (than what is alleged in the plaint), then the entire claim does not certainly succeed

397. When witnesses depose only to a part of the matter alleged (in the plaint or reply) in charges of adultery, homicide crimes (adhara) and theft, the whole of the matter that is alleged may be held proved.

398-399 Where (the statements of witnesses) are less or more (than what is affirmed by the parties), the depositions of witnesses should be omitted (from consideration); the witnesses in such a case are not liable to fine; he (witness) deserves to be fined if he does not depose (to what he knows). When the depositions of witnesses are in conflict as to the place, time, the amount of money, the number, colour, the species, the form or shape and the age (as stated in the plaint or reply), the wise say that the depositions are (as good as) not given.

400-401. When several matters have been definitely asserted (in the plaint or reply), if the witnesses, when the time for deposing arrives, do not make a statement coinciding with the

or less than the claim, the whole claim is not established; i.e. by the mere proof of a part, the whole claim will not be awarded, as there will be doubt in the court's mind as to the truth of the claim. He will then have to adduce other evidence to prove the claim. Compare Yāj II. 79, Nār. p. 96 v. 234 and Br. p. 303 v. 32 for the same proportion. Vide verse 219 above, which applies where the opponent totally denies every item of the claim and the plaintiff establishes some of the items claimed. Verse 473 applies where a son is called upon to pay his father's debts and he says he does not know. There he cannot be said to deny the whole claim and so the principle of verse 219 cannot apply. Vide verse 361 for 'athirakarmasu' applied to 'debt and the like'. In 397 it is laid down that even when witnesses are cited to prove all facts stated in the complaint about certain heinous crimes and they depose to only some of them, the whole may be held proved.

398-399 This applies to civil disputes like recovery of debts, as in 396. For the fine for not giving evidence vide Yāj II. 76. For 399, compare similar provisions in Nār. p. 96 v. 233 and Br. p. 303 v. 33.

400-401. Verse 400 is the same as Nārada, mādāna 232, and 401 is almost the same as Nārada, mādāna 234. It would be better read 'aukiam' in 401. As both these verses do not add to what

statement (in the plaint or reply) that testimony becomes no testimony Where witnesses deposes to matters either more or less (than those in the plaint or reply) that should be regarded as improper (testimony), this is the certain conclusion about (the testimony of) witnesses

(*Faults of witnesses and fines imposed on them*).

402-403 If deposing to everything even when not asked or not replying to what is asked, witnesses should be arrested, censured and fined according to the (rules of) law In the case of abuse (defamation or libel) and in case of deceit they (witnesses) should be made to pay a fine of three hundred (panas) and in disputes about (recovery of) debts and the like, they should be made to pay the amount of fine and also the debt (in dispute)

404 A witness who has not been appointed (as a witness at the time of the transaction in dispute) or who is not summoned (as a witness) or who is not pointed out (as a witness) should be fined, since he is a vile person when he deposes saying 'this is true, that is false'

405-406 If one who has witnessed a transaction would not depose as a witness he would have to bear (i e pay) the debt (in dispute) and an equal amount of fine, but in disputes other than this (i e other than debts) he deserves to be fined three hundred. Witnesses who, having first said one thing, depose contrary to that should be fined, since they are full of deceitful words

as stated in 396-398 it is probable that Sar ascribed them to Kāṭi through oversight. Kāṭi says हातिगोदाभिसोनादुप गुरु विचाराभिसोक्तं एव दण्ड अतिरिक्त वा गुरुतरिक्तं तत्रा क्लृप्तं (text p 176) Vy Māt. (p 312) has a long note on verse 406 in which he refutes at length the views of Yāgyloka on this verse.

403-403 Compare Gautama XIII 6 'अपनेप्रवचने च दोषिण' eg Yāj II 77, Br p 303 v 31 and Vi VIII 37 The Sm. C notices that in v 403 'they' refers only to witnesses who do not reply to what is asked

405-406. For 405 Compare Manus VIII 107 (which prescribes a fine of one tenth of the debt in dispute) Yāj II 76 (who also prescribes only one-tenth). Kāṭi (p 177) cites the view of the Mīmāṃsā कृतशक्तिर्गो वमर्षमूल वा नः, गुरुतरिक्तं दण्डं दण्डिर्गो वमर्षमूल

Here, 'das agnyam' is probably a wrong paraphrase of 'das'abandham in Manus VIII 107

387. Witnesses should give their deposition inside the hall of justice and not anywhere else; this is the rule as regards all oral evidence, but it is otherwise as regards immovable property.

388. Witnesses should depose in the presence of the plaintiff and the defendant and near the matter to be established (in the suit) and never behind the back (of the parties).

389. Depositions should be taken down near (lit. over) the matter (in dispute) and in some cases even in places other than these two; this is the rule in (disputes about) quadrupeds and about bipeds and immovable property.

390. In all judicial proceedings (lit. where proof has to be given) witnesses should be made to depose even in the absence of things that are to be weighed (like gold), that are to be counted (like coins) or that are to be measured (like corn), but not in other cases.

391. In the case of the killing of living beings, witnesses should be made to depose in the presence of (an image of)

387. In the case of immovable property, the evidence may be taken on the property itself

389. The words 'taylorapi vinda kvaet' are explained in one way by Sm C. and Par M' and in another way by V. M. and Vir. The former say, witnesses are to be examined in court and may be examined also on the immovable property in suit. These are two places (taylor) for the examination of witnesses, but in rare cases (kvaet) depositions may be taken elsewhere as said in verse 391. According to V. M. and Vir. the word 'kvaet' is illustrated by the latter half of a dispute about cattle &c or about slaves &c depositions may be taken near the subjects of disputes and 'taylor' is taken by V. M. to refer to the parties.

390. When the matter to be secured by litigation is gold or coins or grain, witnesses were to depose in court even without there being in court.

391. As Śiva is the god of destruction, it was probably thought that in the case of slaughter of human or other beings, depositions should be taken in a temple of Śiva. If we read 'Śava—', as the Par. M. does, the verse can be more easily construed. It would mean: witnesses should depose near the corpse, or in its absence

S'iva, but (this should be done) in the absence of any marks (of the animal killed or of killing), but when it is otherwise (i.e. when some mark exists) the witness should not be made to depose at all (in the temple of S'iva ?)

892 The words of the witnesses when free from faults should be taken down as naturally narrated by them, when the witnesses have stated (what they know) they should not be questioned by the king again and again.

893. Whatever the witnesses narrate naturally should be accepted as useful for deciding the legal proceeding, whatever they say otherwise than in this way is useless for the purpose (finding out) the truth

894-895 : Whatever was observed by witnesses in a group should be deposed to in the same way (i.e. simultaneously) but what was seen by each separately should be deposed to separately. When a certain matter was known (perceived or experienced) by witnesses at different times they should depose separately and at different times. This is the view of Bhṛgu

896 In disputes about recovery of debts and the like which are of a permanent character, if witnesses depose to more

near some mark (such as horn &c) of the animal killed. Here ' tadabhave means 'avadbhāve but if we read śiva then 'tadabhave cannot mean 'avadbhāve (as temples of Śiva must have been found everywhere in Kātyāyana's day) and tadabhave means 'sāksya and abhave is to be connected with 'anubhāve. The Var (p. 168) goes so far as to explain that when there is a mark then there is no need of deposition of witnesses. Vide my notes to V M p 75

393 Naturally means without fear and the like

394-395 It is noteworthy that early writers like Aparīkṣa ascribe these verses to Kāt while later ones ascribe them to Yaśodha. Compare Gaṇāna XIII 5 and vide Var p. 169 which notices Haradatta's explanation.

396-397 *Of a permanent character. —This refers to civil disputes like recovery of debt, in which there is no urgency while in crimes there is urgency. Verse 396 lays down that if witnesses are cited for proving the whole of a claim and they depose to more

407 (The king) should seize all the wealth of the man who through the greed of (winning) the cause cited false witnesses and should then banish him from the country

408 When a matter (in dispute) has been established by the plaintiff by means of witnesses, if the defendant were to prove that matter to be otherwise by more witnesses (than those for the plaintiff) or by witnesses of better family, then the witnesses first deposing become false

409 When the means of proof are shown to be faultless according to the rules of law, then comes the (business of) testing of their statements (lit sentences) The fixed rule is that that matter must be regarded as faultless which follows from faultless testimony

410 Where a witness tells a falsehood, it would be found out in a week or two weeks or three weeks or 48 days (in the guise of) disease fire or death of (near) relative (befalling a false witness) according to the difference in the material (in dispute) or the caste (of the witness)

407 Vide Manu VIII 123 which according to some interpretations prescribes the drastic punishment of death or cutting off of the tongue for persistently engaging in false claims and banishment to brahmanas, and Mit. on Yaj II 51 (which gives various interpretations of Manu VIII 123)

408 Witnesses of better family — this is only illustrative and means witnesses who are of better character or standing or more meritorious Vide Yaj II 80 The Mit on Yaj II 80 does not accept this interpretation and says that the texts of Yaj and Kat apply to a case where the plaintiff cites a number of witnesses some of whom are near and some far off and examines only those who are near and is about to fail on their evidence when he should be allowed to examine better witnesses from far off if already named

409 Kriya means the pramanas viz. documents witnesses, possession Sudha means removing or absence of the several faults as to writings and witnesses laid down in the Śāstra This verse must be connected with verse 340 above which enjoins upon the judge the duty of scrutinising the statements of witnesses

410 This verse means that the king should wait for a week or two weeks &c after finding a witness to be false to see if any of the calamities mentioned befall him and then fine him Compare Manu VIII 108 (for waiting for a week) and VIII 120 121 (for fines for perjury) Jñā may also mean the species of the thing in dispute Śar (p 150) quotes Viṣṇu सूतनामो नरिवन्मासोदिवसस्य दण्डश्चैव त्रिंशद्वर्षादप्युपश्रयः । तन्महानां चैकस्वद्वयं दण्डम् । सहस्रवर्षा सहस्रद्वयं दण्डम् ॥ १८॥

(*Ordeals and their assignment according to the several titles of law*)

411 No one should appoint the plaintiff (or complainant) as the (undergoing of) ordeals. Those who are experts in ordeals should offer ordeals to the defendant (or accused).

412-413 The ordeals of balance and others should be appointed in the case of those who are suspected by kings (of treason, sedition &c) for proving the purity of their intentions. In such cases no undertaking to pay fine should be laid down (as a condition before ordeal is offered). The ordeals of balance and others should be appointed in the case of those who are labouring under scandals among the people and who are suspected of association with *dasrus* (robbers). In such cases there is no undertaking to pay a fine (as a condition before ordeal is offered). (This is the view of) *Birgu*.

411 This states the general rule about offering ordeals. Vide *Nār* p 101 v 261 and *Yāj* II 95-96 which say that when the plaintiff files his action with the undertaking to pay a fine or undergo bodily punishment if he were defeated, ordeals were to be offered to defendant or there is an option: or by mutual agreement any one of the parties may undergo ordeal. The *Chândogya Upaniṣad* (VI 16) contains one of the oldest and clearest references to ordeals. Among the older *Dharmasūtras* *apastamba* (II 11 28 6) refers in general terms to divine method of proof but gives no details. *Manu* only (VIII 103-116) refers to administration of oaths and alludes to ordeals of fire and water (VIII 174). *Vā IX-XIV* speaks of five ordeals (of balance fire water, poison and *hata*). *Yāj* II 95 speaks of the same five but seems to have known of *phala* also (II 99). *Narada* (*śraddhā* verses 251-318) adds the ordeals of *tapadlabhaksana* and *tapamāsa* to the five of *Yāj* and *Vi*. *Bṛhaspati* (I p 315 vv 4-5) and *Pitāmaha* speak of nine (adding *phala* and *dharma* to the seven of *Narada*). *Pitāmaha* gave the most elaborate treatment and about 200 verses of his on ordeals are quoted in the digests. *Hāt*, distinctly names seven but seems to have known more (vv 460-461).

412-413 *Śiras* is explained as the undertaking to pay a fine if one were defeated, since fine is the fourth (and so last and most important part) *pada* of *vyavahara* depending on victory or defeat and therefore is called *śiras* or *śirṣaka*. In these cases mentioned in 412-413 there is no necessity to insist on *śmetod*, undertaking to pay a fine or undergoing corporal punishment. The important matter is to clear one's character and so the man may at once offer to undergo an ordeal when charged with any one of them.

414 In charges based on suspicion no undertaking to pay fine or undergo corporal punishment should ever be laid down (as a condition) in offering the ordeal of 'kośa'. Ordeals should be offered to the servants of the king without (the requirement of) an undertaking (to pay fine &c.)

415 The ordeal of 'kośa' alone should be offered in cases of securing confidence when there is suspicion, always at the time of partition among members of the same family and when several persons do one act in a body

416 Where there is a denial of a gift (lit of a thing given), (the judge) should (first) find out the standard value of the thing in gold and should then settle which, if any, ordeal was to be offered. In the case of theft and heinous crimes (*sūksa*) ordeal should be offered (to the accused) even when the subject (of the crime) is of slight value

417 Understanding the price of all things (that are the subject of dispute), (the judge) should find out (their equivalent in) gold and then he should appoint the (proper) ordeal in accordance with the amount of gold (in dispute)

418-419 After ascertaining (for the value of the subject matter in dispute) the number of *sūvarnas* it is declared that in the case of denial (by the accused or defendant) of a hundred (*sūvarnas*) poison (is the proper ordeal), for

414 'kośa' ordeal is always meant only for proving 'dittāśiddhi', so it is to be undergone without an undertaking when one is simply suspected. In planks of a serious character even the ordeal of *kośa* cannot be offered without an undertaking. Vide Yaj II. 93. For latter half, compare Nār p 165 v 270

415 *Kṛyāsmāhakarṭtā* may also mean where there are several persons on whom the burden of proof lies in various ways. Vir p 110 explains as above. *kośa* orde consists in drinking three hundredful of water used in bathing the gods like Durgā, the Sun at the time of worship. Vide Yaj II 112, Nār p 116 v 329

417 Compare vi. IX. 4 सप्तदशमेतदेव मूलं यथा वसुदेवः

418-419 The Mīl. says that Yaj II 93 (that neither the ordeal of *śoṅkhāśar* nor poison nor balance was to be offered up to a

denial of eighty suvarnas (the judge) should offer fire . For denial of sixty (ordeal of) water should be offered, and for forty (ordeal of) balance for the denial of twenty or ten (suvarnas) drinking of sacred water (kōṣa) is prescribed.

420 421 In denial of more (suvarnas) than five and up to one fourth of that the ordeal of tandula, but in the denial of one fourth ^{III} the last (the person should touch) the head of his son and the like , in denial of one fourth of that it is declared that ordinary modes of proof (viz oaths) should be employed . A king thus deciding (disputes) does not fall away from dharma (righteousness) and artha

(*The offering of ordeals according to the castes and avocations of the plaintiff and defendant*)

422 (The king) should appoint the ordeal of fire for a Kṣatriya balance for a Brahmana and water for a Vāsiya or he may appoint any ordeal for all castes but the ordeal of poison is to be eschewed in the case of a brāhmaṇa

423 (The king) should offer (ordeal) to the members of the three higher castes who are cowherds, traders, artisans, herdservants and usurers as if they were śūdras

424 He should not offer ordeal of fire to blacksmiths and water to those who ply watercraft and never poison to those who are experts in mantras (incantations) and yoga practices . he should not appoint tandula to him who is observing a vow (such as subsisting on milk alone) and to one suffering from mouth disease

thousand) refers to a thousand copper panas . Compare Br p 318 vv 9 12 . For suvarna vide notes on verses 493 494 below

420 421 More than five means six and upwards $\frac{1}{2}$ of six and over would be $7\frac{1}{2}$ and more . Should touch the head of his son . This was a kind of special oath . Compare Manu VIII 114 and Nar p. 100 vv 247 250 . The V M (text p 46) quotes a verse of Harada not found in Dr. Jolly's edition . *सुहृन्-पुत्रं पुत्रस्य पुत्रं सुहृन्-पुत्रं तस्यैव सौम्यं र पुत्रपुत्रं च ॥* which is similar to Manu VIII 114 . The three goals of life are dharma artha and kama . Vide Kant I 7 Philosophers add a fourth mokṣa

422 Compare Nar p 117 vv 334-335

424 Compare V₂ 1A 26 and Nar p 101 v 256

425. He should omit fire (ordeal) in the case of those who are lepers and water in the case of those who suffer from difficulty in breathing and cough; he should always omit poison in the case of those who suffer from (excess of) bile and phlegm.

426. The ordeal of *kośa* (sacred water) should not be offered by the wise to drunkards and persons addicted to women, to gamblers and those who are irreligious in their life.

427-430. A king bent upon dharma should not prescribe ordeals for those who are charged with killing their mother, father, a person of the three higher castes, a teacher, a child, woman and king, those who are guilty of the grave sins and particularly those who are irreligious, those who wear (or subsist by means of) peculiar sect-marks, those who are great rogues, those who are experts in mantras and yoga practices, those who are the progeny of mixed unions, those who repeatedly engage in sin and in charges of the above description and in all other censurable matters. The king should offer ordeal (in the case of these men) to good men appointed by these (to undergo an ordeal); where good men do not desire (to undergo ordeal for them), the king should test their innocence by (offering ordeal) to their own men (i. e. their relatives and friends).

431. Ordeal should not be offered (to be performed in person) to those who are guilty of grave sins and specially to those who are irreligious and to those who are addicted to repeated commission of sins.

432. In these disputes (the king) should vigilantly make (the persons charged) undergo the ordeals through good

425. Compare *Vi.* IX. 29 and *Nār.* p. 101 v. 255.

426. Compare *Nār.* p. 117 v. 232.

427-430. For the five great sins vide *Mānu* XI. 54. What is meant is that those persons should not be called upon personally to undergo an ordeal and it is not meant that ordeal should not be employed in their cases.

431. This practically repeats the latter half of 427 and the last quarter of 428.

men (though) forbidden (to them in their own person), he should not leave the person charged of sin (without testing his guilt or otherwise by ordeals), (this is the view of) Manu

433 But in the case of the untouchables the lowest castes, slaves, mlecchas and those who are the offsprings of mixed unions in the reverse order of castes when guilty of sins the determination (by the above named ordeals) should not be done by the king He should indicate such ordeals as are well known among them in case of doubt (about their guilt).

(*The proper place of ordeals*)

434-435 (The king) should employ (ordeals) in a well known temple in the case of men who are accused of the grave sins and near the royal gate in the case of those who engage in treason . Ordeal should be offered in a public square where four roads meet to those who are the progeny of mixed unions in the reverse order of castes, the wise declare that in cases other than these ordeals should be offered inside the *sabha* (hall of justice)

436 He (the king) should appoint whatever ordeal is proper, when the time or place is in conflict (is not appropriate), he should make another (a person appointed by the

433 When a male of a lower caste enters into union with a woman of a higher caste than his own it is said to be a *prasthama* union The *Divyastotra* (p 579) of Raghunandana explains that the ordeals well known among these people are those of the snake in the jar and the like This explanation is copied by the *Vir* p 238 and the *V M* p 49 The *Sm C* explains that this rule is to be followed when relatives appointed by them for undergoing ordeals cannot be had

434-435 The *Par M* explains *Indrasthana* (lit place of Indra) as implying any temple of a well known deity while the *Divyastotra* explains it as place where the banner of Indra was raised and the *Vir* p 241 follows this The *Indradhvaja* was a festival in honour of Indra in the bright half of *Bhādrapada* from the 8th to the 12th (11th being the principal day) Vide the *Bṛhat-samhitā* of Varāhamihira chap 48 Compare *Nār* p 104 v 265 which says that the balance was to be planted near the royal gate or near a temple or where four roads meet

436 *Vir* p 238 and *V M* p 49 reads, -*śāyirodhe* (when the

accused) undergo the ordeal , thus = the rule when the opposite = the case (i.e. when the accused cannot undergo ordeal in person)

437 When (ordeals) are administered in an improper time or place and when they are performed outside human habitation (i.e. in a lonely place), they always fail as to the matters in hand , there is no doubt about this

438 If the means (i.e. the ordeal employed) fails, then the matter to be decided should again be investigated (by other ordeal), even when ordeals are offered by fools, greedy persons or by others who are vitiated (by some defect or other) and undergone they should be ignored by the king and he should offer them again in accordance with what is said above

439 Therefore an ordeal should be administered according to the rules prescribed by persons expert (in those rules) If an ordeal is administered against the rules, it is not capable of establishing that (matter in hand)

440 When the scales or the balance or the rope breaks and when there is a doubt as to whether (a man's) innocence has been established, (the king) should again test the man (by ordeal)

(*The procedure of fire ordeal*)

441 If the accused (undergoing the fire ordeal) misses his footing or is burnt elsewhere than in the proper place the gods declare that it is no burning, the king should again offer him (fire ordeal)

time and place do not conflict). This seems to be better

437 The idea is that they cease to be decisive of the matters in dispute when so administered Dr Jolly (Nār p 250 v 13) renders constitute a deviation from the proper course of a law suit, but this is not accurate

439 Dr p 317 v 18 is almost the same verse

440 Compare Vj 2. 11

441 ' The proper place ' viz the hands in the fire ordeal (and not other parts of the body)

(The procedure of the water ordeal)

442 445 For establishing innocence (by water ordeal) he should make ready arrows the points of which are not made of iron and which are made of pieces of bamboo and the archer (i.e. the person throwing) should throw (the arrows) with great force . When (the arrow) is discharged (the accused) should dive (into water) and simultaneously with the diving (another person) runs (to the place where the arrow fell), *when he reaches that place, (another man)* starts back (from the place to the place whence the arrow was shot) and another man stands in water (whose thighs the man undergoing the ordeal and diving holds underneath the water) . If only the head (of the accused) diving in water be seen (by the person who returns to the place whence the arrow was shot) and neither the ears nor the nose, then he (the king) should declare him to be innocent . If a man after diving again rises up (over the water), being bitten by an (aquatic animal), he should again dive into the water when the marks of the bite have been shown

(Procedure of the ordeal of poison)

446 That is known to be the Sārga poison which resembles the horns of a goat is dark and yellow and produced from the peaks (of mountains) and looks like ginger when crushed

442 445 Vide my notes to V M p 103 for the whole process of the water ordeal . In 444 read *śrōmatram* vide Nar 111 113 verses 305 312 for a complete description of this ordeal . He should again dive into the water - i.e. he should undergo the ordeal again . We should read in 445 with the *Divyātīva* (p 601) *dayah* and *dashāc hna*

446 It is better to read *supitam* and *śārgam* Nar (p 115 v 322) speaks of *śārga* poison from the Himalayas as the poison to be given in ordeal and *Kat* appears to be explaining it . Dr Jolly translates *śārga* as from *śārga* plant which is doubtful . *Visnu XIII 93* has *विषं पयसा नि रचयति कतं हिमवतः पर्वतधरात्* and *Yaj II 111 एवमुक्त्वा (विषं च) तं सप्तदेहिमन्त्रैश्च* . That is said to be *Śārgaka* poison which being tied to a cow's horn makes her milk blood red

447 That (poison) makes the blood dark and hard (clotted) in a moment. In this way those who are expert in ordeals should know (this) ordeal.

448-449 That should be known as Vatsanābhaka, which is yellow and like the navel of a calf and appears like mother-of-pearl and conch when crushed, it is known for certain from its colour. It should be at once made pure by adding to it honey and milk. Those who carry out (the dictates of) dharma declare the outward signs (of poison) in this way.

450 One should give poison (as an ordeal) to a person in the forenoon and in a cool place. The poison should be mixed with 80 times of ghee and should be pounded into fine powder.

451 He should give to the person to be tested (by poison ordeal) poison less by one-eighth from the 20th part of the sixth part of a *pala* of poison and it should be mixed with ghee.

(The procedure of the ordeal of sacred libation)

452 In the case of slight wrongs (or crimes) the person charged should be made to drink the water of the weapons of the deities after bathing them (in worship). If he undergoes change he should be declared to be guilty and should be punished, but if otherwise he (should be declared to be) innocent.

451 *Pala* is equal to 960 *garas*. *Yode* *Manu* VIII 134-135 1/20 *Ṣ* 1/6 *Ṣ* a *pala* is equal to 8 *garas* and when one-eighth is deducted it is seven. So seven *garas* of poison were to be given as a general rule. This verse is the same as *Nar* p 116 v 323. Verse 314 of *Nar* says that seven or eight *garas* may be given in winter, only five in summer and six in the rainy season.

452 If he undergoes change' i.e. if some calamity befalls him (as indicated in vv 410 and 457). *Nar* p. 116 v 320 Br p 311 v 24, V; XIV 4-5 say that if he meets with a calamity in a week or fortnight it shall be regarded as proof of his guilt. 'Compare for the *koda* ordeal, *Yāj* II 112 *Nar* p 116 v 320, Br p 318 v 23 (whatever deity the accused happens to be devoted, let the judge bathe the weapon of that deity in water and give him to drink three handfuls of water).

(The procedure of the ordeal of tandulas)

453 In the case of the ordeal of the water of the bath of deities and in the ordeal of chewing rice the accused (as declared to be) innocent if what he spits out is pure (not streaked with blood) if otherwise he is guilty and should be punished

454 (The king or judge) should make the plaintiff (or complainant) who attacks (the defendant) with pride pay a fine and also the subject matter of dispute, when the defendant is found to be innocent by means of the *kosa* ordeal. A religious king should honour the person who is (found to be) innocent by means of an ordeal

455 Where (in an ordeal of tandula) blood is seen (i.e. issues forth from the mouth) or the hair on the chin sink (or) shattered or fall off) and the whole body trembles (the judge) should declare the man to be guilty

456-457 (The judge) should sedulously make the accused pay, after three weeks in case of the befalling of fateful calamities (on the defendant undergoing the *kosa* or *tandula* ordeal), a fine and the subject of dispute. If any one of the following befall him alone and not all people (in the neighbourhood,) viz. disease, fire, the death of a near relative (like son or wife) then he should be made to pay the fine and also the debt (i.e. subject of dispute)

453 It is better to read as V M does ' *digdha* for *dhya* ' The *Tandula* ordeal was administered in case of theft only and in it grains of rice were placed in an earthen vessel in the sight of the image of the Sun and after pouring over them water in which an image of the sun had been bathed and keeping them in that way for the night the judge gave the water to the accused in the morning. Vide *Nār* p 118 vs 338-343 and *Be* p 318 v 25

455 This is *Nār* p 119 v 343 where we read *दन्तस्य व शिरो* whose tooth flesh is shattered for *गु* etc

456-457 *Daiway sathvada* it means ' the non-correspondence shown by fate ' Verse 458 enumerates some of the strokes of fate from which one was to judge. Compare *Nār* p 115 v 350. If many people suffer from an epidemic (including the person undergoing an ordeal), that was no sign for the inference of guilt or defeat and the disease must be serious and not slight

458 The diseases brought on men by (the wrath of) Fate are tuberculosis, diarrhoea, boils pain in the palate and bones eye disease throat disease and so also seizure (by evil spirits) headache, fracture of the arms

459-461 (The king) should cause fifty (panas) to be paid by the man who is found innocent (by ordeal) and one who is found guilty (by ordeal) is liable to pay a fine In the ordeals of poison water fire, balhoo sacred libation rice grains, and in the ordeal of taptamśa (the judge) should prescribe a (special) fine (for the defeated party) of a thousand panas six hundred five hundred four hundred three hundred two hundred or one hundred respectively and a lesser fine in the case of lesser ordeals (than these)

(Procedure of Oaths)

462 Where some (religious) rite is enjoined but there is no express mention of the limb of the person doing (with which it is to be done) there the right hand is to be understood as meant for carrying out to the end the rites (enjoined)

463 He on whom no terrible calamity due to king or fate befalls up to the fourteenth day should be regarded as pure by taking oaths

459 461 The fifty panas that the innocent man has to pay is not a fine but is in the nature of retia (modern court fee) to the state for the services of the judge etc Compare Vi VI 21 for successful plaintiff paying 1/20 (to the king) Verses 460 461 specify the special fine to be paid on account of defeat by the several ordeals in addition to the fine laid down for the defeated party by Manus VIII 59 and Yaj II 11 Vide Mit on Yaj II 113 For taptamśas vide Nār p 119 vs 34^o 348 Br p 319 v 25 and V M pp III III (text) which last gives two varieties of it

462 This occurs in the Kilyāyanasmṛiti (I & on oaths published by Jivapanda in his collection vol I This means that if a person was to touch the head of his son or wife as a special oath he was to do so with the right hand

463 This is practically the same as Yaj II 113 Compare Manus VIII 115 For the various forms of oaths see Manus VIII 11^o 114 Nār p 100 v 248

(Consideration of the transactions entered into by those who are lunatics or dependent and the like)

464 What is gifted or done by one intoxicated or one who is a lunatic or by one who had a different intention, that does not at all attain validity

465 The master may cancel a transaction entered into by one who is dependent (on him) . The other party cannot file a suit against the master (on such a transaction) except as regards transactions entered into by those who were under a fear or those who were mad

466 The father is independent (is his own master) but (the son) whose father is living the brother (whose elder brother is living) the brother's son a younger member who has not parted his share of the family wealth, a slave and a mental (are dependent)

467 471 The gift, mortgage and sale of fields, houses and slaves entered into by those who are dependent do not attain validity if they are not approved of (by those on whom

464 Vide verse 271 above Who had a different intention This means that both parties to a transaction must take it in the same sense If the executant thought that he was executing one transaction (e g a mortgage) and what was actually written was a different one (e g a sale) then he could avoid Compare Kaut III 1 (p 143) तत्रादि कुदना देन मत्तन दत्तनापगृह्णतन का हत्या-दददारा न सिद्ध्युः

465 Transactions entered into by those who are coerced or those who are mad can be nullified only by the king hence they are excepted but transactions entered into by those who are declared to be insane on behalf of their masters can be repudiated by the master himself Vide Nār pp 50-51 vv 33-34 for an enumeration of those who are *asvatantṛa*

466 Read *pativatantrāḥ* and understand *asvatantṛa* after *patṛmān* Compare Nār p 29 vv 29-31 (for son slave and younger brother) and Kaut III 1 (p 143) * विष समवाये च रक्षकता (अन्तु) ननायक - विषयुः । अयमपराधस्य हन विवृण्णता पुनरेव पला पुनरुदा विवृण्णनं प्राप्ता कालप्रतिषेधा न दो

467 471 When they are supported ' etc i.e. when they enter into the transactions with the permission or approval of their masters. For the foregoing see 467 470 compare Nār pp. 43-50 vv 26-27 and 29 and for 470 compare Bhāspāl न रक्षयनी निवृत्त्यन्तु यत्नादप्यवमाने

they are dependent) All these (dependent persons) have authority for the sale and purchase of marketable goods, if they are supported (by their masters) when they enter into the transactions In the same way the (younger) brother, the brother's son or the son (have authority for the sale &c) of fields and the rest if they are appointed (authorized) to enter into these transactions by their elders when going (abroad) Who ever is appointed to do a certain act is master as regards that matter and his master has no power to undo the transaction entered into by him The dependence (on the father or husband) of the son or of the wife (consists only) in his (father's or husband's) right to control them (or their actions) but the father has no power over the son so far as selling or giving him is concerned

(Decision of the suit)

472 Purification is declared by those who know the essence of *śāstras* to be the remedy (for wrong-doing) it is two fold viz *prāyaścitta* (expiatory rites) and punishment

कुनीहविषादिभिरनिवृत्ताभिरपुनश्चुनः । इमान् वपुनः सर्व एवामात्मन्यवद्वत् । एवमेवाविने वास्मादी न न विद्वन्तः । quoted in *सूत्रिच* II p 308 Vide Br p 428 vs 6 This shows that Kāt uses the very word *निवृत्ति* used by *सूत्रिच* As to 471 several points are to be noted Ancient writers appear to have held that a father could even sell his son The *Nirukta* (III 4) refers to the view of some who relying on the story of Sunahsepa in the *Aitareyabrahmana* held that the father could gift, sell or abandon his son The *Vasīṣṭhadharmaśūtra* (XV 9) says that the parents have power to give sell or abandon their son *Mānu* VIII 416 and the *Mahabharata* (*Udyoga* 33 61) say that all wealth acquired by the son the wife and the slave belongs to him to whom they belong The *Mt* commenting on *Yaj* II 175 and the *Vir* (p 567) hold that a man has no ownership over his wife and children But this refrain^g to find that Kāt holds the opposite view and that the *V M* text p 93) does not state that there is no ownership over the wife or children Kāt. (III 13 = 181) notes that it is no crime for mlecchas to sell or hypothecate their children but the *Vyās* cannot do so

473 In claims containing various items, the creditor (or plaintiff) secures (a decree for) as much property as he establishes (to be his) by means of witnesses

474 Where the defendant, after having totally denied (the whole claim in the reply) has to admit even a small part before (the court) he should be made to pay the whole. This is the view of Brhaspati

475 In this way (the king) occupying the seat of justice, should decide the causes with the advice or help of brahmanas in the presence of the litigants and not otherwise

476 The king after having himself looked into the judicial proceedings or after learning about them from the judge, should give a document of victory (to the successful party) for the purpose of information (to all)

(Rules about punishment)

477-478 The king should make a brāhmana return (a debt due) to the creditor by conciliatory words, make others return a debt according to the usage of the country and should make bad people repay (their debt) by means of physical pain (i.e. imprisonment &c.) (The king) should make

473 According to the Sm C this applies where the opponent is not shown to be very wicked while according to the Mit. (on Yāj II 20) this applies to a case where a son when called upon to pay his father's debt replies that he does not know or that he was not then present or born. Vide notes on 396 above

474 If we read *mithyāpamāpi* etc. the meaning would be 'having denied everything *mithyā* in the reply of denial if he admits even a little'. Compare *vi* VI 32

475 Compare *Mānu* VIII 1 2 Yāj II 1

476 Vide *vy* 239-265 above for *pa-ātkāra* and *jayapatra*. Compare *Br* p 298 *vy* 3 f. Vide *Journal of Bihar and Orissa Research Society* vol VII p 117 for a *jayapatra* dated 924 A D

477-478 *Mānu* VIII 49 sa a that a creditor was to recover his just debts in five ways viz *dharma* (conciliatory but truthful words) by *vayashīra* (by force) *chala* (trick viz. bringing ornaments etc. from debtor under the pretext of a festival) *śarita* (fasting at his door) and by *force* (i.e. putting fetters on him). When a creditor employed these means to recover a debt that was admitted he was not to be found fault

a coparcener or friend (of the successful party) pay by means of a ruse and also traders, husbandmen, and artisans. This is what Bhṛgu declared

479-480 On knowing (the debtor) to be unable to return the debt, (the king) should make him over (to the creditor) and make him work. If he be unable to work, he should be sent to jail except in the case of brāhmanas. He should make husbandmen, kṣatriyas, vaiśyas and śūdras repay (a debt) by making them work.

481 Punishment is not at all prescribed (by sacred

with by the king (vide Yāj II 40 and Manu VIII 50) but if the debtor denied the debt the only remedy was a suit. Vide Br p 330 vv 55 58 for explanation of the words dharma dharmā kṛtsita and bala. Śānta stands for the remedy dhṛma sampādya for śānta and bala.

479-480 Compare Manu VIII 177 and IX 222 and Yāj II 43 for making the debtor (who is not a brāhmana) work. Punishment was either physical (from imprisonment to death) or monetary (vide Mār II 231 vv 55 54). A brāhmana was not to be subjected to corporal punishment according to Manu VIII 124 and Gautama XII 43. The punishments for a brāhmana were according to Gautama (XII 44) preventing him from doing the same thing depriving him of all wealth taking away from him proclaiming him as a thief in the town or city banishing him, putting on him the marks indicating his guilt (vide Manu IX 237). The Sm C (III p 292) relying on Manu IX 235 and other texts says that a brāhmana could be imprisoned but he could not be subjected to any corporal punishment such as beating cutting off the hand for theft etc. Manu VIII 270 says that touching the head of a brāhmana for a crime is equal to the sentence of death. Āpastamba Dh S II 10 27 16 17 lays down that a brāhmana guilty of murder theft for sale or sale of another's land was to have his eyes covered over with cloth for his life (so that he could not see anything). Though the brāhmana was free from corporal punishment owing to the policy of the state in ancient India he could be imprisoned banished from the realm or could be deprived of the use of sight. Even in modern times state policy prevents the arrest or imprisonment of an agriculturist in the Bombay Presidency in execution of a decree for money vide sec 21 of the Decree Agriculturists Relief Act XVII of 1879.

481 Manu VIII 129 and Yāj I 367 say that punishment is fourfold, viz saying sin on you severe reproof or condemnation in words fine corporal punishment. Br II 387 v 7 lays down which of these four is appropriate to whom and p 387 vv 5 6 say that admonition (with the word *śo*) is appropriate to light offences,

texts) for the preceptor, the father the mother, and also the relatives, when these are guilty of offences

482 Where an offence was committed when life was in danger, there should be no punishment at all, this is the dharma (the rule of law) declared by Bhṛgu

483 (The king) should not at all award death sentence to a brahmana even though he may be guilty of any offence whatever (the king) should banish him from the kingdom with all his wealth and without any bodily injury to him

484 When (any person) from among the four varnas does not undergo *prāyascitta* (expiation for offences committed) the king should prescribe (for him) proper punishment consisting of fine or corporal injury

485 If kṣatriyas or brāhmaṇas are guilty of an offence for which a śūdra is liable to be punished according to law then they would be liable to double and double (of the punishment for the śūdra)

reproof to *purvashasa* fine to *mddl* *ng sības* and imprisonment to treason to The verse of Kāt m meant to forbid punishment by way of fine and corporal punishment only in the case of preceptors (c. Compare *śaikhā* अन्वदी मानवितरे स्वस्वपुरा दत्तौ परिमानवान् मदी ७ मर्कटप्रतिदीरौ वाचारवन्तश्च (quoted in Sm C III p 296) and गौ ५ सूत्र VIII 12 13 वृद्धे परिहार्यो राज्ञा बन्धुत्वात् यथाहन्वन्महा इति कार्यक्षेत्रे वाप्यपदे देह संश्रुति । Compare the principle underlying sec 562 of the Cr. Pro Code Yaj I 353 says that a king has to punish his own son or father in law etc

486 This enunciates the right of private defence of body Compare sec 97 and 99 of the Indian Penal Code

487 Compare Gautama XII 49 न गरीरा राज्ञश्च and Manus IX 241 Vide Br p 388 v 11

488 The Par M explains that if the offending brahmana does not submit to being banished then he has to be punished just as a kṣatriya would be viz with fine or imprisonment Compare आद ४ द XII 5 10 17-18 राज्ञश्च द्विगुण्य च । वन्विषेण वधदायकन नियमेन शापवत् । also नीत्य XII 44

489 The idea seems to be that a kṣatriya should be awarded double the punishment which a śūdra would be awarded for the same offence and a brahmana four times as much

486 The king should punish a sudra who forsakes the order of sannyasins (after having entered it) and who intently practises *japa* (silent muttering of prayers) and *homa* with death (or corporal punishment) or he should be punished with double the fine

487 In the case of all offences women should pay half of the fine in money which is prescribed for a male, when (the punishment for an offence) is death in the case of males, (the punishment for women would be) cutting off a limb

488 Women who are not independent should not be arrested, it is the male (on whom they are dependent) who should be regarded as the offender (when they go wrong), they (the women) should be punished by their lord (i. e. the person on whom they depend), but the king should take away (for punishment) the male

489 Even if a woman whose lord has gone on a journey be consigned to jail she should be kept in confinement only till her lord returns

490 Whatever fine is carefully prescribed for an offence (in the smṛiti texts) it should be understood that it is to be in *kārasenas* or their equivalent (to be paid) to the king

491 Where fine of one fourth of *māsa* or one half of a *māsa* is prescribed (and then subsequently in the same context) there is no express mention of *māsa* in such cases one *māsa* should be prescribed as the fine

496 It appears that we should read *pravrajyāvarthitam* for *atitam*. A sudra was to be punished if he entered the fourth order (*śrama*). This is the way in which the *Vir* p. 24 understands this verse. Note the well known story of Śambhaka (*Ramayana Uttarakāṇḍa* 74-76)

491 This verse as it stands is not clear. The reading of *Kulluka* is clear and means that a *māsa* must be held to be golden where the metal is not specified. *Saras* p. 150 notices that according to *Viṣṇu* the fine of a thousand means a fine of copper panas while according to *Bharuci* it means a fine of a thousand golden masas and that in this matter the usages of countries should be followed.

by the *sādhya*s themselves as true though it be really untrue, it is said to be *śāstra*, that matter is said to be *anvaya* which is declared (as true) on the testimony of witnesses.

496 If a party be not satisfied with the decision (of his claim) even though given by the family and other tribunals, the king should reconsider that decision and should upset what was wrongly decided.

(Discourse on interest in recovery of debts)

497 (A money lender) should never hand over a loan to (dependent) women to slaves, and to minors. The lender cannot recover back that wealth which he gives to these.

498 That rate of interest which the debtor promised in addition (to the rate allowed by *śāstra*) and which was promised in times of difficulty must always be given, though it is of the *kāritā* kind, but interest of the *kāritā* kind incurred in other circumstances should never be paid.

as 'decided according to the rules of *śāstra* and taken so far as to recover the fine from the defeated party' respectively. The verse of *Mānu* even as interpreted by *Kullaka* forbids review of judgment on the ground that a litigation was fought out by women &c. or forbids a review solely at the king's pleasure. But where the *sādhya*s are clearly wrong or where witnesses have borne false testimony a review was allowed. *Nārada* allows the same words (*Nac* p. 23 & 65) and allowed a party to make an application for review if he agreed to pay double the fine. Vide *Yaj* II 306 and verses 294-295 above.

498 Vide *Yaj* II 305 for a similar provision. Verse 82 above sets out various grades of tribunals.

499 Interest is either *lita* (agreed upon between the debtor and creditor) and *akṛta* (not agreed). The first 5 of six kinds *śāstra*: *śāstrina*, *anarudh*, *karita*, *śikṣā* and *anarudh*. Vide *Dr* p. 131 & 11. *Yaj* II 37 laid down that interest was to be 1/80th of the principal per month or 2, 3 & or 5 percent per month according to the order of castes. If more was promised by the debtor himself than this he had to pay it. Vide *Yaj* II 38. *Mānu* VIII 153 mentions the first four out of the above six and so does *Nar* (p. 66 & 103-104). *Gautama* XII 31-32 mentions six kinds (five being the same as above and the 6th being called *anarudh*) but refers to both *bhagabha* and *adhabhaga*.

499 Where the debtor has to pay interest to the very end and where he pays it every time (i.e. every day) that is declared to be *śikhavaddhi* (hair interest)

500 That is declared to be bhogalabha (interest by enjoyment) when (the lender) derives pleasure from (a mortgaged) house (by residing in it) or the crop from (a mortgaged field)

501 Where the complete enjoyment of the thing pledged (or mortgaged) is agreed to be the interest, that transaction of money-lending so entered into is said to be *adhibitions*.

(Interest in transactions where there is no agreement
as to interest)

502-504 : When a person takes a loan (of money or an article) and goes to another country without returning it that loan begins to acquire interest after a year (from the date of the loan) If a person after taking a loan (from a person) goes to another country without returning it even when pressed (by the lender to return it) that loan begins to acquire interest after three months (from demand) Where a borrower does not return (a loan) even though he be in the country and even when he is pressed (to return the loan), (the king) should make him pay interest from that day (i e the day of demand) though it was not agreed upon and though he be unwilling to pay interest

499 We must read वरुण The verse as it stands makes no sense Haradatta on Ganitama XII 32 and Saras p 203 add one verse from Kat which was omitted through oversight शिरःवरो मिरःवरो वरुणः। मूने दत्त तद्वेषा प्रमाणविरतः वरुणः। (it constantly grows like the top knot on the head it ceases by the head being cut off) e by the principal being pd therefore this is called hair interest Vide Br p 371 vv 1 8

500 This explains adubboga in Gaṇṭama XII 32

502 504 Verse 502 applies where the lender makes no request for return, 503 where he makes a request for the return of the loan 504 where a man is in the country and does not return the loan though pressed Compare with 50. VI: VI 4 Verse 504 is referred to in *va is lanay pay Skilawa* on 31 I om 304 at pp 351 352 Pinski (IV 4 21) derives *gicalah*.

505 What is lent through friendship (or affection) does not bear interest as long as it is not demanded back. If it be not returned even though it is demanded back, it bears interest at (the rate of) five per cent (per month)

506 A deposit balance of interest purchase and sale, these, if not paid when demand is made therefor, bear interest at five percent (per month)

507 When a man after purchasing some goods, goes to a different country without paying the price, the price begins to earn interest after three seasons (i.e. 6 months)

508 There is no interest at any time on hides (or armour) crops, wine gambling debts the price of commodities sold the bride price of women and debts incurred as surety

(The rate of interest)

509 Money lent at interest may always be recovered by the creditor up to double (of what was lent). If he cannot recover double (of what was lent) he should again add further interest.

503 Compare Nār p. 68 v. 108. 31 Bom 351 at p. 361 refers to this verse and it is said (at p. 361) that it was an incident annexed to every contract of debt by the Hindu Law that interest though not stipulated for should run on it in the event of non payment after demand from the date of such demand. Neither the Interest Act XXVII of 1839 nor the Contract Act affects that rule of Hindu Law.

506 Purchase and sale - if a chattel is purchased and the purchase money is not paid even though demanded this verse applies and the interest runs from the date of demand.

507 The Var explains that this applies where there is no demand made for the money.

508 There can be no interest in these cases unless it is expressly stipulated for. As to prices of commodities there is no interest only when the purchaser does not leave the country and there is no demand. In the case of a deposit also there is no interest as long as it is kept intact and is not demanded back. Compare Nār p. 33 v. 36.

510-512 The interest stands at double in the case of jewels, pearls, corals, gold and silver, fruits, silken cloth, woollens. In the case of all oils, liquors and ghee, the (maximum recoverable with) interest should be known as eight-fold and also in the case of raw sugar and salt. (The maximum recoverable with interest) is fivefold in the case of all metals other than gold and silver and eight-fold in the case of land. As the text says 'at once' it (the maximum) should be paid at once.

(Recovery of debts—the rule when there are several debts)

513 Where several debts are executed in writing on the same day (the king) should treat them all as equal, so far as the security, its protection and enjoyment are concerned, in other cases (i.e. where the debts are not of the same day) they should be paid in order (of dates).

510-512 Verse 510 says that the rule of *damdapat* applies in these cases: Read 'phala' for 'phala' in 510. The sages are not agreed as to the rate of interest on various articles and so Nārada observes that there are several local usages (Nār. p. 57 v. 105). Compare Gautama XII 26 and 33, Manu VIII 151, Var. II 44-47, Yāj. II 39, Vā. VI 11-17 for varying rates. All are agreed as to gold or money that the interest recoverable at one time in a lump cannot exceed the principal, which is called the rule of *damdapat*. There are numerous cases explaining the limit of the rule of *damdapat*. Vide I L.R. 1 Bom. 71 (damdapat not applicable to interest recoverable in execution of a decree) I L.R. 3 Bom. 131 (rule applies only to Hindu debtors), I L.R. 30 Bom. 721 F.B. (rule of *damdapat* does not apply to mortgages with possession where the terms agreed upon necessitate the existence of an account current) 11 Bom. L.R. 551 (p. 555 summarises three propositions), 35 Bom. 199 (the Transfer of Property Act does not take away the protection of the rule of *damdapat*), 21 Bom. L.R. 419 (this rule does not prevent an agreement between creditor and debtor to capitalise interest at a stage when the interest does not exceed the principal). Under the Deccan Agriculturists' Relief Act (XII of 1879) the benefit of the rule of *damdapat* is given even to non-Hindu debtors who are agriculturists.

513 If all debts borrowed on same date can be recovered from the debtor, they should be treated equally, but if all cannot be fully recovered, then each should be recovered from the property of the debtor *pro rata*.

505 What is lent through friendship (or affection) does not bear interest as long as it is not demanded back. If it be not returned even though it is demanded back, it bears interest at (the rate of) five per cent (per month)

506 A deposit balance of interest, purchase and sale, these, if not paid when demand is made therefor, bear interest at five per cent (per month).

507 When a man after purchasing some goods, goes to a different country without paying the price, the price begins to earn interest after three seasons (1 = 6 months)

508 There is no interest at any time on hides (or armour), crops, wine gambling debts the price of commodities sold the bride price of women and debts incurred in surety

(The rate of interest)

509 Money lent at interest may always be recovered by the creditor up to double (of what was lent). If he cannot recover double (of what was lent) he should again add further interest

503 Compare Nar p 68 v 108 31 Rom 354 at p 361 refers to this verse and it is said (at p 364) that it was an incident annexed to every contract of debt by the Hindu Law that interest though not stipulated for should run on it in the event of non payment after demand from the date of such demand. Neither the Interest Act XXIII of 1839 nor the Contract Act affects that rule of Hindu Law

506 Purchase and sale -if a chattel is purchased and the purchase money is not paid even though demanded, this verse applies and the interest runs from the date of demand

507 The Vir explains that this applies where there is no demand made for the money

508 There can be no interest in these cases unless it is expressly stipulated for. As to prices of commodities there is no interest only when the purchaser does not leave the country and there is no demand. In the case of a deposit also there is no interest as long as it is kept intact and is not demanded back. Compare Nar p 33 v 36

517 If (a debtor) were to pledge the same thing to two persons what would be the proper beginning or course of conduct (as to recovery of the debts) ? (The answer is) the prior one of the two (transactions of pledge) should be accepted (as enforceable) and the person who made the two pledges would be liable to the fine imposed on a thief

518 When a mortgage sale and gift are made by means of a document and by means of witnesses, the transaction effected by a document would be superior, being opposed to only one mode of proof (viz oral evidence)

519 When there are two writings about the same transaction one not specifying the thing and the other specifying the thing, Kātyayana declared that the transaction in writing which gives particulars (of the thing pledged &c) is superior (to the other)

520 That would be *anirdatta* (not specified or ascertained) where a man pledges a thing which did not at first (: c

517 Vide Yaj II 23 for the proposition that in pledges, gifts and sales the prior transaction is preferred to a later one. Compare Yj V 181 182 (which prescribe drastic punishments for such mortgages of land) and Br p 336 v 34

518 This verse applies to a simple pledge or mortgage (*gopyidhi*) where there is no enjoyment. In such cases the transaction which is effected by writing is superior to one effected in the presence of witnesses only. But if a transaction be effected before witnesses and is accompanied with possession then there being two modes of proof in its favour (oral evidence and possession) that transaction would be superior to one effected by writing but without possession. Vide Yj V 184. Compare sec 48 of the Indian Registration Act which confers priority on registered documents against oral agreements unless the latter are accompanied or followed by delivery of possession. Verses 517-518 show that hypothecation without delivery of possession was known to Kāt

519 This applies where there are two documents of pledge or other transaction concerning the same thing. The next verse explains what is meant by *vidatta* and *anirdatta*.

520 We have in Sans 'yo vidyamānam' as equal to 'yab, avidyamānam' 'assembled the sky—this means that it was vague or intangl

514 But when there are several debts, whatever is incurred first should be paid first, but a debt owed to a king (or Katriya) should be paid after one owed to a brāhmana

515 Where a creditor establishes that a particular article was manufactured (by the debtor) with the money (or materials) of the particular creditor, the debtor should give that money (recovered by sale of the article) to that creditor alone and not otherwise

(*Pledge*)

516 That is said to be bhogyaddhā (a pledge to be enjoyed) if (a debtor) having taken a loan, gives (to the creditor) something whether moveable or immovable, which is capable of being enjoyed, for the purpose of meeting the interest (The debtor) after repaying the principal in addition (to the income enjoyed by the creditor) would get back his field and the like (that was hypothecated)

514 Compare Yaj II 41 The general rule is that as regards debts the first in time prevails over the rest But exceptions were recognised on the ground of the caste of the creditor Vide Sec 48 of the Transfer of Property Act and sec. 56 of Bombay Land Revenue Code (which makes state revenue a paramount charge)

515 This states an exception to the rule that among several debts the earlier in time prevails over later ones

516 Nār (p 73 vv 124-125) divides a pledge into two, viz, one that must be redeemed within a certain time (kṛtakalopaneya) and the other which is to be retained till discharge of debt and again divides a pledge into two varieties gopya (to be retained only) and bhogyā (to be enjoyed) Br (p 422 v 17) also divides a pledge into moveable or immovable, gopya or bhogyā. The Saras (p 233) notes texts of Vyāsa and Bhāradvāja and says that a bhogyā is of two kinds sapratyagabhogyiddhā (where the stipulation is that the profit from the thing pledged is to be applied towards payment of interest and reduction of the principal) and apratyagabhogyiddhā () where the stipulation is that the income is to be taken in lieu of interest only ; Verse 516 speaks of apratyagabhogyiddhā Vide Mit on Yaj II 64 for the same distinction between two varieties of bhogyā " " " the technical terms are not used

525 (The creditor or pledgee) who would make the pledge work unwillingly and without the consent (of the pledgor) should be made to pay the (price of the) fruits of labour (to the pledgor) or he would not get his interest

526 He (the pledgee) who harasses and rebukes the pledge while working (for him) with words punishment or movements, would have to undergo the first amercement

527 Where (the pledgee) forcibly and against the will of the pledgor adds to the pledge what is not pledged, he (the pledgee) would be liable to the first amercement and the pledgor would get back his pledge.

528 When a creditor enjoys a pledge from his debtor under a vitiated document there the king should make (the creditor) pay a fine and should destroy the deed of pledge

529 Where the pledgor does not exist (i e is dead or unheard of) the creditor should proclaim the pledge (to the king) Then the pledge being proclaimed to the king should be sold by him this is the fixed rule The creditor after receiving his money together with interest should hand over the rest (of the proceeds of sale) to the king

525 This refers to female slaves pledged. Compare Manu VIII 144 and 150 Kaṭ (tr p. 227 text p 170 अविच्छेदवशेन दूयन्तु स्वर्गाय नमः च द्याय) Yāj II 59

526 This suggests that when the slave refused to work the pledgee would not be liable to fine if he rebuked the slave pledged

527 The Saras explains that this verse applies to *gopyādha*

529 The Par M Saras and Vir explain that this verse applies where the debtor leaves no relatives If there are relatives it is proper that they should get the balance of the sale proceeds Compare Br p 325 vv 29-30 Vide see 175 of the Indian Contract Act.

at the time of the pledge) exist and the exact description of which could not (therefore) be specified and which (hence) resembled the sky. That should be indicated as *nirvāṇa* (specified in detail) which exists at the time (of the pledge &c) as (exclusively) his (of the pledgor &c).

521 Where a person having first declared (pledge) of all his property afterwards effects a pledge by specifically naming (the thing pledged) how cannot the transaction marked (by specifying the name) be more powerful (than the one which is effected in general terms) ?

522 When the field or house is marked out by boundaries and the village and other (details) are written (in the document of pledge), then it becomes perfect (or valid).

523 If any thing that is pledged is destroyed through the power of fate or the king, in such a case the debtor should be made to pay to the creditor the debt together with the interest.

524 (If the thing pledged) were to fall (i.e. deteriorate) or were to be destroyed without any fault of the creditor (the pledgee) the debtor should be made to give another thing (of equal value) as a pledge and he could not be free from the debt.

able like the sky not being in existence at the time of the pledge or who and not being described as to its details. What is in existence at the time of pledge and its nature can be specified as *nirvāṇa*. Compare sections 79-83 of the Indian Contract Act as to contract for the sale of goods that are not ascertained at the time of the contract.

521 This applies to a case where though the thing exists at the time of both transactions the first is a general pledge of all that belongs to a man and the second is that of a specific thing.

522 It is better to read *ag* for *gṛh* with the *सर्वसंपत्तिम्*. Compare sections 21 and 92 of the Indian Registration Act.

523 'Power of fate' such as fire flood &c. 'power of king' where the king or his officers forcibly seize the thing pledged without any fault of the pledgee. Vide *Yāj II 39 Br p 123 v 21* and *Gautama XII 39* for similar propositions. Compare sec 153 of the Indian Contract Act.

524 *Upastatā* would also mean 'were to be lost' and *mrityā* would mean 'were to die' (with reference to cattle or other animals that were pledged). Compare *Yāj II 60*.

525 (The creditor or pledgee) who would make the pledge work unwillingly and without the consent (of the pledgor) should be made to pay the (price of the) fruits of labour (to the pledgor) or he would not get his interest.

526 He (the pledgee) who harasses and rebukes the pledge while working (for him) with words, punishment or movements, would have to undergo the first amercement.

527 Where (the pledgee) forcibly and against the will of the pledgor adds to the pledge what is not pledged, he (the pledgee) would be liable to the first amercement and the pledgor would get back his pledge.

528 When a creditor enjoys a pledge from his debtor under a vitiated document, there the king should make (the creditor) pay a fine and should destroy the deed of pledge.

529 Where the pledgor does not exist (i.e. is dead or unheard of), the creditor should proclaim the pledge (to the king). Then the pledge being proclaimed to the king should be sold by him, this is the fixed rule. The creditor after receiving his money together with interest should hand over the rest (of the proceeds of sale) to the king.

525 This refers to female slaves pledged. Compare *Manu* VIII 144 and 150, *Hant.* (tr. p. 227, text p. 179 अनिच्छावशेन गृह्यन् स्त्रीयांश्च न दद्यात्), *Yaj.* II 59.

526 This suggests that when the slave refused to work the pledgee would not be liable to fine, if he rebuked the slave pledged.

527 The *Saras* explains that this verse applies to *goryakāṇi*.

529 The *Par M. Saras* and *Vir* explain that this verse applies where the debtor leaves no relatives. If there are relatives it is proper that they should get the balance of the sale proceeds. Compare *H.* p. 325 vv. 29-30. *Vide* sec. 176 of the Indian Contract Act.

(Rules about sureties)

530 One should cause a surety to be given for repayment (of debt) for appearance, in litigation, for honesty, for (taking) oaths. In this way in other cases (surety should be given) according to circumstances

531 If the surety for the appearance (of a person) cannot produce him at the time and place (agreed upon), he should in that case pay the debt due to the creditor (i.e. what he has bound himself) except where (the debtor is prevented from appearing) by act of God or the king

532 Three fortnights at the most should be allowed for finding out the absconding (person -debtor), if he (the surety) can produce him (in that time) the surety would be free (from liability)

533 When the time (given for producing the absconding person) has expired if the surety cannot produce the

530 Suretyship was known from ancient times PWiel (II 3 39) knew it and Gautama (XII 39) speaks of *pratiśāṅga* (suretyship debt) Manu (8 160) speaks of surety for appearance and for repayment of debt. Nar p 70 v 118 speaks of three kinds of sureties YS; (II 53) speaks of three kinds of sureties, viz for appearance honesty and repayment (the same verse in Viṣṇu VI 41) and in II 10 refers to a fourth kind viz surety in litigation (i.e. one who will carry out the decretal order passed against a party) When oaths or ordeals were to be undergone at a distant date surety was taken from the party B; (p 327 vs 39 40) speaks of four (*dhara* and *pratyāṅga* *dāna* and *śāstra*) The distinction between the last two is that the *śāstra* undertakes to repay the debt with interest from his own pocket while the last undertakes to make available to the creditor the property (i.e. furniture &c.) of the debtor. Hiraṇya speaks of five the fifth being surety for keeping the peace (*śānta*) The Sm U explains that the surety in case of a *gopyādh* was called *adhīpātā* and in case of *bhogyaadh* was called *bhāṇa* and that both were included herein

532 Vide B; p 32 v 42 who says that in accordance with the distance of the country (where the debtor is supposed to be) 10 days 15 days 1 month 2 months and half should be given. Kāṭya mentions only the maximum period that should be allowed

person, he (the surety) should be made to pay what is due (from the debtor) and the same rule is laid down in case of the death (of the debtor)

534. When a person becomes a surety for the appearance of a man after receiving a pledge from him, the son of the surety should be made to pay the money from that pledge in the absence of the father (: e in case of his death or his having gone abroad)

535. When a man stands surety for the appearance of another he should pay from his own wealth the debt to the creditor, if he does not produce the debtor (at the proper time and place)

536. The first two (viz surety for appearance and honesty) should be made to pay the money that may be declared to be due at the time (when the debtor should have paid) in case of failure (in appearance or honesty on the part of the debtor) but the latter two and in their absence their sons also (are

534 The Mit on YB II 34 explains that this applies to the surety for honesty also. In *Harayan v Venkatasacharya* 5 Bom L R 434 it is said that under the Mit a grandson is not bound to pay the suretyship debt of his grandfather unless the latter received some consideration for it. In I L R 10 Patna p. 91 it was held that if the father stood surety for honesty the son was not bound to pay that debt. Vide also 4 Pat L J. 300

535 This is Manu I III 154

536 This is the same as Br p 327 v 41 This verse obviously refers to the four kinds of sureties mentioned by Dharmapati vide note on 530. The latter two — mean the surety for dāna (repayment of debt) and for *pradāya kṛpā* (delivery of the goods of the debtor to the creditor) The son of the surety for appearance and honesty is not liable to pay his father's suretyship debt, but the sons of the other two kinds of sureties are liable to pay (but not the grandson) In *Tukarambhai v Gangaram* I L R III Bom 438 at p 439 the texts of Y B, Br and Kṛt are examined and it is held that ancestral property in the hands of son is liable for the suretyship debts of the father when the father was a surety for payment of money or for delivery of goods vide I L R 25 Mad 377 (suretyship debts of father for payment held binding on ancestral property in the hands of sons but not where he was surety for keeping the peace) 37 Cal 843

liable to pay) if the debtor fails in his promise

537 When (several sureties) have incurred joint and several liability the son should pay the whole debt if the father has gone abroad, but if the father be dead, then the son need pay only the share for which his father would have been liable and not the debt claimable from others (the co sureties). This is what Brhaspati says

538 Whoever out of several (sureties) that have incurred joint and several liability is found present at the place (of the agreement) should be made to pay (the whole debt), if (a surety) be gone abroad, then his son should be made to pay the whole, but if (a surety) be dead, then the son should be made to pay only the share of his father

539 If one who having stood surety gives back the debt as a surety being harassed (by the creditor) he is an

(where it was held that suretyship debt of the dīna type must be paid by son though no actual loan had been advanced to the principal) 26 All 611 Vide notes on vv 535 536 and 561

537 Yā; II 55 says that if there are several sureties they should pay the creditor according to their shares. But if the liability is joint and several, then the creditor may proceed at his will against any one for the whole. Vide Māt p 71 v 120. This verse says that when there is joint and several liability the son of a surety who has gone abroad may have to pay the whole debt if the creditor demands it from him but if the father be dead then the son has to pay what would fall to his father's share (if the debt were distributed among all the sureties) *Ekasobhāyā* *śrūti* is a technical expression and is explained by the Mīt as *ekāya adhamarganya chāyā śādhyaṃ tām śrūtiā* i e those who agree to hold the same position as the principal debtor (who has to pay the whole debt if demanded). The Mīt and Sm. C. say that when the son pays the whole debt due from his deceased father as surety he need not pay interest while the Vīr holds the opposite view

538 The Vīr notes that Kāt as read by Sm C was what is verse 537. This verse is practically the same as 537 and the two are probably two versions of the same verse of Kāt

539 Vide Bṛ p 323 v 44 for the same verse. This applies only if the surety pays under pressure from the creditor. If he pays out of greed for demanding double of what he has to pay he would not be entitled to double nor would he be entitled to double if the original debtor compensates

titled ■ receive (from the original debtor) twice the amount (paid to the creditor) after the lapse of three fortnights

540 Whatever is rightly paid for another person by one (the surety) to whom a demand is addressed (by the creditor) and (whose liability) is proved by witnesses, the surety is entitled to get that (from the original debtor)

541 When there is a failure (to perform a contract) even though an earnest had been given by one party, then (the king) should make the other party (who is in default) pay double (of earnest) The purpose of taking an earnest is to make the party suffer the loss of it when he does not abide (by his agreement)

(Who should pay the debt contracted by the father and others ?)

542-543 A debt incurred by (the head of the family) when unable to maintain the family or when suffering from a disease and for the purpose of (meeting) a calamity, which (debt) is known as ' āpatkṛta (incurred in distress), debt incurred for (expenses) of a daughter's marriage and what is incurred

the surety within three fortnights Vide YJ, II 56 and Nṛ p 71 v 121 both of whom do not expressly impose the condition of the lapse of three fortnights Compare sec 145 of the Indian Contract Act

541 This verse ■ rather obscure Pāṇini (VI 370 Kṛte satyāga dasya) notices the word satyāghṛa which is explained by the commentators as āpatbhakṛaṇam YJ, (II 61) has the half verse Satyāghṛa kṛtāḥ dravyaḥ dvigupam pṛat pādayet which is explained in two ways by the Mit One meaning is that if one mortgages or pledges with the express stipulation that when the principal rises to double he would pay double the money but would not lose the property mortgaged or pledged then the creditor is only entitled to double the principal, but not to the property Another meaning is that when A gives some article such as a ring to B by way of earnest in a contract of sale &c (here satyāghṛa means a thing or money given by way of earnest) If the contract goes off through the default of A who gives the earnest, he loses the earnest but if the contract goes off through the default of B to whom the earnest is given the defaulter has to pay double the earnest or double the price thereof

542-543 Manus VIII 166 and YJ II 45 restrict the liability of the family to debts incurred for the purpose of the family Compare Vṛsp YJ, 24 Nṛ p. 45 v 13.

for (meeting) funeral expenses—all these debts incurred by the head of the family must be paid by the family

344 That the father need not pay the debt incurred by the son is the rule of law, but (the father) must pay that debt (of his son) which he promised (to pay) or which was (incurred by the son) with his consent

345 A debt incurred for the (purposes of the) family by the slaves, the wife, the mother, the pupil or the son (of the head of the family) even without his consent when he is gone abroad should be paid (by the head of the family) This is (the view of) Bhṛgu.

346 A woman should pay a debt incurred by her along with her husband or son or incurred by herself alone, but need not pay debts incurred by them otherwise.

347 A wife who was addressed by her husband when about to die 'you should pay my debts' should be made to pay even though she does not accept (or consent to the direction) if she has wealth in her possession

344 Here as the Sm. C says the words 'putra' and 'pitṛ' stand for any member of the family and for head or manager of the family' (father grand father eldest brother uncle &c.) The debt referred to in this verse is one not incurred for the purposes of the family, but is an individual debt and dharmaśāstra implies that the father may through affection pay his son a individual debt but is not bound to do so

345 Compare Manu 8.166 Yāj. II 45 Nār. p. 41 v 12 and Br. p. 329 v 50 This verse is quoted in *Varadana v. Apparana* 1 Mad H. C. R. p. 315 319 n. (when a husband married a second wife and the first wife left him, it was held that the first wife had no implied authority to borrow money for her support)

346 Compare Nār. p. 46 v 15 Sm. C explains that if she has not joined them in debt she need not pay even on their death Compare Yāj. II 46 and 49 In *Narasim v. Nanku* I. L. R. 6 Bom. 473 it was held that a married woman who contracted a debt jointly with her husband was liable to the extent of her *stridhana* only and not personally Vide I. L. R. 1 Bom. 123 124 where this verse is cited The Mit. on Yāj. II 49 says that the purpose of the last clause is to indicate that a woman need not pay a debt incurred by her husband for liquor or in gambling even if she joins with him in incurring it or accepts liability for it

548. A debt incurred by the father, if he is afflicted with disease or has gone abroad, shall be paid by the sons after the twentieth year, even when the father is living

549 (The king) should make the sons pay such debts (of their fathers) even though they be living, if they are afflicted with disease, are mad or old or have gone on a long journey.

550. Sons must pay the debt of their father when it is proved (by evidence) even when the father is near (or living), if the father is blind from birth, a *patita* (guilty of grave sins), mad or suffering from tuberculosis, leprosy (and other incurable diseases)

551. Since fathers are released from wretched indebtedness by sons when born on account of the latter's paying off (the debt), therefore fathers desire (to have) sons

552 (A son need) never pay (the debt of his father) when the father is dead, if he (the son) has not attained

548 The Sm U explains that the son had to pay his father's debt when twenty years elapsed after his going abroad. Compare Visnu VI 27 and Nār p 46 v 14. Vide I. L. R 41 Mad 185 at p 149 and I. L. R 42 Mad 711 (F M) at p 730 where this verse of Kat. is referred to. Visnu makes it clear that the son had to pay his father's debt when the latter became a *sanyasin*.

549 According to the V R, p 51, v 549 is an exception to v 548. It says that if the father's disease be incurable or if it is certain that the father would not return from his journey then the son was not to be allowed to wait twenty years, but was bound to pay at once.

551 Compare Nār p 42 v 5. Vide *verse* 591 below for the result of non payment of debt. It is therefore that debt is said in this verse to be 'adhama' (that is, what reduces a man to a low state). When born—it is not meant that a son the moment he is born is called upon to pay off his father's debt, that liability is incurred by him only when he has reached the age of discretion. Even the Taittiriya Samhita (III 3 8 1-2) refers to 'kṛdam-apratītam' (debt unpaid) and expresses an intent to pay the debt from it.

552 A person was a minor till the age of 16, vide Nār p 51 v, 35 and Kautilya (text p 154 and tr p 196) 'women when twelve

years of discretion. But when the proper time (to pay the debt) comes he must pay according to the law otherwise the forefathers may remain in hell

553 If (a son) has not reached (years of) discretion he, though independent is not liable for the debt (of the father) (Real) independence is understood to belong to one who is senior and seniority is due to the (attainment of) certain qualities and age

554 That debt of the grand father which is seen (or ascertained) to be due or a part of which remains to be paid must be paid (by the grandson) but a debt which is tainted or which was repudiated by the father need never be paid (by the son &c)

555 That debt which descended hereditarily from the grandfather which was ascertained by the father (i.e. the son of the grandfather) as due, which is free from taint and which was not repaid by the sons (of the grandfather) should be paid by the grandsons. (This is the view of) Bhrgu

556 When the debt of the grandfather is not repaid by his sons because they were afflicted with disease such a debt of the grandfather should be paid by the grandson, but only the principal (should be paid)

years old attain majority and men when sixteen (द्वादशवर्षा की शतवर्षा मरति पौत्रवर्ष पुत्रत्वं).

553 Independent because of the death of the father This is the same as Nār 50 v 31

554 Tainted a debt tainted when it was incurred for liquor lust, gambling when it is a fine or a toll &c Vide Gautama VII 33, Manu VIII 150 Var 15 III Kant p 189 Ya; II 47 and Mit. thereon for an enumeration of debts declared to be so tainted that the son need not pay them

556 Such a debt means a debt not tainted as laid down in the texts cited in the note to v 554 Vide notes on 560-561 Compare Br p. 328, v IV

557 (The king) should make the son pay (the debt of his father) if he (the son) be free from diseases capable of taking the estate (of his father) and is able to shoulder the debt but (he) should not make the son pay otherwise

558 What is owed by the father must always be paid to the creditor in his absence by the sons or grandsons from his property

559 While the father's debt remains (unpaid) the son shall not take the wealth (of the father) that wealth should be made over to the creditor when (the father) is dead and the son takes the wealth (without paying the debt) he should be made to pay (by the king)

560 In the absence (i.e. death) of the son the grand son should sedulously pay the debt, the fourth (in descent) should not pay (the debt of the ancestor) it (the liability to pay the debt of the ancestor) ceases in his case

557 Capable of taking is not liable to be excluded from inheritance for causes mentioned in Manu IX 301 and Yaj. II. 140 able to shoulder —of age and able to pay back the debt

558 'In his absence —on his death &c

560 Compare Nar p 43 v 4 Dr Jolly has a long note on this passage and on p 44 he makes this remark The doctrine viz that the liability to pay debts contracted by an ancestor extends to the great grand son is opposed to the teaching of such an eminent authority as Viṣṇuśaṣṭrī, who maintains in the Mitākṣarā that the great grand son is not liable for debts contracted by his great-grand father and conversely that he does not inherit his property He makes similar remarks in his Tagore Law Lectures (on Partition &c 1885) p 171 but in the law of debt also the liability to pay debts contracted by an ancestor stops with the grandson There is every reason to suppose that in the law of inheritance also, the exclusion of the great grandson from the narrower community of heirs by Viṣṇuśaṣṭrī and Viśvesvara is intentional and not accidental The learned author has here fallen into a double error The Mit has nowhere said that the great-grandson is excluded from inheritance The Smṛti texts on the payment of debts by descendants present an apparent conflict For example vv 556 and 558 (as also Yaj II

50) make no distinction between sons and grandsons as to liability but v 556 and Br p 328 v 49 say that the son must pay the debt with interest, while the grandson need pay only the principal. The first canon of interpretation is that a conflict between texts is to be avoided and they are to be construed as one coherent whole (this is called the *ekavakyananyaya*, vide Jaimini II 1). This can be accomplished by assigning to each text its appropriate sphere (i.e. by following the principle of *visaya-vyavastha*). Therefore an examination of the several texts and the propositions deducible therefrom must be undertaken here. The first proposition is that the debt of a man must be paid by his three descendants (son grandson and great-grandson) if they have ancestral estate in their hands. This follows from the rule of Yaj II 51 that whoever takes the *valita* (ancestral estate) has to pay the debt and from the verses of Katyajana (855-856) that three descendants of a man form a coparcenary. The Mit. on Yaj II 51 distinctly says that the great-grandson and the like of him who is without son or grandson should be made to pay the debt if they take the *valita* (ancestral estate) but not otherwise' (दुप्रहीनस्य लिखितं स्वयमपि पुत्रपौत्रहानस्य प्रपौत्र त्वे वरि विरवगृह्णीतदा कः कदाप्य नान्यथैवेदमयम् ॥ यिता) Dr Jolly somehow failed to notice this remark in the Mit. and made the wrong assertion quoted above. This proposition is followed by modern decisions in British India. Vide 19 All 26 (F B) and 4 Patna 478 where grandson taking assets was held liable to pay grandfather's debt with interest while 53 I A p 304 = 49 All 518 (P O) which is the latest case on the point decides that the great-grandson (who has taken assets) is liable to pay the debt of the great-grandfather with interest just as a son is liable. This rule is embodied in vv 555-558. But if sons and other descendants took no ancestral estate it was felt even in ancient India that it was a great hardship that all three descendants should be made to pay the debt of the ancestor with interest. Therefore the second proposition that was enunciated by ancient and medieval Hindu lawyers was that even when no ancestral assets were taken the son should pay his father's debt with interest, the grandson should pay his grandfather's debt but without interest and the great-grandson was not liable to pay even the principal. This proposition is embodied in Br (p 3-8 v 42) and in Kat. v 556. The Mit. on Yaj II 50 quotes the verse of Br and remarks अथ न पुत्रपौत्रेकस्य त्वेव लिखितं पिपासत दद्यापि पुत्रस्य दद्यापि नान्यथैवेदमयम् कदाप्य न दक्षिणं लिखितं पिपासतम् । कथमाजीव दत्तं दत्तस्य लिखितं दत्तस्य

वचनात् । अतएव अपौरुषेयपद्धतिवत् । Dr Jolly probably relies on this passage of the *Mit* but he failed to grasp the implication of the word 'aghrishidhanasya' (if he has not taken ancestral wealth). In *Naraindas v. Krishnas* 2 Bom HCR p 64 it was held (probably following *Brhaspati* p 228 v 49) that the grandson was liable to pay the debt of his grandfather without interest independently of assets. In order to remove the great hardship on heirs (taking no ancestral estate) caused by this decision Bombay Act VII of 1856 (the Hindu Heirs Relief Act) was passed whereby it is provided that a son or grandson is not liable to be sued for the debts of his deceased ancestor merely by reason of the being such son or grandson and that the son or grandson or other heir of the deceased shall be liable only to the extent of the assets that come to his hands. Judicial decisions have laid down that the same is the law in other parts of British India. In I L R 13 All p 26 at p 29 both verses of *Kat* about the grandson's liability (to pay with interest and also without interest) are referred to and in I L R 4 Patna 478 at p 488 the judges express their inability to understand what *Brhaspati* meant when he declared that the grandson should pay grandfather's debt without interest and follow *Yaj* and *Visnu* and refuse to follow *Brhaspati*. The *Vivamirodaya* (p 34) very tersely but clearly puts forward the two propositions 'पुत्रश्च विद्वत्प्रहणं यत्रापि न पृथिव्येव ददात् । पुत्राभावे वीर्येण विद्वत्प्रहणं भोक्तुं देवम् । अप्रहणं मूलमव । अपौरुषेयं तु विद्वत्प्रहणं नूनमपि न ददात्' । A third proposition (which is an exception to the first two) is that even a son is not liable to pay the debts of his father incurred for liquor gambling or arising from lust, suretyship or a fine or toll or a promise made without consideration or whatever debt is not *vyavaharika* (vide *Gant* XII 35, *Manu* VIII 153, *Yaj* XVI 31 *Kant* p 189 and *Upanav* as quoted in *Mit* on *Yaj* II 47). Other writers restricted the non liability of the son for suretyship debts to cases where the father stood surety for appearance or honesty. Vide notes on vv 530 and 531 above. In *Bry Arora Pat v. Manjhi Prasad* I L R 51 I A 129 (= 46 All 95) the Privy Council laid down five propositions as to the liability for debts contracted by managers and fathers of joint Hindu families *viz* (1) The manager of joint undivided estate cannot alienate or burden it except for purposes of necessity (2) If the manager be the father and the other members be his sons he may, so long as it is not for an immoral purpose, lay the estate open to be taken in execution upon a decree

50) make no distinction between sons and grandsons as to liability, but v 556 and Br p 328 v 49 say that the son must pay the debt with interest, while the grandson need pay only the principal. The first canon of interpretation is that a conflict between texts is to be avoided and they are to be construed as one coherent whole (this is called the 'ekavākyatānyaya' vide Jaussen II 1). This can be accomplished by assigning to each text its appropriate sphere (i.e. by following the principle of *visaya-vyavasthā*). Therefore an examination of the several texts and the propositions deducible therefrom must be undertaken here. The first proposition is that the debt of a man must be paid by his three descendants (son, grandson and great-grandson) if they have ancestral estate in their hands. This follows from the rule of Yaj II 51 that whoever takes the *śulka* (ancestral estate) has to pay the debt and from the verses of Katyayana (853-856) that three descendants of a man form a coparcenership. The Mit. on Yaj II 51 distinctly says that the great-grandson and the like of him who is without son or grandson should be made to pay the debt if they take the *śulka* (ancestral estate) but not otherwise' (पुत्रदानस्य विविधस्य स्वपुत्रस्य पुत्रपौत्रदानस्य प्रतीयोदये यदि विविधस्य पुत्रस्य तदा कथं दद्यात् नान्यथेवेत्यनर्थम् ॥ मित्रा ।) Dr Jolly somehow failed to notice this remark in the Mit. and made the wrong assertion quoted above. This proposition is followed by modern decisions in British India. Vide. 19 All. 26 (F B) and 4 Patna 478 where grandson taking assets was held liable to pay grandfather's debt with interest while 53 I A p 204 = 18 All 218 (P Q) which is the latest case on the point decides that the great-grandson (who has taken assets) is liable to pay the debt of the great-grandfather with interest just as a son is liable. This rule is embodied in vr 555, 558. But if sons and other descendants took no ancestral estate, it was felt even in ancient India that it was a great hardship that all three descendants should be made to pay the debt of the ancestor with interest. Therefore the second proposition that was enunciated by ancient and medieval Hindu lawyers was that even when no ancestral assets were taken the son should pay his father's debt with interest, the grandson should pay his grandfather's debt but without interest and the great-grandson was not liable to pay even the principal. This proposition is embodied in Br (p 328 v 49) and in Kat. v 556. The Mit. on Yaj II 50 quotes the verse of Br and remarks अथ च पुत्रपौत्रिकस्य स्वमित्यनिश्चेत्प्राक्तं तथापि पुत्रेण स्यात् विना मनुदितं ददाति तपैव कथं ददन् । वैवेण तु मयः मृत्योर्न दातव्यं न ददितिरिति विदोषोऽन्यतस्तथा । अथमात्मन्यैव सदायं तदुपपन्नं तिरिति वृद्धस्य नि-

561. The debt (of the grandfather) arising from suretyship need never be paid by the grandson, even the son

for the payment of his personal debt; (3) if the father purports to burden the estate by a mortgage, ■ would not bind the estate unless it is made for discharging an antecedent debt, (4) 'antecedent' means 'antecedent in fact as well as in time' i.e. it must be truly independent of and not part of the transaction impeached by the son, (5) this result is not affected by the question whether the father is alive or dead. It will be observed that the Privy Council makes (in propositions 2 and 3) a distinction between a pure money debt of the father and a debt of the father secured by a mortgage. The ancient Hindu Law books afford no warrant for this distinction. Further the Privy Council in *Saraswathi Keshava v. Shree Prasad* 6 I A 83 at p. 106 (= I L R 5 Cal 148, 171) for the first time used the words 'antecedent debt' when saying that the whole ancestral estate including the son's interest would be liable 'where the conveyance was executed by the father in consideration of an antecedent debt or in order to raise money to pay off an antecedent debt'. Those words for which there is nothing corresponding in the ancient texts became the subject of elaborate arguments and decisions throughout India as if they were the dicta of the ancient sages themselves. According to the Privy Council (vide proposition 5) the son's liability to pay his father's debts is as absolute during the father's lifetime as after his death. This goes far beyond the spirit of ancient Hindu Law which made the son liable after the father's death or during his life only if he had gone abroad for many years or was afflicted with incurable disease or was extremely old (vide vv 548-550).

If verse 560 means the same thing as Nar p 42 v 4 and D p 328 v 49, then the meaning is that the great-grandson need not pay even the principal, if he has taken no ancestral estate. Here if the father be A, the son B, the grandson C, and the great-grandson D, then A, B, and C are the three persons liable for A's debts (though C is liable only for the principal if he has taken no estate) and the fourth D (counting from A, the first person liable) is not liable. It was this way that Kat vv 555, 574 on the one hand and 556 and 560 on the other are to be taken as referring to different sets of circumstances (viz, taking the ancestral estate in the first two and not taking it in the last two).

need pay only the principal (of the suretyship) debt of his father.

562 The debt must be paid by him who takes the estate, if there be none such, then by him who takes the wife, in the absence of such a person (taking the wife) by the sons and then by others in order (of heirship) who take the estate

563 As long as the son does not get his father's wealth when it exists, so long he though well-off, should not be made to pay as a debtor (the debt of his father)

562-563 Compare *Gautama* XII, 37, *Yaj* II 51, *Nar* p 48 v 23 and *Br* p 329 v 53. Vide verse 577 below. Vide my notes to *V M* pp 340-345 for detailed explanation of *Yaj* II 51 which is practically the same as this verse. This verse settles the order of persons liable to pay the debts of a deceased person. First comes he who takes his wealth (this may include a son or grandson or great grandson who takes the estate) If the deceased left no estate then he who took his widow had to pay the debt of the deceased. This does not mean that widow remarriage was approved of by the *smṛti* *Manu* (V 182) rather condemns it. But remarriages took place by custom and sometimes a widow may be kept by a man as a mistress. In such a case the second husband or lover was liable to pay the debts of the first husband. That this was apprehended to be the law even in modern times is clear from the fact that section 4 of the *Hindu Heirs Relief Act* (*Bombay Act VII of 1886*) expressly provides: "no person who has married a Hindu widow shall merely by reason of such marriage, be liable for any of the debts of any prior deceased husband of such widow." If there were no estate and also no widow the son was liable to pay the debts (even though he took no estate) A man might disavow an estate and a son who was incompetent to inherit owing to some physical or mental defect. In such a case a distant relative might take the estate (and not the son) and that relative would be liable to pay the debts (and not the disqualified son) Verse 563 makes it clear that even if a disqualified son has ample self-acquired property he would not be liable to pay his father's debts if the father died leaving an estate which never came to the son but was taken by somebody else.

564 What was promised whether in writing or without writing must be paid, but (what was promised) to the wife of another should be known as a debt due to last.

565 Where (the father) after having caused through anger (physical) injury to another or having destroyed the latter's wealth, promises something that pacifies him (the person wronged), that is declared to be a debt incurred through (the influence of) anger

566. If a gift was promised by a man for a religious purpose whether when in good health or when afflicted with disease, the son should be made to pay it, if the father (the promisor) dies without (actually) giving it over ; there is no doubt on this

567 (The debt contracted by) liquor-sellers and the like, who have no wealth and no sons, shall be paid by him who enjoys their wives

564 Yāj II 47 says that a son was not bound to pay the debt incurred for last by the father. Kāt. here explains what is meant by ' kāmakṛta (incurred for last)

565 Among the debts which the son was not liable to pay Bhaspati (Br p 328 v 51) included promises made under the influence of love or wrath. Kāt. here explains the latter

566 Read 'dāvatam for bhāvatam. Vide verse 642 also. The only cases where an incomplete gift not actually made but remaining only in promise was enforced by the courts in ancient India are those in vv 566 and 642. This verse contains the germ of the idea of a will since the mere declaration of the intention of a man to give for religious purposes is here made enforceable after his death. Apararka p 783 says that the word 'son' is only illustrative and every heir taking the estate of the promisor would be liable to make good the promise to make a religious gift. In modern times a mere gift for dharma without specifying any particular object is declared to be void for uncertainty. Vide 6 Bom 24 14 Bom 483 17 Bom 351, 18 Bom 136 23 Bom. 725 735 (P C = 261 A 71). Kāt. this is opposed as pointed out in 30 Mad 34 to the spirit of ancient Hindu law. Vide Manu IV 227 for dharma meaning *vy* and *gr* gifts.

567 Mandlik translates (tr of Mayukha p 112) 'anirika' as 'drunkard' but this is wrong, since it means 'one who distils or sells liquor or wine

568 : The debts contracted by the wives of liquor distillers, hunters washermen, herdsmen, and sailors shall be paid by their husbands (i.e. protectors) since they are incurred by them for the purposes of their husbands

569-570 : The debts contracted by wives shall in no way involve (bind) the husbands, except when they are contracted in distress (of the family) For the manifold activities of human beings are (made) for the sake of the family But the wives of washermen, hunters, herdsmen distillers of liquors (are exempt from this rule) The income of the husbands (in the case of these women) depends on them (their wives) and the family also is maintained by them

571 If a woman possessed of considerable (stridhana) wealth repairs to another man against the wishes of her son the son should take away from her the (stridhana) wealth in the absence of daughters (i.e. if there are no daughters)

572 One should bring into the world (i.e. produce) progeny for the purpose of (paying off) debts and not merely for the sake of (sensual) pleasure Therefore the parents should not be made to pay (the debts of their progeny) when contracted for an improper purpose

568 The V R (p 30) reads *nāpita* (barber) for *navika* and ascribes the verse to *Bhaṣpati* (vide Br II 329 v 53) I read *rajaka* for ' *jatika* Compare Yaj II 48 Nār p 47 v 13 and Vis II VI 37 V 1. and Vis explain that the verse is not restricted to women of these castes only but applies to women of all castes like *śūdras* where the livelihood of the husband depends upon the labours of their wives. This verse is not meant to apply only to debts incurred by such women for purposes of the family but to all debts incurred by them

569-570 It is probable that these verses are not *Kaṭyayana's* but *Nārada's* Verse 570 contains the same principle that is embodied in v 568 These are the same as Nār p 47 vv 18-19

572 *Tantu* means *spatya* (progeny)

573 If a woman who has a son forsakes her son, though quite able (to bear the burden of the family), then depriving her of her stridhana wealth the son should pay off his father's debt (with it). (This is the view of) Manu

574 If a woman possessed of considerable wealth has a minor son and she repairs to another husband, then the person to whom she resorts should pay the debt (of her husband) This is declared to be the rule about a woman having a minor son

575 (The debts) of those who have gone on a distant journey who are without relatives, who are idiots or mad, who are afflicted (with incurable diseases) and who wear peculiar sect marks (like the Buddha ascetics) should be paid by those who have taken their wives and wealth, even when they (the former) are living

576 Where the son (of a man) is overwhelmed by calamities or where he is found to be a minor, then (the man's debt) should be paid by him who takes the wealth, in the absence of such a person, he who takes the wife (of the deceased debtor) should be made to pay the debt

573 If the woman forsakes her son and repairs to another (blinded by love) the son should deprive her of her stridhana and should pay off his father's debt. Though quite able —The same result follows if the son be not able (i.e. if he be a minor etc.)

574. Compare Nār p 49 v 21. If we read arāḍḥam for 'bhar' vīram in Śu C and Baras do then the meaning is if a woman having a minor son and much wealth resorts to another man as a protector (such as her brother or maternal uncle) then the latter should pay (i.e. make her pay) the debt of the husband.

575. For Īnga vide v 349 above

576 This applies where, though the son is capable of succeeding he is a minor or is suffering from diseases then in such a case the man who keeps his father's wealth with him (such as an uncle) should pay the debt of his father. This verse only says that such a son is not under a liability to pay and does not lay down the order in which persons are liable to pay debts

577 The taker of (a man's) wealth shall first pay (his debts), after him the son (should be made to pay), when there is no son or when the son is extremely poor, the taker or the wife (shall pay the debt)

578 The husband should pay a debt contracted by his wife and the son should pay a debt contracted by his mother, if it is contracted for the sake of the husband (by the wife or the mother) when he (the husband or the son) goes abroad after telling her

579 (A father) must pay that debt contracted by his son which was approved of (after it was incurred) or which was not disavowed from when it was incurred and when the father heard of it and which was incurred at the order (or pressure) of the father

(Discourse on the recovery of debts from the debtor by means of imprisonment and the like)

580 The debtor may be held in restraint (by the creditor) openly before an assembly of people according to the

577 Vide v 582 above. Compare Nâr p 43 v 23. There is an apparent conflict between this verse and v 582 (and YS; II 47). But there is really no conflict. This verse applies to a particular case. First the taker of assets should pay a man's debts: if there are no assets then the son who is much more wealthy than the taker of the wife (of the deceased) should then pay the debt. If the son is not wealthy and no assets are left then the taker of the wife should pay. When there are no assets nor taker of the wife then even an indigent son should pay.

578 It is better to read bhaktanyâtha for bhaktinârtha. The meaning is that when a wife or mother is compelled to incur a debt for the bare maintenance of herself because the husband or son went to a distant country the husband or son was liable to pay it. After telling her—the same result would follow if he went away without telling her where he was going. If we read avidhâya it would mean without providing for her maintenance.

579 Vide 546 above. Compare Nâr p 43 v 11.

580 Vide vv 582-586. There are five modes of recovering a debt viz dharmâ vyavahara dharmâ uccaria and bala. Vide notes on v 477. These five modes are mentioned by Manu VIII 43. Nâr p 71 v 122. Visnu VI 18. Br p 329 v 54 Br (p. 330 vv 55-58) defines four of these (except vyavahara). Even Apastamba (1 6, 19 1) refers to the mode of sitting at the door of the debtor (what is called 'dharma') or the uccaria of Manu. Verse 477 refers to

custom of the country so long as he does not pay what he owes.

581 Where the man held restrained has an inclination for making water or voiding faeces he should be followed behind (by the creditor) or he should be allowed (to go alone for that purpose) in fetters.

582 He (the debtor) if a surety be furnished should be released every day at the time of taking meals and at night, while the surety remains in custody

583 584 That debtor who cannot secure a surety for appearance or who will not accept (the proposal to be let off on furnishing) surety (though one is available) should be confined in jail or should be placed in the presence of guards. A respectable man who is trustworthy and pure (in conduct) should not be confined in jail. He should be let off without a surety or after he ng bound by an oath

585 The creditor should recover (the debt) from his debtor when he is first shown to be so by imprisoning him or by putting pressure on him (by fasting at his door) by making him work for him by judicial proceedings and by moral persuasion

de dēśra (custom of the country) The Sm C explains that this verse exempts dēśśra and that the creditor may himself restrain the debtor (in one country) or employ a person for that (according to the custom of another country) V R says that this is an illustration of the 'vyarāhśra' mode of recovering a debt

581 The Sm C says that fetters are to be put on a very bad debtor only. The V M reads nibandham vā and explains that he should be allowed to go on furnishing a surety for appearance

582 The last quarter may also mean as Sm C and Vir say the surety having undertaken to prevent him from absconding.

584 An baddha may mean without fetters (vide v 581 above) or without guards (as the Sm C and Vir explain)

585 Pīṣa stands for bandhana or the mode of bail, aparāḥśra for acarā. If we read vibhāṣam it would mean a debt that is shown to have been incurred. Compare Manu VIII, 50, Yaj II 40 and Nār p. 72 v 123

586 In the same way (a creditor) may recover his money by a pretext or by ' *śaurita* ' (the customary mode of sitting at the door or fasting &c) He should make *kṣatriya*, *vaiśya* and *śūdra* debtors of the same caste as his own or of a lower caste (than his own) pay off (the debt) by working for him

587-588. (These are practically the same as 477-478)

589 Where a creditor harasses a debtor who claims investigation in a court he would lose his claim and would incur a fine equal (to the claim)

590 If (the creditor) were to make the debtor do for him dirty work which was not at first indicated (to the debtor when he was called upon to work) the creditor would have to undergo the first amercement and the debtor would be released from the debt

591 He who having taken a debt or the like does not pay it back to the creditor (or owner) is born in the (latter's) house as a slave or a servant (for wages) a wife or a beast

586 Vide v 480 for a similar verse Compare *Mānū* VIII 177, *Yaj* II 43 and *Br* p. 330 v 59 who further provides that a debtor of a higher caste than the creditor should not be made to work for the creditor but should be made to pay by instalments according to his ability

587-588 Verse 477 read राज्ञं तु खातिम् and here the reading is ' राजानं खातिम् खातिम् ' which would mean ' he (the king) should make a *kṣatriya* or a brahmana debtor pay to the creditor &c.

589 Harasses —this refers to ' *bala* ' and the other coercive measures (except *vyavahara*) to which a creditor was allowed to resort if the whole claim of the creditor was admitted ' *Nyāya-vadi* ' literally means ' one who says that he would pay what would be found by the judge to be justly due ' Where there was a dispute about the amount of the debt due the creditor's only remedy was a law suit Compare *Br* p 331 vv 63 65

590 Compare vv 479 and 586 which lay down that a debt may be liquidated by doing work for the creditor

591 Debt and the like —The same holds good in the case of an article borrowed or a deposit Vide v 551 and compare *Nār* p 44 v 8

(Deposit)

592 An article that is sold (but is still in the hands of the vendor), what is deposited with a man when one is going on a distant journey, a pledge, bailment to one for delivery to another, a loan (of ornaments etc for temporary use), what is handed over to a man as a trader (for sale as an agent)— all these are declared to be *upanidhi*

593 Whatever is deposited with a person should be preserved by him with efforts, the loss of the article arising otherwise than by Fate (act of God) or the king is proclaimed as due to him (to his neglect)

594 He, by whose fault anything (that is deposited with him) is destroyed or lost, should be made to pay the thing together with interest, except in the case of fate or king (act of God or king)

595 If the thing bailed is lost even by act of Fate or

592 The words *upanidhi nyasa* and *niksepa* are very similar in meaning but they were differentiated by writers on law. '*Niksepa*' is a deposit entrusted to a man in his presence after counting before him the coins &c, '*upanidhi*' is the deposit of articles enclosed in a sealed box or envelope (the articles not being counted in the presence of the depositee), a '*nyasa*' is a deposit not made in the presence of the depositee but handed over to persons in his house for being given into his custody. These three words, particularly '*nyasa*' and '*niksepa*' are often used as synonyms. Vide *Vir* p 361 (for all the three) and *Mit* on *Yāj* II 67 for *nyasa* and *niksepa*. *Yāj* II 65 defines *upanidhi* as defined by the *Mit*. *Nār* p 120 v 1 defines *nikṣēta* and p 121 v 5 defines '*upanidhi*'. *Br* p 332 vv 2-3 define *nyasa* (as including both *nyasa* and *niksepa*) and *upanidhi*. *Manu* VII 183 employs the terms *niksepa* and *upanidhi*. *Kaṭ* p 127 has a chapter on '*upanidhi*' and extends the rules about it to *niksepa*. *Kaṭ* makes '*upanidhi*' or a generic term for all bailment. For the definition of '*anvāhita*' or '*anvādh*' vide v 611. Where A makes a deposit with B and B hands it over to C for being delivered to A this is '*anvāhita*'. *Kaṭ*. means that all the rules about the preservation and return of these various kinds of bailments are the same. Vide *Yāj* II 67 *Nār*, p 123 v 14, *Br* p 334 v 15.

594 Compare *Gantama* XII 39, *Nār* p 123 v 9, *Br* p 333 vv 10-11. 'Fault means negligence &c. Compare sections 151-152 of the Indian Contract Act (of 1872) for similar provisions as to the care required of the bailee.

595 Compare *Nār* p 121 v 7 which prescribes punishment ! r

king after it is demanded back, the bailee should be made to pay the price of it only (to the bailor), there is no doubt about this.

596-597 Whoever uses up (*he eats up*) the property of another which was with him as a *nyāsa* (deposit) or the like, or who takes no care about it or who allows it to be destroyed through ignorance shall be made to return it (or its price). What he used up he should be made to return with interest, he should be made to pay the equivalent (only, without interest) of what he neglected, he should be made to pay a little less (than the price of) of what he allowed to be destroyed through ignorance

598 Where a thing deposited is destroyed even without the act of Fate or king together with the goods of the bailee, the loss is declared to be that of the depositor

599 Where the depositor, even after knowing the (probable) loss of an article, deposits it, there the bailee is not made to pay even if the deposit is lost for any cause whatever

600 Whatever is lost through the fault of the bailee, that loss falls on the bailee, when it is lost or stolen the bailee must offer (to the bailor) the price (of it)

601 The deposit (*upanidha*) should be taken back (by the depositor) at the proper time, (the bailee) should avoid (returning it) at an improper time If he returns it at an

not returning a deposit after demand *Manu VIII 191 and Yaṣ II 66 do the same Compare section 161 of the Indian Contract Act*

596-97 Compare *Yaṣ II 67, Nār p 122 v 8 and Br p 333 v 11 and see 154 of the Indian Contract Act. The Mit on Yaṣ II 67 says that ' a little less than ' means ' minus one fourth of the price '.*

598 Compare *Nār p 122 v 9, Yaṣ II 66, Manu VIII 189 and Br p 333 v 10*

599 Where the depositor knows that if he deposits an article with A, it is likely to be lost through the act of God or King and yet deposits it with A the latter is not liable for loss even if it occurred for any cause other than act of God or king

600 The latter half occurs in *Par M III p 290* with the reading ' *mrta* ' and ' *āvahat* '

601 ' Proper time ' i.e. at the time when the cause of fear on account of which the deposit was made ceases to exist, ' improper time ' if the bailee returns before the cause for fear has ceased or before

improper time, he (the bailor) should be made to pay fine double (of the value of the thing)

602 These rules are declared to apply to all kinds of upanidhis

603 If an artisan retains an article delivered beyond the definite number of days during which it was (agreed) to be worked up, he should be made to pay (its price) even if it was lost through Fate

604 The artisan shall not be made to pay (the price) if the article (delivered for being worked up) were to be lost through defects in the article itself. If what is delivered for being worked up is destroyed through the fault of the artisan, he should be made to pay (the price)

605 If an article is destroyed after it is worked up a little only, then the loss (of the wages for that much work) falls on the artisan employed, but when an artisan desires to deliver an article (to the owner) after it is finished, the loss belongs to the (owner) who did not take it, if it be destroyed

606 If (the loan of an article) were taken for a particular purpose or for a definite period of time and a demand

the bailor demands it. Br. p. 333 v. 8 says a deposit should be returned when it is at least once asked for

602 Compare Yaj. II 67, Nar. p. 123 v. 14, Br. p. 334 v. 15

603 Compare sec. 161 of the Indian Contract Act

604 If old worn clothes were handed over to a washerman and they were torn in the process of washing because they were worn out, the washerman was not liable

605 If yarn is given to a weaver and he has only woven the border of the cloth, then if he has to weave it again, he has to do so without demanding additional wages. Similarly, after the border woven is destroyed and the owner does not furnish additional yarn the wages already paid to the weaver belong to him and the owner cannot demand the wages back.

606 The V. M. takes this verse to refer to an article entrusted to an artisan, while, the Sm. C. and Vir. say that it refers to a 'yaksala'. In the middle before the purpose is fulfilled or the time fixed expires. The person has to return it after the time fixed

were made in the middle and the article is not returned (on demand), the person (taking the loan) would not be made to pay the price with interest

607 If a person (who has taken an article on loan) does not return it even when requested (to do so) after the fixed period is reached or the purpose (of the loan) is carried out, the borrower should offer the price (to the owner) if the article were destroyed or stolen

608 If (the borrower or bailee) does not return (the thing borrowed or bailed) even though a demand is made he should be made to return it with interest

609 If the owner himself (of the article borrowed as a loan) were (likely) to sustain loss (if the article were not returned when demanded by him), then the borrower should be made to deliver it back even though the time fixed (for the loan) had not expired or even when the purpose (for which the loan was taken) was half accomplished

610 He who having taken the loan of an article does not deliver it even on demand should be restrained and forcibly made to return it and fined if he does not return

611 That is declared to be (a badment) called *anavadha* which is delivered to another with the words ' you

or the purpose is served and has not to pay interest simply because he did not return on demand, and if he does not return it then and the thing is lost he has to pay only the price. This verse is an exception to the rule in v 606. Compare sec 153-160 of the Indian Contract Act.

608. This states the general rule to which v 606 is an exception and v 607 is another

609. Compare the more stringent provision in favour of lenders contained in sec. 153 of the Contract Act

610. The lender had not to resort to the several means of persuasion i.e. as in the case of a debt, he could at once resort to legal mode and if the borrower did not deliver even then the king would fine him.

611. Vide note on v 592 for an example of *anavadha* or *anavitha*

616. (The purchaser) should establish his purchase, to be overt by (the testimony of) his own kinsmen who are respectable. In this case no other means of proof, whether divine or human is declared (to be proper)

617. Where the party (the purchaser) after putting forward (the name of) the vendor again relies on overt purchase he must produce the seller and no purpose is served by (the plea of) overt purchase

618. If the seller cannot be produced (before the court), (the purchaser) should clear his purchase (as overt). When he has justified his purchase (as overt and so legal) he should not be blamed at all by the king

619. ('A purchaser ') who does not produce the seller or who does not establish the purchase (as overt) should be made to pay to the owner the price (of the article) as claimed (in the plaint) and a fine (to the king)

620. If the claimant of an article (alleged to be) lost does not establish that as his by the (the testimony of) his kinsmen he deserves to be punished like a thief in order to

616. No other means etc.—provided such kinsmen are available but if such kinsmen are not available then other modes of proof were allowed

617. This applies to a case where the purchaser at first says he would produce the seller and then tries to prove overt purchase. He becomes a *hīnavadī* because he changes his case and so he is made to stick to what he first put forward as his justification

618-619. Compare Yaj. II. 170 Bṛ. p. 335 v. 4 Nār. p. 145 vv. 2 and 4

620. 'Prasāṅga' is explained as *atiprasaṅga* ' by the Sm. C. Claimants must be deterred from advancing false claims and hence severe punishment is prescribed. Compare Bṛ. p. 335 v. 5. The purport of all these rules is—If A sells to B an article and C comes forward as the real owner and complains that A had no ownership, C had first to prove his ownership. If he is led in this he was fined (verse 620). If he proved his ownership then the purchaser B had either to prove a sale in market overt or produce the seller, if he produced the seller then he had to give up the thing to the rightful owner and claim his money from the seller. If he could

prevent the (taking of) undue advantage

621-623 Where a purchase has been made in the midst of a row of traders to the knowledge of the king's officers, but it is made from one whose habitation is not known or where the vendor is dead (after the purchase), the real owner (of the thing thus sold by one not owner) will recover his own chattel after paying half the price (to the purchaser), in such a case both (the real owner and the purchaser) lose in half an account of the rule of law (in such matters) Purchase from a man who was unknown (or whose habitation was unknown) is a fault and so also is being careless about preserving one's goods, both these are declared by the wise to cause loss of property

not produce the seller owing to distance, he had to prove overt purchase, if he did so, he would be free from blame, but he would have to deliver the article to the owner. If the purchaser could not prove even overt sale, then he had to deliver the article to the owner and to pay a fine to the king and he lost his money also. Vide Kant, p. 189 (text) for very similar provisions.

621-623. In the midst of a row of traders'—This means that the purchase was not made in secret 'to the knowledge of &c.'—This means that the purchase was in an open market held under the supervision of state officials, even when a purchase was made in the open market and it was proved that the article belonged to another (and not to the vendor), the purchaser, if unable to produce the vendor because his address was not known or because he was dead (after the sale) had to give up to the real owner the article on receiving half of the price. Both were equally guilty, the purchaser purchased from one whose habitation was not known and the owner was not vigilant enough to keep his property. The law aids the vigilant and not the negligent. These verses lay down the doctrine of ' caveat emptor '. These rules show that in order to be a valid and legal sale every sale had to be in open market on a market day and at a proper hour. Vide Yaj. II. 168, Nar. p. 145 vv. 2-3. These three verses are Bṛ. PP. 335-336 vv. 7-9.

(Partnership)

624 When several persons either traders or artisans, join together or when unseparated brothers (work together or put ancestral fund together) the profit obtained by these is to be enjoyed in equal shares when they separate

625 They must each of them pay without fail in accordance with the agreement (made by them) for merchandise (bought for being sold) food charges, other charges (like tolls) losses (due to bad debts), freight and supervision of valuable property

626 Of those who jointly deal in (or lend for profit) gold, grain or liquids and the like the gain shall be the same as their shares (in the joint funds) whether equal more or less

627 If one out of many partners, being approved (i.e. authorised) by all alone gives property or contracts a debt it will be deemed to be done by all

624 This title is so called because there is something under taken (*samudāyana* = undertaking) by several persons joining together (*samudāya* = having joined together) In the dharma sūtras there is hardly any treatment of this topic It was therefore one of the titles of law that was developed last In the *Āltareya-brāhmaṇa* (II, 2) there is a reference to the fact that in the booty obtained in a battle the warrior was entitled to $\frac{3}{4}$ the and the chariot-war was given $\frac{1}{4}$ only Vide *Āś* II 259 and *Nar* p. 124 v 1 (for definition) and *Bṛ* p. 310 v 5² for the meaning of *śipin* as one who works in gold, silver-thread wood stone, leather etc.

625 This is the same as *Nar* p. 124 v 4

626 This is *Bṛ* p. 337 v 4 Vide *Bṛ* p. 336 v 3 which says that the expenses the labour and the profit of each partner shall be according to the original share of funds contributed by him.

627 'Gives property' i.e. enters into sale transactions on behalf of the partnership. Most digesta read *kāraṇam kīrayet* (he passes a document), which is a good reading, and was probably changed into *grāhikā*, as *kāraṇa* in the sense of document was not quite well known Compare section 21 of the Indian Contract Act (of 1872) This is the same as *Bṛ* p. 33² v 5

628. A debt should be given to agnates other relatives and friends only after taking a pledge from them (as security) and to others (a debt should be advanced) after taking a surety and under a document and before witnesses.

629 Gold may be advanced at one's will but grain and liquids should be advanced for a period (definitely fixed at the time of advance) One should lend and recover according to the custom of the country

630 What was given (or lent) by several (partners) jointly must be recovered by them in the same way (i.e. jointly), any one alone (from among them) should not demand it (from the borrower), if he does so he loses the gain (or the interest)

631 He who saves from thieves or from water or from fire any chattel should be given a tenth part of it that is the rule in all disputes.

632 If artisans (of four grades of skill) viz. apprentices, more advanced students experts (in that craft) and teachers (are employed together in one undertaking) they

628 This verse lays down that a partner when lending out partnership money to his relatives and friends, should show more care by demanding a pledge or mortgage than when dealing with other people

629 'At one's will'—A partner may fix a period for repayment of money or gold or may not fix it at the time of making the advance Compare Br p 337 v 18

630 This is same as Br p 339 v 19

631 Compare Nâr p 125 v 6 Yaj II 260 and Br p 338 v, 10 That partner who saves partnership assets by his own single-handed efforts from loss due to some calamity gets $\frac{1}{10}$ of the price as his special reward 'In all disputes'—this rule applies even to property not belonging to partnerships

632 Vide Manu VIII 210 and Mit on Yaj II 255 for an unequal distribution of the one hundred cows offered as 'dakṣiṇa' to the jyotiṣṭoma sacrifice among four principal priests and the three

shall receive one after another in order one two three and four shares (of the profit of that undertaking)

633 635 That booty which is brought by a pillaging party at the command of their king from an enemy country should be divided by them according to the (settled) rule (on this point) after setting aside a tenth part for their king. The head of the pillagers should get four shares from that (booty) the specially intrepid (among the pillagers) should get three shares the capable (fighters of the party) two each, and the rest should each get one share. If any one from among them while they are scattered about for pillage is caught then they should contribute according to the 1 share towards the payment of the ransom (that the person caught) had to pay for securing his own release

636 This very rule has been declared by the good in the case of dancers one who keeps the time takes a half share, the singers take equal shares, the principals (in the troupe of dancers or musicians) are entitled to two shares each. this is (the rule) as regards those who undertake (any work) jointly

637 This is the rule of decision as regards all who engage in a joint undertaking without previously defining their shares such as merchants husbandmen robbers or artisans

assistants of each of of them. Vide my notes to V M p. 365 for complete explanation. The P *svamīn* had a special discussion on this topic (Jaimini X 3 53-55)

633 634 Compare Br p 341 vv 31-33. Br says that the king of the free-booters should get a sixth part of the booty (instead of $\frac{1}{10}$ as *hāt* does) The Sm C explains that *hāspati* is worse applies to a very powerful enemy while *hāt* refers to a weaker one while the V B explains that $\frac{1}{2}$ or $\frac{1}{16}$ depends upon the proximity or otherwise of the country

636 Br p 341 v 30 has the first two halgas and reads ' *adhyarḍham* (a share and half)

{ *Non-revocation or Resumption of Gift* }

638-639 Wives and sons if unwilling should not be made the subjects of sale or gift wives sons and one's entire wealth could be employed by a man himself (for any purpose in his own), but in times of adversity one may sell or gift away (even one's wives and sons), but he should not proceed to do so otherwise (i.e. in the absence of adversity) This is the definite conclusion of the Śāstras

640 Whatever belongs to oneself which is over and above of what is required for maintaining one's family may be the subject of gift except one's house or one's entire wealth, what is other than this cannot be given away

641 The same as 471 above

642 He, who having voluntarily promised a gift to a brāhmana does not deliver it should be made to pay it as a debt and should be awarded the lowest amercement

643 A man is born for hundreds of crores of kalpas in the form of lower animals if he does not deliver what he has promised or if he takes back what is donated

638-639 Verse 638 refers to cases where there is no adversity. These verses are in conflict with 471 above. The Sm. C and Par. M explain 471 by saying that it applies where a man has an only son while these apply where a man has several sons. Vide note on 471 above. Nār. p. 128 v. 4 and Br. p. 342 v. 3 and Yāj. II. 175 declare that son and wife cannot be given away, but the Sm. C explains these also in the same way. Compare Kāt. p. 162 (text).

640 Compare Nār. p. 128 v. 6 and Bṛ. p. 342 vv. 3-4. Sm. C explains that this verse of Kāt. applies only where there is a single house and that if there are more houses than one acquired in one of the seven modes of lawful acquisition (as laid down in Manu X. 115) a gift could be made of one of them.

642 Note v. 556 above. Gautama V. 21 made an exception that if a gift be promised to one (even a brāhmana) who does not follow the rules of life as required by religious texts, it should not be delivered.

643 For the duration of kalpa vide note on v. 10

644-645. Where a reward is indicated (i.e. promised) for finding out what is unknown that is declared to be wagest when it (the gift promised) is obtained by the finding out (of the thing unknown) That is known as a gift obtained through gratitude when it is obtained in the following manner viz. (in return) for protection from danger, for guarding (the property of a minor &c) and for effecting some desired object (such as marriage)

646. To him who will rescue me who am in danger of life from this state, I shall give my entire wealth — even when this (promise) is uttered it cannot be so

647. What is promised through lust or wrath or by those who are dependent (like servants or slaves) by those distressed, by those who are cowards (or are frightened) by lunatics and by those who are infatuated or through misapprehension or joke may be taken back (or withdrawn)

644-645. Nār p 129 v 8 and Br p 313 v 8 speak of seven and eight kinds of val d gifts respectively two of which are bhrt h and pratyupakāraṭah Ket in these two verses explains those words. Bhrt h seems to mean a reward promised for finding out a lost article or an unknown offender &c.

646. If a man promises to give all his wealth for being freed from a dangerous situation the man who saves him from that situation cannot get his whole wealth. It cannot be so — It would not be the property of the man who saves it cannot be a valid gift.

647. Misapprehension — vṛtyāṃ s so translated. It means as V R explains to give to A when B was meant to be the donee or to give an article X when Y was intended to be given. The general rule as stated by Yaj II 176 is what is promised must be given and what is given should not be taken back. This and the following verses give the kinds of promises that need not be kept and gifts that are invalid. Compare Gaṭama V 22 Nār p 130 vv 9-10 Br p 313 vv 3-10. In regards gifts by distressed persons there was a special rule in favour of their validity as embodied in v 556 above.

648-649 : What is promised as a bribe (to a man) for accomplishing a certain object need never be given, even though that object be accomplished. But if it (the bribe,) be already paid, it should be forcibly returned (to the promisor) and a fine eleven times (as much as the bribe should be levied), this is what the followers of Garga and Manu say

650-651 : That is said to be ' utkoca ' (a bribe) which is obtained by those, viz by giving information about a thief, about a felon about one who breaks the rules of decent conduct, about an adulterer, by pointing out those who are of bad character or by spreading false reports about a person. In these cases the person offering the bribe is not to be fined but the intermediary deserves blame

652-653 : If a man who is appointed to (do) certain duties (by the king) obtains a bribe he should be made to return the whole of the money (given as bribe) and to pay a fine eleven times as much (to the king) If a person who is not appointed to do a certain duty obtains a gratification which is in the nature of return (or reward) out of gratitude for (a kind) deed he incurs no blame

654. Same as 666

648-649 ' Utkoca ' (or utkoca in the masculine) is defined in vt 650-651. Eleven times —Eleven times the bribe was the fine to be paid to the king by the person accepting the bribe. These two verses are quoted in *Shri Sutrasam v Shri Marhar* 1 L R 35 Bom 109 at p 180 where it was held that if an adoption was induced by a bribe given to a widow the bribe was an illegal payment and cannot support a sale or gift

650-651 ' Giving a thief — By suppressing information about a person who is really a thief or threatening an innocent person that he would be reported a thief, 'asatya-pravartana' may also mean by offer to procure false witnesses ' The intermediary'—The person who approaches both the giver and the taker of the bribe was fined and so was the receiver of the bribe fined. But the person who offered the bribe was let off, in contrast to the modern provisions of the Indian Penal Code in sec 161 and the following sections read with sec. 109

652 What is mortgaged or sold through deceit or what is gifted or accepted through deceit or wherever (the king or judge) sees fraud all such transactions he should annul

(*Non payment of wages*)

656 When no wages are settled the trader the cowherd the husbandman should get a tenth part respectively of the profit of the milk and of the crops

657 He who is engaged by a work does not finish it at all should be forced (by the king) to finish it he deserves to be fined if he does not do it

658 659 A palanquin bearer causing an obstacle at the time of starting should be made to pay double the wages (settled) (A servant) should not be made to pay when a thing (entrusted to him) is hindered by thieves or a burnt or carried away by a flood

660 (The master) who abandons on the road (while on a journey) his servant when he is tired or afflicted with disease should be fined the first amercement if he does not wait for three days in the (neighbouring) village (to look after his servant)

656 The verse should have been placed under non payment of wages The trader who sold as an agent a thing for the owner should get a tenth part of the profit made in the sale by the owner the cowherd employed to look after the cattle and to milk them should get a tenth of the milk and the field labourer 1/10 of the crops (land seed and implements being furnished by the owner) Compare Yaj II 194 and Nar p 139 v 3

657 The Sm O says following a verse of Viddha Manu that the fine would be two hundred karpapas Compare Āp Dh 5 II 11 28 3 3 which provides for a field labourer or cowherd giving up his work

658 659 Palanquin = bearer This is only illustrative and includes every one (like an armed escort) Obstacle simply means refusing to start at the time settled Compare Nar p 146 v 8 and Yaj II 19

661. When the goods (or merchandise) are attached or carried away on the road, (the servant) should get as much wages as are proportionate to the distance already traversed

662. He who having hired elephants horses, bullocks asses camels and the like does not return them though his work is finished shall be made to return them together with the hire (until the date of return)

663. He who having taken on hire a house a water (tank) market or the like does not return it to the owner (even when his work is done) should be made to pay the hire (till the date of return)

(*Dispute between master and herdman*)

664. When (cattle) enter into fields parks reserved pastures houses and cowsheds they should be seized or beaten. This is the view of Brhaspati

665. In the case of beating of the beasts of the lowest, middle and highest class, if their owner raises a dispute (the king or judge) should there prescribe the fine.

661. 'Attached — by the king's officers (such as toll-gate keepers), 'carried away by robbers &c. This applies to a case where a lump sum is fixed as the wages for carrying certain merchandise for a certain distance

663. 'Water — means a water vessel' according to the Sm. U. and Vir. V It seems to take it as referring to water tank dug by the owner

664. Compare Śp. Dh. S. II. 11. 28 5-6. The Sm. U. says that the calves should be seized and the bullocks should be beaten

665. 'Raises a dispute — If the owner of the trespassing beasts pleads that the beating was more severe than necessary or allowed by the śāstras and proves his contention the owner of the field trespassed upon was fined according to his fault.

666 Before the crops have grown (the owner) should construct a high paling (surrounding them) Animals (or deer) when they have once tasted the sweet (crops) can be warded off only with great difficulty

667 He (the king) should make the (owner of a trespassing) cow pay a fine of 1 fourth pana (the owner of) a she-buffalo two quarters of a pana so also the fine in the case of goats sheep and calves is declared to be a fourth (of a pana)

(*Violation of compacts*)

668-669 Members of groups while strictly adhering to their individual duties (as laid down in the śāstras) should perform all their actions according to the conventional rules of their various groups If royal edicts (or commands) that are issued are not in conflict with one's duty (as laid down in śruti and smṛti) one should by the king's order first perform those acts only

666 Compare Manu VIII 239 Nār p 164 vv 40-41 This verse applies to a field which is near a forest while Nār p 164 v 41 applies to a field which is near a public road

667 Pana here means karsapana' In the various smṛtis various fines are enumerated which apply to various sets of circumstances Vide Gautama XII 19 '3 Nār p 161 v 31 Yaṣ II 159 160 Manu VIII 241

668 669 Compare Yaṣ II 186 Br p 347 v 5 Nār p. 153 v 2 The Mīm mentions among compacts made by groups in a village the rules about pastures about the distribution of water and preservation of temples and among royal edicts (not in conflict with dharma) such as giving food to travellers coming to a village not selling horses to persons from an enemy country Br p 348 vv 11 12 give as examples of agreements made by groups and reduced to writing the following The construction of a house of assembly a shed for giving water to travellers a temple a tank, a garden relief to helpless people, performance of sacrificial acts, a common path or defence shall be undertaken by us in proportionate shares The Sm O says that if a king's order (e g a field or house donated by the king should not be sold or mortgaged) is opposed to the general rules of dharma then it must edily follow from the above verse (669) that it need not be obeyed

670 That wicked man who would not observe the rules put in vogue by the king should be censured and fined as he acts at naught the king's order

671 He (that member of a group) who opposes what is reasonable who gives no scope to the speaker (when the group meets) or who speaks what is absurd should be made to pay the first amercement

672 He who is guilty of *śhaya* (a heinous crime) who causes a split (in the group) or who destroys the wealth belonging to the group— all these should be proclaimed to the king and destroyed (by the group), this is the view of Bīrghu

673 He who can eat in the same vessel or in the same line with another should be fined if he refuses to do so without pointing out the fault (in him that prevents such communality of food)

674 Whatever debt was incurred (by the spokesman of groups) as for the (purposes of) the group but was misappropriated (lit eaten up) by them or was applied to their individual purposes must be paid by the members only

675 676 Those who (subsequently) enter into group-corporations and classes become equally entitled to the property and liable to the debts (of the groups) previously (acquired

or incurred) : One who is made a group is entitled to a share in the food, the partible things (like grain), in the charities, and religious duties (of the group) but one who has gone out (of a group) is not entitled to a share

677 Whatever is obtained by them (i. e. by the adherents of groups) or is saved by them or whatever debts are incurred by them for their group and whatever they obtained through the favour of the king should be equally shared by all (members of the group)

678 A group of several inhabitants of the same city is called ' saigama ' a troop of persons bearing various kinds of weapons are declared to be vrata

679 A group of merchants and the like is declared to

677 Ya (II 189 190) says that when the principal men of a group went on the king the latter should listen to them and send them away with honours and gifts and that whatever they obtain from the king they should hand over as the property of the group This is *rajaprasadaśabdha* The principal men of a village represented the village in a boundary dispute The additional land they may obtain belongs to the whole village This is whatever is obtained &c Compare Br p 349 vv 22 and 24

678 Narada has a verse *सर्वसंज्ञा-संनिधुर्गजलवर्णासु ॥ भस्मिन् सवर्गस्य गुणैश्चैव तदा* (Nar p 153 v 2) the various terms in which have been differently interpreted by different commentators Kat explains in his own way most of these terms Ya II 192 is a similar verse The Nit explains *saigamas* as sects like the Paupatas who though not accepting all the dogmas of orthodox Brahmanism accept the Vedas (*śaigama*) as authoritative The Madanaratna explains ' *saigama* ' as merchants who form a caravan The word *vrata* occurs even in the Vedas and means a collection or multitude (Rig I 163 M VI 75 G IX 16 " and Vā Sam III 55) The Mahābhāṣya on Pāṇini V 2 91 (*vrataṇa* *pluṭi*) explains *vrata* as a group of men of several castes and several occupations who make a living by relying on their tail bodies

679 The word *puga* occurs in the *śaṅṣitika* brahmana 16 7 (*puga* var *Rudra*) where *Rudra* is called *puga* Yāgy (V 2 59) strings together *puga*, *gana* and *saṅgha* *Madhātithi* (on Manu IV 30) explains *puga* as Buddhists and others who do not recognise the Vedas Nit explains it similarly *puga* is explained by the Smr C as elephant and horse riders while the V II says that some explain it as meaning multitudes of persons of various castes whose means of subsistence are not fixed

he 'puga' and those are said to be 'pasandas' (heretics) who have forsaken the (rules of the) order of ascetics

680 The corporation of brahmanas is called gana and those who subsist by following some craft are called craftsmen

681 The groups of the followers of Arhat (i.e. the Jainas) and of the followers of Buddha are styled sangha and the companies of cāṇālas and svapatas (those who eat dog flesh) are called gulma

682 Ganae heretics pugae vrātas and vrenis (corporations) and all others who constitute groups are styled vargas (groups). This is what Brhaspati says

(*Repentance after purchase and sale or repentance after purchase or non delivery after selling*)

683 He, who after having purchased a thing and having brought it under his control does not receive it or he who does not deliver it as free from defect (such as being wet) should pay a tenth part of the price to the other (side) and would obtain his property

680 The Mit. on Yaj II 12^o explains gana as 'an assembly of persons armed who subsist by following one avocation'. Gana occurs in the Vedas (Rgveda I 14 3 I 61 12 and Tai. San V 4 77 speaks of the Maruts as formed into gana)

681 Sangha is well known in Buddhist works. Buddha, Jharma and Sangha these constitute their great trinity. Kant p 12 speaks of sangha of Vrenis perishing through their attempt at a net Dva paga a

68^o vreni occurs in Rg I 163 10 (where it is said that the harness they work in groups). The Mit explains that a vreni is a guild or corporation that follows the same trade or craft. Compare Gautama VI 21 where it is said that husbandmen, merchants, landowners, money lenders and craftsmen are authorities as to the usages of each varga (group). Vide v 349 above which is similar

683 This applies to one who having purchased a thing repents of it and so does not accept delivery or one who having sold a thing does not deliver it. compare Nār II 149 and I 146 v 1

684 When the time of employing a thing for the purpose (for which it was purchased or sold) has not arrived then (the king) should not make (the defaulting party) pay (the tenth part of price) though receipt (of the thing purchased) or delivery (of the thing sold) is not made. This is the rule up till the 10th day, beyond that there is no (recognition in law of repentance)

685 In the case of land (repentance is allowed) to the seller up to the tenth day, the same is the time for the buyer, twelve days are allowed to aspidas (for repentance in the case of lands), lesser time than this (is allowed) in other cases

686. If after purchasing (an article) the purchaser repents and does not receive the article such as milch cattle though it has no defect at the time (of repentance) he should offer a tenth part of the price (to the seller)

687 If the purchaser after purchasing an article, begins to repent when it has been delivered to him, then a wise man after giving a sixth part of the price should give up the thing purchased

688 When a cow or bullock is purchased for milk or carrying burdens and the purchaser refuses to receive the cow or bullock before that time arrives or the seller refuses to deliver he had not to pay even the 10th part of the price. This is a special case. Compare Manu VIII, 222-223 for the period of ten days for repentance. Nār (p. 150 vv 2 and 3) allows a shorter period for repentance. The For M. explains that the shorter periods apply to things that are lost or deteriorate by use even for a short time

689 V It explains ' at the time ' as ' at the time of paying the price ', while the Sm C explains as above. According to V It this verse applies where a thing was purchased without examination

690 V It says that the former verse applies where the thing purchased has not yet come into the custody of the purchaser. The Vir says that this verse (viz payment of $\frac{1}{10}$) applies where the thing purchased is such as perish by use

688 If what was purchased without being properly understood (by examination) is later on proved to have defects, that purchased article may be returned to the owner within the time (prescribed for examination) but not otherwise

689 Where (a seller) having shown an article free from defects (as the one to be sold) delivers one that is full of defects, he should be made to pay double the price (to the buyer) and an equal fine as punishment (to the king)

690 If an article were to be burnt or carried away (by thieves) the loss falls on the seller only, when having sold it he does not deliver it

691 And where the purchaser does not accept the article purchased by him when it is being delivered to him, then the seller, if he sells it to another, would not be guilty of any fault

692 What has been sold by one intoxicated or insane or for inadequate price or through fear or by one who is not his own master or by an idiot should be relinquished (by the purchaser) it still belongs to him (the seller)

693-694 One (the purchaser) should examine milk animals for three days, a beast of burden for five days and the examination of pearls, diamonds and corals may be for seven days Half a month (may be allowed) in the case of male bipeds

688 An article though full of defects cannot be returned after the time prescribed for examination This embodies the doctrine of *carrot may for* vide vv 691 693 above

689 Compare Br p 350 v 1

690 Compare Yaj II 256 Nar p 148 B

691 Compare Yaj II 355 Nar p 148 v 3 Yaj provides that the loss on resale falls on the defaulting buyer for which compare sec. 107 of the Indian Contract Act.

692 The last quarter may be construed that man (the purchaser) will have to relinquish it Compare Br p 351 v 2

693 694. These are the same as Nar p 140 v 6 Compare Yaj II 177 who compares in one verse the contents of these two verses Male bipeds — means slaves This verse applies where the thing is purchased without examination If an article ..

(for examination) and twice as much in the case of females, ten days for all kinds of seeds and one day for iron and clothes

695 If some blemish in the article purchased is seen before the periods (specified above) expire the article should be returned to the seller and the purchaser will get back the price (paid by him)

696 When a garment is worn out by use in a tattered condition and soiled if it is purchased even with all these (patent) defects it cannot be returned to the seller

697 If a thing jointly owned (by several) were purchased a single wife man cannot deliver it (to the buyer) It should not be received nor taken nor should it be sold

698-699 Where a purchaser after purchasing a chattel for a price thinks that he has made a bad purchase he should return it to the seller the very same day without looking at it The purchaser returning it on the 2nd day should offer (to the seller) a thirtieth part (of the price) and double of this (i.e. 15th part) on the third day After that (the third day) the article belongs to the buyer himself (and cannot be returned)

chased after examination it cannot be returned Vide Nār p 150 v 4 and Br p 350 v 3

695 Vide Br p 350 v 6 for the same verse

696 This is the same as Nār p 100 v 7

697 Properly in a thing belonging to several persons jointly cannot pass by the act of one alone without the r consent.

698 Without looking at it without stopping to examine it. If we read *evikṣaṇa* it means (he should return it) without any damage to it (and if some damage has already resulted then with compensation) Both 698-99 are the same as Nār pp 149-150 v 2-3

700. After dividing the value of a thing into five parts, three parts are declared to be the price of it, the fourth part is the profit and the fifth is meant for truth.

701. A compromise and an exchange, if they are unequal, can be annulled for three generations and a sale by order can be annulled up till the 10th year.

702. The conclusion is that there can be no lawful sale or purchase of land without securing the approval of the kinsmen (of the seller and buyer) who are neighbours (i. e. owners of neighbouring lands) and who are respectable men.

703. In the same village a period of ten nights (for vetoing by kinsmen the sale made by one of the kinsmen) is prescribed; when (land sold is) in another village, the period is three fortnights, when in another country six months, when the language (of the kinsmen vetoing) is different, a year.

700. This verse applies according to Saras to trade in saffron. It is somewhat obscure. If $3/5$ ths of the value of a thing in the eyes of its owner are offered, it = an adequate price. $1/5$ of the value really corresponds to the profit which the seller wants to make and the other $1/5$ is what he wants for holding the purchaser to his transaction; i. e. it represents what the seller thinks should be compensation to him if the sale goes off.

701. This is cited by the Saras, as from Vṛddha Kātyayana. An *vyākṛaya* appears to be a purchase by order of the king of a man's land for recovery of the land revenue or other state dues. Vide v. 704 below. The Saras quotes verses from Bhāradvāja and Sumantu to the effect that a compromise, an exchange and a partition can be rescinded from for ten days even when it is fair, but up to nine years when any one of them is unfair. Thus the rule about repentance for ten days in the case of sales is applicable to other transactions also.

703. The *Mit* on Yāj II, 114 quotes a similar verse "स्वग्राम-वासिमान्तरावदागुप्तेन च । विष्णोर्वदनेन वाभिर्गच्छति मेदिनी ॥" and remarks that the consent of the villagers, kinsmen and coheirs was to be taken simply for the purpose of giving notice to them of the intended sale and of neighbours for avoiding disputes about boundaries in future. So *Kat* must be interpreted in the same sense.

703. This verse seems to lay down the periods during which kinsmen could prevent a sale by one of them becoming perfect by opposing it and withholding their consent.

704 If the man liable to pay the (land) tax absconds along with the surety for the tax the members of the (royal) audience hall should sell the land of the taxpayer for recovering the tax

705-706 What is decided upon by the neighbours gathering together who know (the land &c and its value) and who are afraid of sin as the price of fields gardens houses and the like and of bipeds and quadrupeds that is said to be their proper price Dividing that price into eight parts, any price (offered by a buyer) which exceeds by $\frac{1}{8}$ th or is less by $\frac{1}{8}$ th (of the price so decided) is to be known as an improper

707 All that (i.e. a sale for inadequate price) can be annulled even when a hundred years have elapsed In purchases and sales (a thing) should be sold for that price which the article deserves according to the rules (of śāstra)

708-709 If when a purchase or sale is effected and when the price is less by a fourth fifth, sixth seventh or even eighth part (of the proper price arrived at as laid down above), all that becomes (a transaction) for an inadequate price and though carried out must be (regarded) as not done (i.e. as invalid) But a purchase is not at all defective when it is (for a price) a little less than (the price arrived at as above)

710 But when a purchase or sale falls short as to price by that part then the transaction though carried out is declared by those who know *dharma* to be invalid

705 Supposing the proper price of a house decided upon by the kinsmen is 800 rupees then any price below 700 is inadequate and any price above 900 is improper or too high

709 A purchase for 750 when the proper price arrived at under 705 is 800 Rs is good

710 By that part i.e. by more than $\frac{1}{8}$ th of the proper price

711. A sale of 'uktalābha' kind will be valid if it is for more than half (the price of the thing as settled by the rule above) provided more than ten (years) have elapsed (after the period fixed in it) An *avakraya* (transfer for hire by a bailee) becomes valid after enjoyment for three generations and a purchase by mutual agreement (between the seller and buyer) becomes valid at once

712 The purchase of an article may be rendered valid even when much less than the proper price has been paid , but (the balance of the price) would have to be paid with compound interest if there is no agreement (as to the time when the balance of the price is to be paid)

(*Breach of a contract of service*)

713 That master, who would not teach (his apprentice)

711 An 'uktalābha' seems to be the same as the mortgage by conditional sale defined by sec 58 (C) of the Transfer of Property Act. The *Sarva* p 324 quotes the following definition 'क्रयप्रत्यक्षेण दातव्यं दातव्यं ते यन्निवृत्तिं नो वाच्यते रयक वेदादिति प. १५ । स उक्तप्रत्यक्षेण दातव्यं दातव्यं दातव्यं ॥' *Avakraya* is a transaction where by a bailee transfers to another an article for hire e.g. where a washerman to whom a garment had been given for washing gives it to another (than the owner) for a time in return for hire. Vide Mit on Ya; II 938 ('Vikrayavakrayadhinayacietesu papān dātā') for definition of *avakraya*. *Pāṇini* (IV 4 50) uses the word 'avakraya', but it is explained as the dust recoverable by a king from a market &c. *Gautama* XII 39 uses 'avakrita' in the sense of 'what is purchased but the price of which is altogether unpaid or only partially paid'. This meaning may suit in this verse. If a man purchases a thing without paying the price & ownership in the thing is not perfect for three generations.

712 Compound interest will be calculated for the balance, when no time has been fixed. If a time has been fixed for the payment of the balance then till that time only the balance has to be paid. But even within that time if a demand is made there is compound interest calculated from the date of demand.

713 *Abhyupeta* means 'after having made an agreement, after having accepted and *asakṛt* means not serving or waiting upon. Compare *Nār* p 133 v 17. According to *Nārada*

the craft (for learning which he is apprenticed) and employs him for doing other work should be fined the first amercement and the apprentice should return from him

714 An apprentice although he may have (thoroughly) learnt (the craft) should indeed do (at his teachers house) the work undertaken by him The fruits of the work that he may do there (in the teachers house) belong to the master himself

715-716 Bhrgu holds that (a man) becomes a slave as he surrenders himself when free (to another s will) just as the wife (surrenders her person to the husband) (Members) of three varnas can become slaves but a brāhmaṇa can never be a slave Slavery in the case of the (three) varnas viz kṣatriyas vāṇyās and śūdras is in their direct order and not in the inverse order when they surrender their independence

717-718 Even one of the same caste (i e a brāhmaṇa) should not make a brāhmaṇa work as a slave since the glory (lit lustre) of a king becomes tarnished by the slavery of a brāhmaṇa A man who s a kṣatriya vāṇya or śūdra in his duties may occasionally do the work of a slave for a man of the same caste (as his own) but a brāhmaṇa should never

(p 131 vv 2-3) there are five sorts of attendants pupils (śāya) apprentices (anīśvasa) hired servant (bhṛtaka) supervising official (adhikarmakṛt) and slave An apprentice is one who desires to learn a craft or art (like dancing and singing) resides with a master with the consent of his relatives having fixed the duration of his apprenticeship (v dē Nār p 133 v 16)

714 Even if a pupil masters the technique of the craft quickly he had to remain with the teacher till the period of apprenticeship agreed upon expired Compare Yaj II 184 and Nār p 134 v 19

715-716 In the direct order — a śūdra could be the slave of any master of the four castes a vāṇya of any master of the first three castes but not of a śūdra master a kṣatriya could be a slave of a brāhmaṇa or kṣatriya master but not of a vāṇya or śūdra master Slavery is here assimilated ■ anuloma marr 30c9 Compare Nār p 137 v 39 and Yaj II 183 (latter half)

be made to do the work of a slave. This is the view of Bṛhaspati.

719 A brāhmana may, if he chooses, do work of an inferior kind for another brāhmana who is possessed of (high) character and Ved e learning, but even then a brāhmana should not do what is impure work.

720 Sweeping floors and urine shampooing (the master) when naked and taking charge of (or seizing) bulls and the like—these should generally be done by the issue of female slaves.

721 Where the three varnas, brāhmana and the rest become apostates from the order of ascetics, the king should banish the brāhmana from the country and should make the kṣatriya and vaiśya work as a slave.

719 A brāhmana could not be made to work as a slave even by a brāhmana, but a brāhmana may of his own will do menial work for another learned brāhmana as an act of good will (as paropakāra) and not for wages but he was not to do even for a brāhmana impure acts like sweeping the gate, pray or road, shampooing private parts &c. Narada divides occupations into śubha and aśubha which latter are to be done only by slaves. Vide Nar pp 131-132 vv 6-7 for impure acts.

720 V P explains 'asṅgatravarimardana' as 'helping to put on clothes when the master is naked.'

721 Compare Nar p. 131 v 35 and Yaj II 183 who declares that one who has fallen from the order of asceticism becomes a slave of the king till his own death. One who does not do the duties appropriate to a saṁnyāsī is pratyajāvasta according to the Mit, and becomes a slave if he does not perform the proper *prayasaitta* (penance). Dākṣa declares that he who is an apostate from asceticism should be branded with a red hot piece of iron resembling a dog's foot, and then banished. If the king is himself a vaiśya or śūdra, this verse shows that one who was a kṣatriya and became an apostate may thus become the slave of a vaiśya or śūdra (king). So far this is an exception to v 716.

722 One may make the śūdra work as a slave whether he be purchased or not purchased, the creator himself created him for slavery.

723 When a master has sexual intercourse with his female slave and the latter then gives birth to a son, the master looking to the seed (which was his own) should make the female slave free from slavery together with her progeny

724 The wealth that a slave has belongs to the master (of the slave) But the master is not entitled to that money which (the slave) got by selling himself openly

725 A woman who is not a slave if she is married by a slave, becomes a slave since her husband is her lord and the husband is dependent on the master (whose slave he is).

722 Manu VIII 415 reads 'brahmanasya for 'svayam eva' in this verse

723, Compare Kaṭṭ p 183 (text स्वादिदत्तस्य दास्यं बालं समादृतं मया विप्रात्) 'Looking to the seed — The Sm C explains this as 'looking to the fact that she conceived from him and that otherwise his own child would be a slave V R says that this applies when the master has no son ; For the method of freeing a slave vide Nār p 138 vv 42 43 This verse is referred to in I L R 7 Mad 407 at p 412

724 Compare for the first half Manu VIII 416 (which is the same as Nār p 139 v 41) and Mahābhārata Udyogaparva 33 66 (which is slightly different) The reading of the Vivādaśānta manī prasāda vikrayāt 'gives the best sense meaning 'what the slave gets through the favour of his master and the price he got by selling himself do not belong to the master

725, A woman may be free and marry a slave then she becomes the slave of the same master. A woman though a slave may not be the slave of that master whose slave her husband is. If her master consents to the marriage then he loses his ownership and she becomes the slave of another But if the marriage takes place without her owner's consent, then she does not cease to be his slave and her slavery to the husband's master is only indirect,

726 729 If one would take (1 e buy) a brāhmana woman (as a slave) or would sell her, the king should annul that (transaction) and all of them (buyer, seller &c) would be liable to pay a fine. He who enslaves a woman of a respectable family that took shelter with him at her pleasure or who transfers her to another as a slave should be fined and that transaction should be annulled. He who enjoys the nurse of his child or another woman who is not his slave or the wife of his servant as if she were a slave, should be fined the first amercement. He who though well off and not involved in any misfortune desires to sell a female slave who is faithful and who weeps bitterly should be fined two hundred.

730 He who being not his own master offers himself to another (as a slave) saying ' I am thine ', he (the slave) would not secure his desire and his former master would get him back.

731 One who becomes a slave because he is an apostate from the order of asceticism cannot be freed from slavery by anybody. One who was maintained during a famine is freed from slavery if he gives a pair of oxen.

726 729 For 726 compare *Viṣṇu* V 151 ' Another woman who is not his slave 1 e who is placed under his care or who comes to him for shelter. Weeping bitterly 1 e who is unwilling to be sold to another. ' two hundred — this refers to *panas*. The verse implies that if the slave is not devoted to the master, no fine is incurred by selling her.

730 Not his own master' 1 e being already the slave of one man would not secure his desire 1 e he cannot be the slave of the other man to whom he desires to go. This is the same as *Nār* p. 138 v 40.

731 *Nār* (pp 135-136 vv 26-27) enumerates fifteen kinds of slaves of whom ' *pratyagāyanta* (apostate &c) and ' *anukṣiṇa bhṛta* (maintained in a famine) are two. So *Kat* has in view *Nārada's* verse. *Mānu* VIII 415 mentions seven kinds of slaves but he does not exclude a larger number. With the first half compare *Yaj* II 183 and *Nār* p 137 v 135 and vide v 721 above. The only way in which an apostate from asceticism could gain his release would have been by saving the king's life from danger by endangering his own life. Vide *Yaj* II. 183 and *Naj* p 136 v 30. The latter half of 731 is the same as *Nār* p 136 v III.

(*Boundary disputes*)

732 There are six causes of land disputes, viz larger extent of share or deficiency of share, the existence or non existence (of a share in the land) seizing or possession when there was no possession and boundary

733 In boundary disputes enjoyment (i.e. possession) should be relied upon (as the means of proof) and (that) depends upon witnesses . A witness is of two sorts, viz one who has subscribed himself on a document and one not so

734 When a dispute between two men arises as to fields, houses ponds wells gardens and dams the neighbour who dwells on the border is the deciding evidence in all these matters

735 The Mit on Yāj II 150 explains these six — When one says that he has more than five *nivartanas* of land in a particular area and another says that he has only five and not more this is a dispute as to *adhikya* (larger extent) if one says he has five *nivartanas* of land and another says that that man is entitled to less that is a dispute about deficiency (*nyunata*), where a man says that his share is five *nivartanas* and another says he has no share that is a dispute concerning the existence or non-existence of a share when one says that his land which was never in the enjoyment of another has recently been taken into his possession by that other and that other says his enjoyment is immemorial that is *abhogabhakta* cause of dispute Whether this is the boundary or that is the sixth cause of land dispute But in all six boundaries have directly or indirectly to be settled and therefore all may be included in the topic ' *samavivada* ' . A boundary dispute may relate to one between countries villages fields and houses

736 It is better to read *manu sāṅkṣya* Compare *Manu* VIII 252 253 A witness in a boundary dispute is defined by *Bṛhaspati* = अग्रजं च ब्रह्मणं च योगं कालं च नाम च । मृगालक्ष्मणं चैव वे विदुस्तान् । quoted in *सूक्ति* III § 537

737 Compare *Vansha* 16 13 *सहस्रवर्षितोयं सामन्तद्वय* and *Manu* VIII 252

735 When there are neighbours (available as witnesses) (the king or judge) should decide (disputes about the boundaries of) fields and the like by (the evidence of) neighbours, so also about boundaries of villages towns and districts

736 A village is the 'sāmanta' in the case of (another) village, a field in the case of a field and a house in the case of a house, since these stand (as if) embracing (each other) all round

737 In the absence of them (witnesses) *samanāṣṭas*, *maulas*, *vidhās* and *uddāṛṭas* are in order (the means of decision) in all the six kinds of disputes about immovables. This should not be doubted

738 *Sāmantaṣ* are those who are inseparably connected (with the village in dispute), then beyond them are those who are connected with them and then come those who verge on those who are connected with the *samanāṣṭas* — all these are like the lotus (with numerous layers of petals)

735 'Sāmanta' is derived from 'samanāṣṭa' and means 'those who stay round about' (*samanāṣṭa bhava*) Omit the *avapraṇā* after 'samanāṣṭabhava'

736 When there is a doubt about the boundaries of a village the four villages round that village in the four principal directions are the neighbours (*samanāṣṭas*) The words village field house stand for persons dwelling therein or owning them Compare Manu VIII 238

737 *Maulas* and the other two are defined in vv 743-745. The six kinds are those in v 732 'In the absence of them — in the absence of the two kinds of witnesses mentioned in verse 733. Vide Manu VIII 238 for *samanāṣṭas* in the absence of witnesses

738 The four villages immediately on the boundary of the village in dispute are called *samanāṣṭas* (or *samśaktas*) these are *sāmantaṣ* *per excellentiam* the four villages beyond these four are *saśaktasaktā*. The four villages even beyond the 2nd group of four are *samśaktasaktasaktā*. These latter two classes also may be called *samanāṣṭas* in a secondary sense. They resemble a lotus the inner petals being *samanāṣṭas* the next layer being the *samśaktasaktas* and so on.

739 740 When the *sāmantas* (the first row of surrounding villages) are shown to be vitiated by defects for establishing the purpose (viz the correct boundary) the decision should be made, as the matter (of boundaries) is a very important one, by (the evidence of) those (villages or villagers) who come immediately after the (first row of) *sāmantas*. There is no doubt about this. When faults (are shown) in those who come immediately after the *sāmantas* (the first group of villages), those (i.e. the third group) who are after these (after the 2nd group) are declared (to be the persons whose evidence is decisive). But the king who knows the law should not hold those who are shown to be vitiated (as proper persons for giving evidence as to boundaries).

741 The *sāmantas* (neighbouring villagers) are not free from their duty of (helping in) decision (of a boundary dispute) by (pretending) ignorance. When they profess that they are ignorant they should be fined and (the king) should further proceed with the consideration (of the boundary dispute) when they (*sāmantas*) have deposed and there is contradiction (in their testimony) they should be fined the highest amercement.

742 Giving up neighbours (*sāmantas*) if they are vitiated (by partiality &c.) the king should settle (the

739 740 Vitiated by defects i.e. they are seen to be partial owing to friendship or enmity. The *sāmantas* even though shown to be partial owing to friendship or enmity are not to be regarded as proper persons simply because they are *sāmantas* if they are partial then the next row (*śāśaktavaktas*) are to be relied upon.

741 'Further proceed i.e. he should rely on documents and on the evidence of other persons (like *manas* &c.)' Vide Vas 16 14 साक्षरित्वं वाच्यम्. Nar p 155 v 7 prescribes the second amercement in this case and so do Manu VIII 263 and Yaj II, 53. Therefore Katyāyana's rule is applicable where the deposition is grossly false.

742 Others — there are persons other than *sāmantas*, i.e. they are citizens and other villagers &c. It is better to read 'samikṣya' (having considered) or 'samuśritya' as V M and

boundary by mixing up others with the *manūḥas* and the root. Those who know the law declare this to be the law (on boundary disputes)

743 These are called by the sages *manūḥas* who were at first *sāmantas* (of the disputed land) and afterwards migrated to another country, (being called *manūḥas*) because they (were) principal ones (at one time)

744 These are called *uddhṛtas*, who, whether they are actually old or not, being endowed with the (good) qualities of men saw the matter (of the boundary) when it was effected

745 They are known to be *uddhṛtas* since they being marked with the characteristics of knowing (the boundary) from others, enjoyment, recovering the taxes (of the land in dispute) popular report, help to decide the matter

746 *Sāmantas* are the first means of proof (in boundary disputes) but if their undependability is pointed out, then those who are beyond them (are the means) provided they are

Sm O respectively do. Manu VIII 259 also says that in the absence of *sāmantas*, the king should rely on *manūḥas* and in the absence of these on others

743 'Manūḥa' is derived by Kat from 'mūḥa' (the root). At one time being *sāmantas* they were of prime importance and hence they are called *manūḥas* (though they are no longer *sāmantas*)

744 'Whether they are actually old or not — Being old is not an essential requisite of the definition. They must have seen the boundary being actually laid down or described in former times

745 *Uddhṛtas* are those who know the boundary in an indirect way i.e. by hearsay &c. 'Karya' is explained as 'kara grahana', 'akhyāna' as 'varitā' ॥ 'upa-ravann' as 'paraspara prasiddhi' by Apararka

746 This verse declares that *sāmantas* or *sambhaktas* are the principal persons, if faults (due to friendship or hatred) are shown in them, then the next group (*sambhaktas*) is to be taken, but

possessed of good qualities and are double in number (of the *sāmantas*), those other than these last (i.e. *sāmsaktasakta-sāmsakta*) must be three times as many (as the *sāmantas*)

747 Even a single person, if acceptable to both (parties to the dispute), may in some cases lay down the boundary as it should be, he should do so clad in red clothes with an unperturbed mind and after placing a clod of earth on his head

748 In the absence of all, (the proper boundary) is the one determined by the king himself who is free from all sorts of apprehensions

749. (This procedure should be followed in deciding boundary disputes) about large fields, wells, tanks, enclosed fields, gardens, houses, mansions, cottages, king's palaces and temples

their number must be double of the *samsaktas* Yaj II 153 laid down that the number of *samantas* must be 4, 8 or ten. So the *samsaktas* must be 8, 16 or 20. Compare Śaṅkha Likhita 'गृहसवरोविरोधे मामन्तमन्त्र, सामन्तविरोधे त्रिविधमन्त्र, त्रिविधमन्त्रविरोधे प्रामनगृहसवरोधिप्रत्यय, प्रामनगृहसवरोधिप्रत्यये दशवयुक्तमन्त्र राजविश्रवाद्' (quoted in V R p 208)

747 Compare Dc p 352 v 11 Nar p 157 v 9 laid down the general rule that a single man should not fix a boundary, but in v 10 he allowed even a single man to do so. The wearing of red garments and placing earth on the head are prescribed even in the case of many by Manu VIII 256 and Yaj II 153

748 When there were no witnesses no *samantas* and the rest, no indications such as trees &c for settling the boundary, the king was to settle it according to his own lights. Vide Manu VIII 265, Yaj II, 153 (latter half) Nar p 157 v 11

749 Compare Manu VIII 262, Yaj II 154, Nar p 157. v 13 'Aedara' is explained 'as a field with low embankments'

750 Of the many persons gathered together (for settling the dispute) if all do not give decisive testimony through fear or greed, each of them should be made to pay the highest amercement

751 In the case of (settling a boundary dispute by) walking over the boundary, in the ordeal by holy water, and in swearing by touching the feet (of idols, elders or brahmins) (the visitation of) divine disfavour or royal disfavour is to be expected within three fortnights, one fortnight, a week respectively

752-3 One should not interfere with the base of the wall, a drain (or waterspout), a balcony, window, water-course and dwelling house (of another), one who obstructs these would be liable to fine These are not to be added (to one's house) after the first building of it (so as to cause obstruction or annoyance to another), one should not open a window (so as to command a view) in the interior of another's house or should not construct a water-course (that will drain off rain water) on another's house

750 Vide v 741 above and note thereon Compare Mann VIII 257 (prescribing a fine of 200 panas for saks) and v 263 (which prescribes middle amercement for false samantas), Yā II 153 (who prescribes middle amercement i e 500 panas for samantas), Nār p. 155 v 7 The Mit explains that the highest fine is to be awarded if they purposely give false testimony

751 The idea is that a boundary settled by the evidence of samantas &c should not be regarded as final for three fortnights, if within that period the persons settling that boundary are visited by divine or royal displeasure then it is to be inferred that they decided falsely

752-753 Compare Br p 354 vv 24-25 for similar provisions as to the protection of easements ' should not open a window '— this right of privacy is recognised even now by the courts as prevalent in Gujarat, Vide 2 Bom L R 454, 32 Bom L R 226

754 One should construct the mounds meant for (depositing) ordure urine and filthy water, a fire place and a pit at a distance of (at least) two cubits from the walls of other people (his neighbours)

755 That by which all men pass at all times without obstruction is called *catuspatha* (thoroughfare or road where four roads meet) and that is called *rājamārga* (king's way) by which all men can pass at certain times

756 One should not plant anything on that (thoroughfare or *rājamārga*) nor should obstruct it by (placing on it) anything. A man who does not give precedence on the way to his guru preceptor, the king and the like is liable to fine

757 He who puts obstruction (by keeping carts &c) thereon or makes pits or plants trees or wilfully voids excrement thereon (i.e. on the public thoroughfare) should be fined a māsa

754 *Aparāha* reads *akram* for *vapram* which is explained by V R as *maṣṣana* for pressing oil. Compare Br p 354 v 20

755 Read *anuraddhā* for *aniraddho*. Compare Br p 354 v 27 who calls *catuspatha* by the name *caturāraṇa*.

756 1a; I 34 defines guru as one who performs all the *sam skaras* of a man and imparts the Veda to him while an *adārya* is one who performs only the thread ceremony and teaches the Veda. About precedence on the road elaborate rules were laid down from ancient times. Vide Ap Dh III II 5 11 3-9. Gautama VI 21 22. Manus II 138-139 (the precedence is to be given to one in a wheeled cart, age, one very old, one diseased, one carrying a burden, woman, a *sūnātaka*, king, bridegroom). Read Dh 8 II 3 30. Vas 13 58-60 and Vanaparva 133 1. Most of these emphasize that a *sūnātaka* or a learned brāhmana was to be given precedence over even the king and Vas 13 60 says that all should give precedence to a bride who is being taken in a procession.

757 For *māsa* vide verses 433-433 compare Manus IX 252 which prescribes a heavier fine (of two *kāṣṭhāpanas*) in the case of one who voids ordure on the *rājamārga* but Manus IX 283 makes an exception in the case of old men, diseased men, pregnant women and children. When they do it *oṣṭhama*, they are to be only reproved and not fined. This verse is the same as Br p 354 v 28. Compare Hunt p 145 (text) for fines for throwing dust on the public road and for throwing ordure or urine on holy places, in water etc.

758-59 He who defiles a tank, a garden and holy waters (or *ghats*) with ordure, should be made to remove the filth and should be fined the first amercement. He who soils holy and purifying *irthas* (sacred waters or *ghats*) established (or constructed) by saintly persons should be fined the first amercement.

760-761 The fruits and flowers of those trees that grow on the boundary between two fields should be declared (by the king or judge) as joint between the owners of the two fields. But where the branches of trees growing in one man's field spread over another man's field, that man should be known as the owner (of the trees together with the branches) in whose field the trees grow (are born).

762-763 He who, without the permission of the owner, does repairs to a house garden or tank, does not get (even) his expenses (from the owner) when the owner comes (from abroad) if (he made the repairs) without informing the king; but if he informs (the king) and is directed by the king (to do the repairs) he recovers the expenses made thereon (from the owner).

752 This refers to washing soiled clothes in holy water etc

760-761 If one owner alone takes all the fruits, he is liable to fine for taking half the fruits. Compare *Nār* § 157-158 vv 13-14. It is possible to interpret 761 in another way. When the branches of trees growing in one man's field take root in the field of another (as in the case of banyan and similar trees) the branches that become fresh stocks belong to him in whose field the branches take root. But this construction is rather far fetched and restricted to a few special trees only. Vide 44 *Bom* 603 about the right to cut over hanging trees and also 43 *Bom* 164.

762-763 Compare *Yā;* II 157 which applies a similar rule to the construction of a dike or water-course in another's land. *Nār* (p. 152 vv 20-21) contains the same rule as *Yā;* about a dike.

764 (If the owner of a field lying fallow) cannot return through inability (: = through want of means) the expenses incurred (by an husbandman) for (turning) fallow land (into arable land) the actual tiller (who makes the expenses) would get all the produce of the field minus an eighth part, for eight years the actual tiller (who spends money) will enjoy the produce (in this way) after that (period) he should hand over the field to the owner

765-767 When the owner of a field is unable (to cultivate it) or = dead or = not heard of if a stranger cultivates the field without being prevented by anybody, that man (the stranger) shall enjoy the produce of the field. If the owner returns while the field is being tilled (by = stranger) he can get his field back after returning (to the stranger) all the money spent on turning the waste land (into arable) Till seven years have passed away (the stranger should enjoy the produce) with a deduction of the eighth part. But when the eighth year is finished the owner would get back his field that has been enjoyed (for years by a stranger)

(Abuse and defamation)

768 That is said to be harshness of words (i. e. abuse) when one makes the sound " hum " (before another) coughs (before him) or imitates or utters (before another) whatever is censurable according to popular notions.

764 Minus an eighth part - the eighth part goes to the owner as his due for his ownership

765-767 The first two are the same as Nār pp 159 160 vv 23-24. There would be conflict between 764 and 765 if samap e is taken to mean 'is reached'. If the owner returns - this includes the son of the owner, when the owner is dead or unheard of. Nār p 160 v 26 says that a field which has not been cultivated for one year becomes half waste that which is not cultivated for three years becomes waste and that which is not cultivated for five years is no better than a forest.

768 The sound 'hum' is a sound of defiance,

772 That speech is well known as *livāḥ*, which connects a man with grave sins, which gives rise to friendship or hatred, or which charges a man (with acts that cause) loss of caste

773 That man is known to be abusive in speech (guilty of abuse) who through wrath enumerates faults in a man (who possesses the opposite virtues) or who declares a man who has no (good) qualities to be one who appreciates good qualities or who asks one man by an epithet applicable to another

774 That man is known to be guilty of abuse who recites for the sake of mere fault-finding faults in a man who (really) does not possess them or who points out the faults of one man while pretending to refer to another

775 (The king or judge) should prescribe half the fine (for him) who says what I said (in abuse) was said through ignorance, carelessness rivalry or familiarity, I shall not again say so

776-777 : Where one man mentions another as *patita* (guilty of grave sin) in order that he may be avoided by others there he would not be guilty because he says so provided he establishes that sin (in the man whom he mentions as *patita*) : Otherwise he would be as guilty (as the man whose faults he mentions) and if he falsely points out faults the fine (for him) is declared to be the highest

772 The *gratams* were five according to *Manu* XI 54 and *Yas* I 19 30 and *Ysnu* 35 Vide *Ap Dh* III I 7 21 7 11 *Qautama* XXI 1 3 *Bṛhad Dh* III II 1 40 11 for *patanīyān* *Ysnu* : (chapter 38) deals with acts that cause loss of caste (३ (१५८)

775 Compare *Kaut* p 193 *सुवच्यमानोऽपि न विदुः*

776-777 May be avoided —to have intercourse with a sinful man led to being equally guilty hence if one warned another about such a man there was no offence Compare exceptions 9 and 10 to section 499 of the Indian Penal Code Otherwise i.e. if he mentions the sins of another not for the purpose of warning others against contact with him Vide v 770 above and *Nār* p. 210 v 21

778 (The king) should with great concentration (application) establish the (guilt of the man) charged with a crime, the king should with great effort consider what he is informed of as false. Cutting of the tongue is (the proper) expiation (punishment) for those who are addicted to spreading false reports (about others)

(*Assault and battery*)

779 If (the king) is not able to find out the cause of assault by means of inference and the like then he should employ witnesses or ordeals

780 That man who strikes another with a fierce weapon though he may himself have been harassed, is declared to be liable to be punished

781 For cutting off the ear the lip the nose, the foot, the eye the tongue the penis the hand the punishment is the highest amercement and for causing injury (or wounding) to these, the middle amercement this is the view of Bhṛgu

778 The V R explains that the punishment of cutting the tongue is meant for offenders who are not Brahmanas and it quotes a sutra of Hārila about cutting of tongue. Compare अथ व ५ II 10 27 14 *सुमित्रेण प्रसूय व विकस्यमाणे* Vide notes above on vv 479 480

779 Aparārka explains 'employ ordeals which then stand in place of witnesses' but this seems far-fetched. Vide ka) II 212 and III thereon. The oldest reference in Smṛiti literature to fines for assault is contained in the Taittirīya Saṁhitā II 8 10 2. Him who strikes a brāhmana he shall fine a thousand he who draws blood from a brāhmana shall not see the world of pṛthi etc.

780 Fierce weapon like a sword etc. One who is assaulted may exercise the right of private defence of body by striking in return but he must not exceed it. If clapped with the hand he cannot use a sword and cut off the man. Compare sections 100 and 101 of the Indian Penal Code. Vide Har p 208 v 2 and Br p 357 v 4

782 When man and beasts are struck with a view to cause them great pain the king should inflict fine in proportion to the pain caused

783 The punishment for untouchables gamblers slaves for mlecchas for persistent sinners and for those who are born of unions in the reverse order of castes is beating (whipping) and not in money

784 The fine should be raised to fourfold when a person's body is brought in contact with vomitted matter urine or ordure but (if thrown) on the middle of the body the fine would be a fold and if on the head it is eightfold

785 When the hand is raised (to strike a man of the same caste) the fine is twelve panas the fine is declared to be double of that when the hand strikes persons of one's own caste

786 Just as in abuse punishments have been declared in accordance with the direct or inverse order of castes (of the guilty person) so also in assaults punishments should be awarded in the same manner

787 For injury to the organs of the body just as a fine should be prescribed by the king so also something must be given (by the offender) for appeasing (the person injured) and also for setting up (for curing him) as may be fixed by experts He (the offender) should pay (all) the expenses for setting the man up including the healing of the wound

782 This is Manu VIII 286

783 Unions etc vide Manu X 11 13 for offspring of unions in the reverse order Compare Nār p 209 vr 11 12 and Br II 359 v 15

784 Fourfold —fourfold of ten panas Yāj II 213 prescribes a fine of ten panas when ashes or mud is thrown at another This fine applies when these things are thrown at any part of the body except the head and the trunk

785 Compare Yāj II 215

786 Compare Gautama XII 1

787 Compare Man III 287 Yāj. II 222 and Br , 358 v 1

778. (The king) should with great concentration (application) establish the (guilt of the man) charged with abuse, the king should with great effort consider what he is informed of as false. Cutting of the tongue is (the proper) expiation (punishment) for those who are addicted to spreading false reports (about others)

(Assault and battery)

779 If (the king) is not able to find out the cause of assault by means of inference and the like, then he should employ witnesses or ordeals

780 That man who strikes another with a fierce weapon though he may himself have been harassed, is declared to be liable to be punished

781 For cutting off the ear, the lip, the nose, the foot, the eye, the tongue, the penis, the hand, the punishment is the highest amercement and for causing injury (or wounding) to these, the middle amercement, this is the view of Bhṛgu

778 The V R explains that the punishment of cutting the tongue is meant for offenders who are not brāhmanas and it quotes a sūtra of Harita about cutting of tongue. Compare नार व ११ १० २१ १४ असंयतं मुखं वा वधिरनाकाशत. Vide notes above on vv 479-480

779 Apararka explains 'employ ordeals which then stand in place of witnesses' but this seems far-fetched. Vide Yaj II 312 and Mit thereon. The oldest reference in Sanskrit literature to fines for assault is contained in the Taittiriya Smṛiti II 10 2 'Him who strikes a brāhmana, he shall fine a thousand he who draws blood from a brāhmana shall not see the world of pūtras etc'

780 Fierce weapon' like a sword etc. One who is assaulted may exercise the right of private defence of body by striking in return, but he must not exceed it. If slapped with the hand, he cannot use a sword and cut off the man. Compare sections 100 and 101 of the Indian Penal Code. Vide Nār p 203 v 9 and Br p 337 v, 4

794 If the preceptor were to strike through anger a pupil (with something) other than a creeper, whereby great pain is caused (to the pupil), the father (may in such a case) make a complaint (against the teacher) for the pupil (his son)

(Crimes of violence)

795 That is declared to be *sahas* which is an act done with force.

796 Robbing in the presence of guards, carrying away a thing by force—*sahas* is of this kind while (mere) theft is said to be concealing (i.e. depriving a man stealthily)

797 When an offence coming under the name '*sahas*' has taken place without (leaving) indicatory signs (for fastening the guilt), the person (charged with *sahas*) must establish his innocence by oaths (and ordeals) This is the rule in all disputes

794 Gautama (II 48 50) lays down that the teacher was to regulate the pupil without beating him but if unable to do so, he might use a thin rope or piece of bamboo and that if he beat the pupil he was to be punished by *thak*. Compare *lp Dh* 9 1 2 8 20 30 (who does not at all allow beating but only reproof, not giving food for some time &c)

795 Compare *har* p 203 v 1 *Sahas* is derived by Nārada from '*sahas*' meaning 'force'. The term *sahas* is used to denote violent deeds or heinous offences of every sort. *L* p 349 v 1 divides it into four kinds viz homicide, theft, assault on another's wife and *parasya* (of two kinds)

796 Compare *Mānu* VIII 332 (where the word *anvaya* occurs), *Yāj* II 230 and *Lant* p 191 (text where also '*anvaya*' occurs), '*anvaya*' has been explained by the *Mit* as persons guarding the wealth, royal officials &c

797 *Yāj* (II, 290-281) lays down various circumstances and modes of ascertaining the offender in case of homicide vide *Bṛ* p 364 vv 34-36 for the same. Compare with this verse *Bṛ* p. 364 vv 37-38

788 As regards those offenders for whom reproof by words and beating (whipping) were declared (to be the punishment), they should be made to pay (the price of) what was carried away or injured by them, and those who are indigent should make up (the loss) by doing work (for the man who is to be recompensed)

789 That man, who makes asses, bullocks, buffaloes, camels and the like carry burdens at an improper time or when they are tired or oppressed with thirst or hunger, should be punished with the first amercement

790 For killing deer and birds (belonging to a person) and for killing snakes, cats, monkeys, dogs, pigs (kept by men) the fine is two panas and twelve panas respectively

791 He who makes a young cow, animals dedicated to Gods and a sacred bull carry burdens (or carts), should be fined the first amercement and the highest amercement if he kills them

792 On killing animals the (offender) should give (to the owner) another animal (of the same type) or its proper price, this is what Manu said

793 In the case of the destruction of all trees, the settled rule is that the fine must be in proportion to the usefulness of the (several kinds of) trees

790 Compare Dh p 159 v 16

792 Ifana (VIII 296-298) lays down various fines for killing valuable animals like elephants, horses and cows and less valuable animals like asses and goats &c and VIII 288 lays down that he who causes mischief to the belongings of a man should satisfy that man and pay a fine to the king

793 This is Manu VIII 38a. Compare Viṣṇu V 55-59 who prescribes the highest amercement for cutting trees the fruits of which are useful the middle one for cutting off trees the flowers alone of which are useful, 100 karsāpanas for cutting creepers and bushes and one karsāpana for cutting grass and the offender had to pay compensation for the loss of the trees. Yaj II 228 prescribes double the ordinary fine for cutting trees near temples, cemeteries, boundaries

794 If the preceptor were to strike through anger a pupil (with something) other than a creeper, whereby great pain is caused (to the pupil) the father (may in such a case) make a complaint (against the teacher) for the pupil (his son)

(Crimes of violence)

795 That is declared to be *sahas* which is an act done with force

796 Robbing in the presence of guards carrying away a thing by force—*sahas* is of this kind while (mere) theft is said to be concealing (i.e. depriving a man stealthily)

797 Where an offence coming under the name *sahas* has taken place without (leaving) indicatory signs (for fastening the guilt) the person (charged with offence) must establish his innocence by oaths (and ordeals) This is the rule in all disputes

794 Gautama (II 43 50) lays down that the teacher was to regulate the pupil without beating him but if unable to do so, he might use a thin rope or piece of bamboo and that if he beat the pupil he was to be punished by the king. Compare *Ap Dh S 1 2 8 39-40* (who does not at all allow beating, but only reproof, not giving food for some time &c.)

795 Compare *Nar p 403 v 1 Sahas* = deceived by Nirāda from 'sahas' meaning, force. The term *sahas* is used to denote violent deeds or heinous offences of every sort *Br p 750 v 1* divides it into four kinds *v s* horn ends theft assaults on another's wife and *pārasya* (of two kinds)

796 Compare *Manu VIII 332* (where the word *anvaya* occurs) *Yaj II 430* and *I ast p 191* (text, where also *anvaya* occurs) *anvaya* has been explained by the *Ślit* as persons guarding the wealth royal officials &c.

797 *Yaj (II 260 281)* lay down various circumstances and modes of ascertaining the offender in case of homicide *vide Br p 364 vv 31 36* for the same. Compare with this verse *Br p. 364 vv 37-38*

788 As regards those offenders for whom reproof by words and beating (whipping) were declared (to be the punishment) they should be made to pay (the price of) what was carried away or injured by them, and those who are indigent should make up (the loss) by doing work (for the man who is to be recompensed)

789 That man, who makes asses, bullocks, buffaloes, camels and the like carry burdens at an improper time or when they are tired or oppressed with thirst or hunger, should be punished with the first amercement

790 For killing deer and birds (belonging to a person) and for killing snakes, cats, mongoos, dogs, pigs kept by men) the fine is two panas and twelve panas respectively

791 He who makes a young cow, animals dedicated to Gods and a sacred bull carry burdens (or carts) should be fined the first amercement and the highest amercement if he kills them

792 On killing animals the (offender) should give (to the owner) another animal (of the same type) or its proper price, this is what Manu said

793 In the case of the destruction of all trees, the settled rule is that the fine must be in proportion to the usefulness of the (several kinds of) trees

780 Compare B. p. 3.2 v. 16

792 Manu (VIII 296-306) lays down various fines for killing valuable animals like elephants, horses and cows and less valuable animals like asses and goats etc. and VIII 298 lays down that he who causes mischief to the belongings of a man should satisfy that man and pay a fine to the king

793 This is Manu VIII 287. Compare Visnu V 55-59 who prescribes the highest amercement for cutting trees the fruits of which are useful the middle one for cutting off trees the flowers alone of which are useful 100 karsāpanas for cutting creepers and bushes and one karsāpana for cutting grass and the offender had to pay compensation for the loss of the trees. Yaj II 228 prescribes double the ordinary fine for cutting trees near temples, cemeteries, boundaries

802-803. He who is about to use his sword poison or fire, he whose hand wields a drawn bow, who kills by the incantations contained in the Atharvaveda, who is a backbiter conveying to the king (information that would lead the king to harm a man), who assaults another's wife, who is bent upon finding out weak points in another (and striking him there)—all these and the like should be known as *atāyins*.

804. These wicked men who rob a man of his fame and his character, who deprive (one) of *dharma* and *artha* (are said to be *atāyins*), he who not being charged (or accused) before proceeds to take life or rob (a man) of his all or to commit similar offences is to be known as *atāyina*.

805. One who kills animals having (sharp) claws, horned animals, animals with fangs or tusks, and elephants and horses and other animals when all these are *atāyins*, does not incur any blame.

802-803 'Incantations &c.'—There are numerous hymns in the Atharvaveda which were employed against one's enemies e.g. I, 19, II 19, III 1 and 2 (which hymns are styled *muhurans* in the Kāṇḍika sūtra), VII 108 &c. 'All these and the like'—this shows that the enumeration of *atāyins* here and in other texts is not exhaustive. Vas III 16 mentions six kinds of *atāyins* (incendary, poisoner, one with a raised weapon, one who deprives of all property, one who abducts another's wife or robs him of his field). The word '*Atāyina*' is applied to Rudra in the Vajasaneya saṁhitā 16 III and in the Āśthaka saṁhitā 17 III and probably means there 'one who always goes about with his bow stretched'. Vide Vas. III 17, 18 which declare that there is no blame in killing even a learned brāhmana when he is an *atāyina*, also Band. Dh 8 I 10 12, Vishnu V 190-192, Manu VIII 350-51.

804 '*Ākranta*' means 'accused or charged'. Vide Manu VIII 354-355 for use of that word.

805 'Other animals': e birds that strike with their beaks. Wherever it is said that in killing an *atāyina* man or animal one incurs no blame, the meaning is that he is not liable to the punishment usually laid down for killing a *man or animal*.

798 If several men violently beat one man to death he out of them who gives the fatal blow is declared to be the murderer

799 One who is the author of the murder by (actually) killing (the deceased) would be liable to be killed in various ways. One should certainly kill without waiting for consideration a man coming with the intention of destroying (a life or a dam)

800 No blame attaches to him who kills wicked men that are ready (to kill another) but when they have desisted from their attempt (to kill) they should be captured and not killed.

801 If a man superior in austerities, Vedic study and birth becomes an *atātāyīn* (a desperate felon), killing him is not proper, killing is prescribed for a sinner of a lower class. This is the view of Bhṛgu.

798 This means that he is to suffer the full punishment for murder and the rest are to be awarded lesser punishments. Compare Br p 363 v 31 for the same idea.

799 Vide Yaj II 278, 283 (for various ways of carrying out the sentence of death) Br p 363 vv 29 30 17, 18

800 Compare sections 100 and 101 of the Indian Penal Code as to the right of private defence.

801 All are agreed that an *atātāyīn* who is not a brāhmana may be killed outright without incurring any blame. But the minds of all writers of digests were exercised over the question whether a brāhmana *atātāyīn* could be killed without incurring sin, since there are conflicting texts on the point. In this verse the reference in the first half is to a brāhmana who becomes an *atātāyīn*. Manu IV 163 forbids the killing of one's teacher, parents, brāhmanas, cows &c. Kat. probably refers to this verse of Manu when he speaks of Bhṛgu's view. But there is another verse of Manu (VIII 350) which permits the killing of even a *guru* or a brāhmana when he comes as an *atātāyīn*. So there is a conflict between two verses of Manu. Vide Mit. on Yaj II 21 and my notes on V M pp 415-422 for an elaborate discussion of this topic.

802-803 He who is about to use his sword poison or fire, he whose hand wields a drawn bow, who kills by the incantations contained in the Atharvaveda, who is a backbiter conveying to the king (information that would lead the king to harm a man), who assaults another's wife, who is bent upon finding out weak points in another (and striking him there)—all these and the like should be known as *śatāyina*.

804 These wicked men who rob a man of his fame and his character, who deprive (one) of *dharma* and *artha* (are said to be *śatāyina*) he who not being charged (or accused) before proceeds to take life or rob (a man) of his all or to commit similar offences is to be known as *śatāyina*.

805 One who kills animals having (sharp) claws, horned animals, animals with fangs or tusks, and elephants and horses and other animals when all these are *śatāyina*, does not incur any blame.

802-803 'Incantations &c.—There are numerous hymns in the Atharvaveda which were employed against one's enemies e.g. I 19, II 19 III 1 and 2 (which hymns are styled *māṣaṇa* in the Kauśika sūtra), VII 108 &c. All these and the like—this shows that the enumeration of *śatāyina* here and in other texts is not exhaustive. Vas II 16 mentions six kinds of *śatāyina* (poisoner, poisoner, one with a raised weapon, one who deprives of all property one who abducts another's wife or robs him of his field). The word '*śatāyina*' is applied to Pundra in the Vajrasūtra sūhita 16 18 and in the Kathaka śākhā 17 12 and probably means there 'one who always goes about with his bow stretched'. Vide Vas III 17 18 which declares that there is no blame in killing, even a learned brāhmana when he is an *śatāyina* also Band. Dh 8 I 10 12, Viśṇu V 190-192 Manu VIII 350-51.

804 '*Ākṣāṇṭa*' means 'accused or charged'. Vide Manu VIII 354 355 for use of that word.

805 'Other animals' i.e. birds that strike with their beaks. Whenever it is said that in killing an *śatāyina* man or animal one incurs no blame, the meaning is that he is not liable to the punishment usually laid down for killing a man.

806 Even a brāhmana deserves to be killed if he be guilty of causing abortion if he be a thief (of gold), or if he strikes a brāhmana woman with a sharp weapon, or if he kills an innocent woman

807 That man who causes (slight) injury, breakage or total destruction of (valuable) articles would be liable to the first amercement and the owner of the article is entitled to get (another similar) article (or its price)

808 He who steals breaks or burns the idols of Gods or who causes damage to temples should be punished with the first amercement

809 He who causes a breach in a rampart wall or pulls it down or shatters it or obstructs the flow of water (running in a water channel) should be awarded the first amercement

806 There is a similar verse of Ya₁ (II 377 the Mitākṣarā interpretation of which differs from Viśvarūpa's who counts it as II 281)

807 This verse applies to much of to valuable articles like crystal. Compare Manu IX 286 Vide Ya₁ II 223 for fines for mischief to articles of small value

808 Manu IX 285 prescribes a fine of 500 for breaking *pratimas* (which Kulluka explains were made of clay to and so were of an inferior kind) while Viṣṇu V 174 prescribes the highest amercement for a breaker of images and Śaṅkha-Likhita prescribe a fine of eight hundred for the same offence मणिपारायकम् मङ्गलपदभेदनिघानमङ्गलम् मङ्गलपदं धातुमन्त्रादिना च (quoted in V R p 364) These various fines were due to the superiority and value or inferiority of the images

809 Vide Manu IX 289 who prescribes the punishment of banishment for one who causes a breach in the city wall.

(Theft)

810 Depriving a man of his wealth either clandestinely or openly and either by night or by day is known to be theft

811 (The king) should carefully examine property (alleged to be) stolen (to see) whether the article passed to the hands (of the alleged thief) from another's hand or whether he took it up without any intention (of stealing) when it lay on the ground (unclaimed) or whether he actually lifted it away as a thief

812 (Where a trader) deals (with his customers) by means of balances measures (of corn) and measures of capacity that are imitations or substitutes for true ones or not so should be fined the first amercement

810 Compare Nār p 204 v 12 Āp Dh S I 9 26 11 quotes a verse which mentions theft, drinking, incest and killing of a brahmana as very heavy sins and Āp Dh S I 9 95 4 11 prescribes various *prāyascittas* (penances) for theft. The Tās Sām IV 1 10 3 speaks of the *eyes* (stealing secretly) *tasharas* (stealing openly) and *malimlas* (robbers and dacoits). Vide Vāj Sām VI 77-79 for the same. Even in the R̥gveda *tasharas* figure very often (vide I 191 5 X 4 6)

811 Compare Nār p 23 v 71 where he says that liars may have the appearance of honest men and vice versa

812 Compare Yāj II 244. Or not so, i.e. that are not false imitations of true weights. Manus (VIII 256) divides the *eyes* (*tasharas*) into open (*prakaśa*) and clandestine (*apralaṭa*) and mentions traders dealing in merchandise as open thieves and those who hide themselves in forests as clandestine ones. Vide Manus VIII 258 260 Nār p 223 vv 1 5 for other examples of the two kinds. This verse deals with traders who use false balances or measures or who use clods of earth as weights and deceive people or those who without using false or wrong weights do deceive people. Visnu V 122 prescribes highest amercement for forging balance or measure. Compare Nār p 293 v 3 and Yāj II 244. Kent p 103 (II 19) has a chapter on the superintendent of weights and measures. Śākhya Likhita as quoted in V R p 298 say कृत्युक्तमानं प्रतिमानव्यवहारे उत्तराह्निके-उदात्तं च

813-814 What is stolen from the houses in a village, (the king) should make the thief-catchers pay it (to the owners). He should make the guarding officers and wardens of the country (pay the price of stolen articles) if the thief be not found. The property stolen in the village should be restored (or its value be paid) by the headman of the village, in case (the theft took place) in a forest the king must restore (stolen property or its price), but if it took place in a place other than a forest, then it must be restored by the officer appointed to catch thieves.

815-817 Whatever is stolen from any person in one's kingdom must be restored by the king; the king should search for the thing lost and if found (after he pays the price to the owner) he should retain (the article) himself. (The king) should restore with efforts the thing itself that is stolen by thieves in the absence of the thing the price (thereof) should be paid by the king; otherwise the king incurs sin. Even when the thief be caught, if the article stolen be not recovered from him, (the king) should restore the thing (himself) or he should make the thief pay according to his (the king's) pleasure.

817-818 Thief-catchers' - officers appointed to trace and catch thieves. 'Ārakṣaka' is explained by V. It as 'one appointed to guard a village' and the V. O. paraphrases it by a vernacular word 'kotāla' (which seems to be the same as the modern Kotwal). 'Dikpālā' is paraphrased as 'de apāl'. In the inscription of Dharmasena II of 'Valabhi' (Ind. Ant. vol. 15 p. 167) among several officers we have a 'cauroddharanika' in the inscription of Nārāyaṇpāla (Ind. Ant. vol. 15 p. 304) we have in a long list 'cauroddharanika', 'kottapālā' (who is the same as modern 'kotwal') and 'viśayapāl', in Harsha's plate of Kānyā III dated Saka 880 (558 A. D.) we have 'rāstrapāl', 'viśayapāl', 'grāmakōla' etc. (I. p. Ind. vol. IV p. 278 285). 'Vivita' means 'land reserved for grass, forest'. Compare Ap. Db. 8 II 10 26 4-8 Gaṇṭama X 18-47 (for the king's liability to restore) 18; II 271, Nār. p. 225 v. 17.

815-817 Compare Viṣṇu III 65-66 with 816. The V. R. seems to explain the last half of 817 as 'the king should hand over the thief to the owner or should himself pay for the price of the thing stolen'.

818-819 When thieves are being made to restore (articles alleged to be stolen) if there be a doubt as to the offence, the person who was robbed should be made to take oaths or he should establish (his allegation of stolen articles) by (the evidence of) his relatives. Where the owner recovers a portion of his stolen property from a certain person, he (the owner) should recover the rest from the same man, if he (the owner) establishes (the loss of all the articles alleged)

820 Those who are traitors (or cause destruction of) to their country and those who are highway robbers should be deprived (by the king) of their all and should be ordered to be impaled on a stake

821 If those who are intent on (i.e. whose duty it is to) tracing thieves were to make one who is not the real thief to restore (or pay the price of) the thing stolen the persons so compelled would get back what they had to pay when (the real thief) was found and (the king) should make (the officers guilty of harnessing the innocent man) pay (to the latter) double (of the price).

818-819 It is better to read 'more' for 'dope' with V 11 and then the meaning will be 'if there be a doubt about what things were actually stolen, 'relatives'-this is only illustrative, it means that he should prove the articles stolen on the testimony of reliable witnesses, 'pratyaye kṛto' may also mean 'if the owner undergoes an ordeal or takes oath as to the articles stolen'. With 819 compare 319 above and Yaj II 20 and Vighna VI 22

820 Compare Br p 151 v, 17 If thieves residing in one country cause loss in another country, the king was not to visit them with this punishment. Vide 637 above

821 Compare Nār p 226 v 20

822 The king should cut off that limb of a robber with which he causes loss to another, so that he will not do so again

822 A If a person takes two cucumbers, or two melons, five mangoes or five pomegranate fruits and a handful of oats or jujubes (from another's land or trees) he does not incur blame

823 The Mānavas (school of Manu) declare that those (thieves) who are caught (red handed) with booty should be at once banished (from the kingdom) but this (punishment) is not approved of by Gautamas (the school of Gautama) since it is resented owing to the destruction (or reduction) of people (in the country)

822 It is possible to understand this verse to mean 'cut off that limb of a robber who causes injury to a similar limb of another (in committing a robbery) Compare Manu. IX, 276-277 and VIII 334, Yaj II 274 Nar p 228 v 34

822 A. Compare Manu VIII 339 (taking grass for one's cows roots and flowers of forest plants or wood for sacrificial fire from another's land was no theft) and 341 (a traveller of the three higher castes short of food was allowed to take two sugarcanes and two roots from another's field) Yaj Gautama XII 25 Āp I 10 28 3 Yaj II 166 and Nar p 219 v 37 Compare the maxim 'de minimis non curat lex' and see 95 of the Indian Penal Code

823 Compare Manu IX 270 The V R and V C explain that these verses (823 825) apply to brāhmana offenders Manu VIII 340 prescribes banishment for a brāhmana offender, whatever his crime may be and forbids the sentence of death. Verse 823 prescribes banishment for a brāhmana who is learned

824-825 : The king, after catching (a brāhmana) thief and proclaiming (publicly) the signs of his guilt, whether he be caught with booty or not, provided his heinous crime is established as a fact should deprive him of all his wealth . (The brāhmana thieves) who are very strong being guarded with iron fetters, fed on meagre food, should do (hard) labour for the king till their death this is the view of Kaṇvika

826 When a foreigner steals property from another country (and brings it into a country where he is sojourning), the king (of the latter country) should deprive him of that property and should let him off without punishment

827 Those who supply food to thieves those who give them fire and water, those who purchase (stolen) goods from them and receive (stolen) property from them and those who hide them - these are all declared to be liable to the same punishment (as the thieves themselves)

834 Read 'praghyā anham cā' 834 applies to brāhmana possessed of wealth but not learned 835 applies to a brāhmana offender who is neither learned nor rich. In the case of theft Gaṇṭama (XII 12-13) prescribed for the śūdra offender a fine eight times as much as the price of the article stolen while a vāṇija kṣatriya and brāhmana were respectively liable to pay 15 32 ■ times as much as the price Vide Manu VIII 337-338 for the same rule

837 Abettors of thieves and receivers of stolen property were dealt with like thieves from ancient times Compare Oṇṭama XII 46-47, Āp Dh 8 I 9 23 5 and II 11 29 1 Manu, IX 271 and 278 (who employ the word bhaktadīyaka) Yaṇ, II 2-6 (who uses the words 'bhakti', 'apn', and 'udaka') 'Āc, p 2 5 vv 14-15 Compare sec 212 (harbouring an offender) and 411 (receiving stolen property) of the Indian Penal Code

828 Where one who is not learned officiates as a priest at a sacrifice and where one who is not himself firmly grounded (in any *śāstra*) sets up as a propounder of it, the king should punish both with the punishment for a thief and should make them abide by the (proper) path

(*Adultery*)

829 Adultery is said to be ninefold viz when it is so accompanied by the employment of a go between, being together at an improper time and place, falling on a woman's neck or seizing her hair or the border of her *sari* (or gown), seizing a woman by the ear, nose or hand, sitting or taking food with her on the same seat

830 When a man has forcibly had sexual intercourse with a woman capital punishment is to be inflicted in that case (by the king) since it is a violation of (good) conduct

828 Ya₁ II 202 says that a brāhmana who is devoid of learning and austerities should not accept a gift Vide also Manu III 108

829 Compare Manu VIII 357, Ya₁ II 283-284 Nar₁ ; 1st v 65-67 and D₁ pp 365-366 vv 8-8 These nine (and there also) are the indications by which adultery is to be inferred

830 There is great difference of opinion as to the circumstances in which this verse applies The V₁ M says it applies to the rape of a woman of the same caste by a *kṣatriya* or a person of an *aiśvarya* or *prasthama* union. The Vir p. 504 says it applies to an offender who is possessed of no merit while the Sm C says it applies to rape of a woman who is the wife of a man of no merit. The punishment for adultery and rape varied according to the caste of the male and the woman, was also different for men and women and also varied according as the woman was a maiden or w

831 An unchaste woman who, being under the influence of lust herself amorously approaches a man should be released by the king's order after being proclaimed (as unchaste) in the presence of people

832-834 He who commences (a *sahas*), who is a friend (or helper) who gives advice as to the method (in which a *sahas* is to be carried out), who gives refuge or asylum (to the offender), or supplies weapons who gives food to wrongdoers, who instils (the offender) in fight

831 If a woman was guilty of adultery with a person of a lower caste, she was to be devoured by dogs and the paramour was to be killed. Vide Gautama ■ 14-16 (this was the punishment in case no *prayasaitia* was performed) and Manu VIII 371-372, Vasistha (XXI 1-5) prescribes that if a *śūdra* commits adultery with a *brāhmana* woman, he was to be thrown into fire, the woman was to be shaved made to sit naked on a dark donkey and sent to perish in the mountains and that any male of a lower caste guilty of adultery with a woman of higher caste was to be dealt with similarly, vide also Manu VIII 359 *Āp Dh* 8 II 10 26 20 21 prescribed the penalty of cutting of the testicles and the penis for the male in adultery with a married woman but when the woman was a maiden the paramour was to be deprived of all his wealth. A man of a higher caste guilty of adultery with a *śūdra* married woman was to be banished while a *śūdra* male guilty of adultery with a married woman of a higher caste was to be killed, when he was appointed to guard her. Vide *Āp Dh* 8 II 20 27 8-9 and Gautama XII 2 3. Some writers somewhat softened these severe sentences. Yaj II 285 prescribed for a male for adultery with a woman of the same caste highest amercement with woman of a lower caste the middle one with a woman of a higher caste death and cutting of the ear for the woman. Compare Manu VIII 378 Vide v 487 above for lesser fine for women

832-834 It is better to read *yadvopadesakam* with the Saras, read— *vaktūm*—, 'destruction &c — by poison &c', 'who conspires'—this applies to a man who though not able himself to

or who urges (the offender) for the destruction of the person (killed &c) who connives at (the commission of an offence) though not related (to the offender) who exposes the faults (of the person killed or harassed) who approves (of the offence) who though able does not forbid (or prevent) the commission of it—all these are (as good as) perpetrators of the deed (the offence) (The king) should prescribe punishment for these according to their ability and according to their offence

(*The duties of husband and wife*)

832 (A wife) never remaining apart from her husband, being disciplined (or well conducted) and devoted to her husband should serve (sacrificial) fire with the desire of securing freedom from widowhood and possession of happiness and love

833 A wife obtains all desired objects only by ministering to her husband. When she comes back on this earth from heaven, she becomes the root-plant of all happiness

prevent the offence or not inform others of it so that they may help in preventing it. If we take *ayukta* to mean not appointed by the king as V 1 does then it would have to be connected with ' *dutarakta* ' Vide verse 82^a above and compare Yaj II 231, Fr p 364 v 37 and Ap Dī Ś. II 11 29 f

835 *Fire—there were three fires (*gṛhmapitṛya*, *āvahāṇīya*, and *dakṣiṇāgni*) required in Vedic sacrifices and the *gṛhya* rites were performed in domestic fire. *Saulbhāgya* means 'the husband's affection and happiness'. Maṇu (IX. 1-102) dilates upon this topic

836 Compare Maṇu V 1-3 16-17^a Yaj I 27. The idea is that he devoted to her husband who accumulates merit and goes to heaven and that when that merit is exhausted she returns to the earth laden and endowed with all happiness. This is the doctrine of the *Upanishads* (vide *Chāndogya* Uf V 10 1-7 and *Vedāntasūtra* III 1 13)

837 That chaste woman who after her husband's death abides by the vow of celibacy being in her conduct like Arundhati, is honoured in the world of Brahma

(*Partition of heritage*)

838 That is declared to be a just (or lawful) division where the fathers and brothers divide the whole (common) property (whatever) in equal shares

839 Property of the grandfather is of equal ownership between both the father and his sons but the son is not entitled to ownership over what is acquired by the father himself

837 Arundhati the wife of Vasishtha is the highest type of conjugal fidelity and the star of Arundhati in the Great Bear is shown to the newly married bride : Vide *Uśvalajana-gūhya* I 7 02 Compare *Yāgy* 25 14 who prescribes *brahmacharya* or *anvāśrolāna* (being a *sati*) and also 23 17 Br p 360 v 10 *Manu* V 159 160 The Sm C III p 597 quotes a verse of *Angiras* दृढमनः क्व नारी समारोहेदुत शनम् । साह यत्तु समाचारः स्वमते के महीयत ॥

838 It is better to read *pitarān* for *pitarab* with the *Vir* The parents and their sons when coming to a partition of joint family property take each the same share Brothers means sons of the father with whom a partition is made Compare Br p 370 v 2 When the sons came to a partition during the father's life time or after his death the mother was entitled to a share equal to that of a son Vide *Yāj* II 115 *Nar* p 192 v 1^o

839 This verse embodies the central conception of the *Mitākṣarā* school as to the equal ownership of father and sons in ancestral property Compare *Yāj* I* 121 *Yāgy* 17 3 Br p 370 v 11 The Mit on *Yāj* II 131 explains that verses like *Yāj* II 114 *Nar* p 191 v 12 Br p 370 v 4 (which allow the father to make an unequal distribution among his sons) refer to the father's self-acquired property *Yāgy* 1 1 explicitly states this The text of Br p 189 v 1 is quoted in I J R 10 Bom 528 at p 547 and *Yāj* II 114 is quoted by *Teling* J in I J R 16 Bom at p. 45 and spoken of as a general and not a one principle

840 The grandfather's property, the father's property and whatever else is acquired by themselves (with joint efforts)—all these are divided when there is a partition between coheirs (or copartners)

841 A house, fields, cattle and similar visible (effects or estate) should be divided, if there is a suspicion that (certain joint property) is concealed, an ordeal is prescribed (in that case)

842 Household utensils, beasts of burden, milch cattle, ornaments and slaves—these visible effects are divided. Bhṛgu declared the *kośa* (ordeal) when (there was a doubt whether certain joint property) was concealed

843 In a partition while the father is living, the father should not make a distinction between one son (and other

840 'Whatever else is acquired'—this refers to property acquired with the help of ancestral or joint property since what is acquired by a coheir without using joint funds would be his self-acquisition. This verse is quoted in *Ponappa Pulla v Pappusayangar* 4 Mad 1, at p. 49

841 Vide verse 415 above which prescribes the *kośa* ordeal in disputes about partition

842 Aparārka says that the *kośa* ordeal is only illustrative but the words *na Kā* in 415 appear to forbid other ordeals. Compare Br गृहपत्यवशाद्येवमनन्तरं येन दृग्गम्यादिपदं ते गृह कोशे विद्यते || (quoted in Sm C III || 636)

843 'Should not make a distinction'—by giving a larger share to one son as compared to the shares given to other sons 'suddenly'—through wrath against other sons or exclusive affection for one son, 'without cause'—if there be no cause for disinheritting him such as 'pāṭhya' &c. Kaut (p. 161 text) has these very words 'लीकदिमि विहा नैव विवेचयेत् । न चैवमवर्णा नवर्द्धः । Even the R̥gr̥edā

sons) nor should he suddenly deprive a son of his share without any cause

844 Partition is ordained among (coparceners) who have attained (years of) understanding of worldly affairs and in the case of men they attain understanding of affairs at the sixteenth year

845 The property (share in the joint estate) of those who have not attained years of discretion, being made free from expenses should be kept (by the other coheirs) with their (the minors) relatives and friends the same should be done (to the shares) of those who have gone abroad

845 A All (coheirs) should protect the share of the (coheir) who has gone abroad and his share of the ancestral

(I. 70 10) appears to refer to the practice of the division of property during the lifetime of the father (when old). Vide Bandh S II 2 8 and Yaj II 114 Śaṅkha-Likhita ('जीर्ण वा दिष्टे रिचनानामुक्तं यथा वा विधौ वा पदेन' quoted in V R p 463) Nār § 191 v 4 for distribution during father's lifetime

844 Compare Hant § 161 (text. मातृवत्प्राप्तौ विवाह and p 164 'मातृवत्' लो मातृवत्प्राप्तौ विधि प्राप्तावर्तुमान्) Nār p 51 v 35 says that a man is a minor till he attains the 16th year There is a controversy among commentators whether minority ended at the beginning of the 16th year or at the end Many hold the former view but the V R (p 599) holds that minority ends with the end of the 16th year

845 Compare Kant p 161 (मातृवत्प्राप्तौ देवदेवता मातृवत्प्राप्तौ मातृवत्प्राप्तौ देवदेवतामातृवत्प्राप्तौ मातृवत्प्राप्तौ) Gentile's X. 4^a Dind Dh. S II 2, 37 (देवदेवतामातृवत्प्राप्तौ मातृवत्प्राप्तौ देवदेवतामातृवत्प्राप्तौ मातृवत्प्राप्तौ) Manu VIII 27 Viṣṇu XII 65 and Vas 16 7-8 cast upon the king the duty of protecting minors estate 'free from expenses i. e. after deducting all the debts and charges due from the family for which the minor members share would be liable

845 A. According to *Parade* (p 51 v 35) *para* is *para* a minor who has not attained the 16th year Manu VIII 149 appears to use it in the same sense But Amaraksha explains it as

estate should be guarded by the relatives, if his sons are minor or if he be dead. After him his minor (sons) should partition the wealth according to their shares.

846 All persons entitled to the ancestral wealth must pay at the time of partition all the debts incurred by the brother, paternal uncle or mother for the purpose of the family.

847 Those debts should be paid to the creditor which are established by proof (by the creditor) after a dispute is raised about them, and (the king or judge) should not cause debts (contracted by one) to be paid (by the other members) otherwise.

848 What is (promised by the father) for a religious and charitable purpose, what is promised (by the father) out of affection and that debt (of the father) which the father has specially enjoined (upon sons to pay) — these debts when found should be divided by the sons, there can be no payment out of the paternal wealth (of any other debt).

'one who has a crippled limb or one who is devoid of a limb' Kāt follows Nārada and Manu. 'His minor sons — we have to understand that they should do so after attaining majority.

846 Compare Yāj II 117 Nār p 197 v III

847 'Those debts' — i. e. those contracted by the brother paternal uncle &c.

848 This verse is variously explained. Most writers connect 'when found with debt, but the V M takes it separately meaning visible wealth and debts should be divided.' 'Svamiyopadam' is explained by V M as 'what is incurred by the father himself.' Vide verse 506 above. As to gift through affection, vide Yāj II 123 (first half).

840-50 In a partition with coparceners one should discharge a debt that was incurred by the father a debt that was incurred for paying off the father's debt one's own debt incurred by another (for one's family) and a debt incurred by one's self. After paying off (the father's) debt and (his) gifts through affection the rest (of the property) should be divided

851 The father gets two shares or half from the wealth acquired by the son when the father is dead the mother also gets a share equal to that of a son

852 The wise should so arrange the extent of shares (among dividing heirs) that the wealth obtained by partition may more and more be employed for purposes of sacrifice

849-50 It is better to read sambaddham for mahsuddham Compare Nār p 197 v 32 Manu VIII 166 These two verses are quoted in *Penappa Pillai v Pannarayana* 4 Mad 1 at p 49

851 The first half is interpreted according to the *Dāyabhaga*, which gives two interpretations If the son acquires wealth with the help of ancestral funds then the father gets half of it the son who earned it gets two shares and the other sons one share each if the son acquired wealth without the help of ancestral funds then the father and the son who acquires each get two shares and the other sons get no share The other interpretation is that no wealth acquired by the son the father gets half if the father is possessed of learning &c and if he is not so he gets two shares The *Vir* pp 566 567 severely criticises the *Dāyabhaga* and interprets it to mean the father because he acquires the wealth and begets the son should take two shares (in property acquired by himself) or half of it Compare Nār p 191 v 12 with this verse *Vide Br* p 30 v 5 for two shares for the father Compare *Yaj* II 123 (latter half) and *Viṣṇu* II 34 with the latter half

853 A single (coparcener) has not in every day life the absolute power to make even a partition of ancestral estate. One can only enjoy (the ancestral estate), but one cannot (by himself) make a gift or sale of it

854 Cohairs whether they be separated or unseparated, are equal as to immoveable property, for a single one (out of them) has no power to make a gift, mortgage or sale

852 853 In J L R 33 All 118 at p 121 it was said that the text of Yaj giving a share to the mother implies an actual division of the family property and that a mere severance of interests did not confer on the mother a right to a share equal to that of a son. Vide J L R 50 All 532 at p 534. The primary idea is that wealth is intended for performing sacrifices. Therefore a larger share should be given to that one among brothers who by his learning and conduct is expected to spend much of his share on sacrifices. Vide the verse 'यस्य ब्रह्म विद्यां समाप्ता विद्वान्भवेत् ॥ स्यान्नु यद्वज्रसु त्र सामूर्सवर्गिणि' The Mit (on Yaj II 185) however does not accept that this verse represents the correct position. Kat seems to favour the views contained in that verse. Vide Br p 371 v 10 for a similar proposition. 'The absolute power of the single coparcener over the ancestral estate — this means that a single coparcener cannot without the consent of the others make a division by sales and bonds of ancestral estate

854 The verse is variously explained. The Mit (on Yaj II 114) says that in a state of union a single member cannot enter in to a transaction of sale &c without the consent of the others but that after partition the member can sell the property that has fallen to his share but the consent of the other cohairs should be taken for dispelling all doubts about the *v* having been separated and for effecting transactions with ease. The Sm G and Madanaratna say that where immoveable property has not been divided but only movables were divided and it was agreed that only the produce of the immoveable property was to be divided, the immoveable property cannot be sold without the consent of the others. The Dayabhaga explains that the verse prohibiting alienation even after partition simply indicates that if a vicious man sells his property *et cetera* as to ruin his family he incurs sin but that this verse does not mean that the sale (of the property fallen to his share) is invalid. Vide Br p 384 v 11 for practically the same verse.

855-856 If an undivided younger brother dies (the other brothers) should make his son take a share of the inheritance if he has not obtained from his grandfather a livelihood (1 = a share), he should obtain from his uncle or his uncle's son the share which his father would have got. That very share would be the legal share of all the brothers (who are sons of the man dying). Or even a son (of that son of the brother dying) would obtain (that share), beyond (this last) there is a cessation (of succession to that share).

857 When a son of the body is born, (other kinds of) sons take only a fourth share if of the same caste (as

855-856 'Younger brother'—this is only illustrative and applies to even an elder brother, 'the share which his father do'—that is, the division is to be through the father, as laid down by Yāj II, 120 (latter half), 'beyond this last there is cessation': i.e. the 4th in descent from the propositus would not get a share, if there are sons, grand-sons or great-grandsons of the propositus alive. Vide for full explanation my notes to V M pp 147-149. Suppose A has two undivided sons B and C. B dies undivided leaving a son D and then A dies. This verse declares that D though alone will get on a partition his father's half share from C or C's sons even if they are many. If D dies without claiming a partition and leaves a son E, the latter will get one-half of the property of A. If B, D, E all die in the life-time of A without claiming partition and B leaves a son F and C or his sons or grandsons are living then F will not be entitled to claim a share from C. When A dies F = the fourth from the propositus A. These verses are quoted in *Dehi Peralad v Thakur Das* I L R 1 All 103 (F R.) at p 111. Vide *Moro v Canah* 10 Bom H C R 414 for a lucid exposition of these verses and Davala's text (at pp 461, 465-467).

857 Yāj II 128-132 enumerates 12 sons, *śrāva*, *putrikā*, *putra*, *kṣetrāja*, *gūdhaja*, *kānina*, *pañnarbhava*, *dattaka*, *kṛita*, *kr̥tina*, *svayam-datta*, *sahodhaja*, and *apavidhā*. Manu IX,

the owner's) but (other kinds of) sons who are not of the same caste (as the owner) are entitled to receive only food and raiment.

858 A fourth share of the family estate is desired for daughters who have not been given away in marriage (at the time of partition), while three parts (of the family estate) go to the sons, but if the (family) property be small they (sons and unmarried daughters) share equally

859 When a person begets a fruit (a son) with the consent of the owner of the field (husband of the wife) both

858 Compare *Manu* IX 118 and *Yāj* II 124 (both of whom prescribe a fourth share) The fourth share is not one-fourth of the whole estate but, as the *Mit* explains, one-fourth of what the unmarried daughter would have got if she had been a son of the same class as herself. Vide my notes to V II pp 157-158 for further explanation. The *Dayabhāga*, V B and V C explain that *ṣṭh* is only illustrative and means 'she is entitled to a proper provision for her marriage expenses'. Compare *Viṣṇu* 15 31 'अनुदानावधिनामुक्तेन नरकार कुर्वद्', *East* p 161 'न्यायस्य प्रमाणम्' and *Saṅkha* — *Lakṣha* विनश्यमाने दादेन स्वस्वाध्याय देवादिषु क्षीयते च दद्यान्मते' (quoted in *ji* 7 p 495). Vide *Bhagavata Śāstrī* v *Ram Jagan* I L II 45 *Alt* 297 (at p 299) where it was held that 'the quarter share in the Sanskrit texts means as much money as will suffice for marriage expenses, that the provision of a dowry for a daughter was a legal necessity and that where the daughter was a cripple and blind and all the property was worth Rs 500 an alienation of the whole of it by the widowed mother for raising a dowry for the daughter was justifiable

859 This verse refers to a topic that very much exercised the minds of ancient sages. In ancient times there was the practice of *niyuga*, whereby a son was begotten under certain circumstances by one man on the wife of another (e.g. vide *Gautama* 10 4-5 and *Manu* IX 59-62). Just as a fruit grows on land (*kṣetra*) and seed (*bija*) is required for the production of fruit, so the wife is compared to the land (and spoken of as *kṣetra*). The question arose to whom the son produced under *niyuga* belonged. *Manu* (IX. 59-62) seems to suggest that when there was an agreement that the son produced

the owners) but (other kinds of) sons who are not of the same caste (as the owner) are entitled to receive only food and raiment.

158-160 enumerates twelve sons, 11 of which are the same as those of Yāj, but the *śūdra* (son of a brāhmana from a *śūdra* wife) mentioned by Manu as 13th is omitted by Yāj and the *putrikāputra* enumerated by Yāj is separately mentioned by Manu (IX 136). It is therefore that Br (p 375 v 33) says that Manu enumerated thirteen sons. Manu says that six out of the twelve (*viz aurasa kṣetraja, datta kṛtrima, gudhotpanna* and *apariddha*) are partakers of wealth and also *bandhava* (i.e. they can offer *pinda* &c.) while the other six are *bandhava* but not *dāyadas* (i.e. they do not take the estate). Vide Visnu 15 1-33 for 12 sons and Gautama 28 30-31. The Yāj explains that 'of the same caste' means that they must be sons of the *dattaka*, or *kṣetraja* sort or the like and the words 'not of the same caste' mean sons who are *kṛtrima, gūdhaja, saholha*, and *punnarbhava*. Vas 15 9 says that if after a son is adopted, a son of the body is born to the adopter, the adopted son takes a fourth share. Gautama 28 33 says generally 'अनुवर्तिनः संतानादार' Kant (p 164) has a passage closely agreeing with Kāt. 'अनुवर्तिनः संतानादार' . अनुवर्तिनः संतानादार' . The *Kalpavarsa Dāyabhāga* and V C read 'अनुवर्तिनः' in the text of Kāt. In Bengal the adopted son takes $\frac{1}{4}$ of the estate in such circumstances and in Benares $\frac{1}{2}$. In I L R 43 Mad 398 (at p 402) the texts of Kāt. Vas. and *Bandhavyana* (9 B R. vol 14 p 336) about the $\frac{1}{4}$ share were referred to and it was held that in a suit by the father and *aurasa* son for partition against a son previously adopted the adopted son takes $\frac{1}{4}$ th of the estate and the father and *aurasa* son take one fourth each. This means that the $\frac{1}{4}$ th share is not $\frac{1}{4}$ th of the whole but $\frac{1}{4}$ th of what the *aurasa* son takes. In I L R. 11 Bom 100 and 43 Bom 672 it was held that this rule about shares applied even to *śūdras*. In *Vagstad v Barlow* L. 11 43 I A 56 (= 40 Bom. 270) it was held that this rule applies only to the adopted son and subsequently born *aurasa* son of the same father and not to the *aurasa* son of one brother and the adopted son of another brother when they are joint. In I R. 48 I A. p 240 (= 44 Mad 636) it was held that in Madras and Bengal the adopted and subsequently born *aurasa* sons of *śūdras* shared equally.

858 A fourth share of the family estate is desired for daughters who have not been given away in marriage (at the time of partition) while three parts (of the family estate) go to the sons but if the (family) property be small they (sons and unmarried daughters) share equally

859 When a person begets a fruit (a son) with the consent of the owner of the field (husband of the wife) both

858 Compare Manu IX 118 and Yāj II 124 (both whom prescribe a fourth share) The fourth share is not one-fourth of the whole estate but as the Mit explains one-fourth of what the unmarried daughter would have got if she had been a son of the same class as herself Vide my notes to V 31 pp 157-158 for further explanation The Dayabhaga V R and V G explain that *ṛith* is only illustrative and means she is entitled to a proper provision for her marriage expenses Compare Vienna 15 31 अनुदानं स्ववित्तानुसन्धेयं उत्तरा कुत्रच Kent p 161 दम्पत्यस्य प्रदानिक and Śākhā — Likhita विद्वत्प्रमाण दादेव्य स्वर वाक्यार देवादिक् सीधन प द-वा जगने (quoted in *न र* p 495) Vide *Bhagavata Shukla v Ram Janan I* L R 45 All 297 (at p 399) where it was held that 'the quarter share in the Sanskrit text means as much money as will suffice for marriage expenses that the provision of a dowry for a daughter was a legal necessity and that where the daughter was a cripple and blind and all the property was worth Rs 500 an alienation of the whole of it by the widowed mother for raising a dowry for the daughter was justifiable

859 This verse refers to a type that very much exercised the minds of ancient sages In ancient times there was the practice of *niyoga*, whereby a son was begotten under certain circumstances by one man on the wife of another (e.g. vide Gautama 13 4-8 and Manu IX 52-53) Just as a fruit grows on land (*kṣetra*) and seed (*bīja*) is required for the production of fruit, so the wife is compared to the land (and spoken of as *kṣetra*) The question arose in whom the son produced under *niyoga* belonged Manu (IX, 52-53) seems to suggest that when there was an agreement that the son produced

of them are entitled to the fruit (the son), since a fruit is not produced in the absence of one (of the two)

860 A son born of a woman who leaves an impotent husband and secures another husband is called *paunarbhava* and he clearly belongs to the begetter

861 That man is said to be impotent whose urine has no froth whose faeces (when voided) in water sink (to the bottom) and whose generative organ is devoid of erection and semen

under *nyaya* was to belong to both the husband of the woman and the begetter, he belonged to both and if there was no agreement then he belonged to the husband of the woman (the *hstrika*) *Āpastamba* (Dh S II 6 13 5-6) relying on a *bṛhmana* passage and certain Vedic gāthās held that the son belonged to the begetter *Vas* 17 63 seems to refer to the same view *Gautama* II 9 14 refer to several views on the point Though the *Manusmṛiti* (IX 64 65) severely condemns *nyaya* *Yaj* I 68 69 *Nār* p 181 vv 80-84, *Kant* p 162 as also *Gautama* (18 48) *Vas* 17 66 67 and 66 appear to have countenanced it. *Br* (p 369 vv 12-13) condemns it *Śaṅkha-Likhita* (as quoted in V II pp 581 and 587, first state the view that the son belongs to the husband of the woman and then state the views of *Āngirasa* and *Uśanas* 'रित सेविषामपत्यमिति च वेदवत्' &c and 'वाङ्मूर्तुवशमिवमदिरसो नानिषादवधोरनुवत् तद् वाप मलीयते तद् दिवा उत्समिद्युतम्' *Vide* *Nār* p 176 v 55 and *Baud* 'Dh S II 2 17 (S B E vol 14 p 226) for the same idea as in this verse

860 * *Paunarbhava* -- born of a *putrabhā* (woman twice married) *Nār* (pp 174 175 vv 45-46) speaks of three kinds of *paunarbhūḥ*. Compare *Manu* IX. 175 (for *paunarbhava*) and 176 *Yaj* II 130 *Viṣṇu* 15 79 *Vas* 17 20

861 *Vide* *Nār* pp 166-168 for the signs of a potent man and for 14 kinds of impotent men Compare with this verse *Nār* p 167 v 10 and *Kant* p 193 'श्रीमन्वे शिव' मूलकेनपपु विधानिमप्यन च' which means 'as to impotency women froth of urine and the sinking of the faeces in water (are the means of judging)

862 The son of a woman married out of her order, one who is born of a husband of the same *gotra* (as that in which the woman was born) and one who is an apostate from the order of ascetics do not obtain the inheritance.

863-64 But the son of a woman married in the wrong order takes the ancestral wealth, when he is of the same *clava* as his father and the son of a woman who is not of the

862 The word *akramodhātātā* is interpreted in two ways. Most interpret it as follows: a person was first to marry a girl of his own caste but he could marry a girl of any of the three castes lower than his own. Vide *Manu* III 13 'Eva brāhmaṇa married a girl of the Kṣatriya caste first and then a brāhmaṇa girl both became *akramodhā* (married in the wrong order). In such a case the son of the Kṣatriya girl from the brāhmaṇa would not be entitled to a share of his father's estate but the son of the brāhmaṇa wife would take the wealth as said in the next verse. The other interpretation is given by the *Vyavahāramayukha* is when a younger brother (or sister) was married before an elder brother (or sister), the former was called *parivitta* and the latter *parivāta* or *parivāta* and such a procedure was called *parivādana* which was declared very sinful. Vide *Manu* III 112 and *Bṛhad Dharma Smṛiti* 39. This verse declares according to V. M. that the son of a younger sister married before her elder sister and the son of an elder sister married after a younger one were both excluded from inheritance to their fathers respectively. A *sagotra* marriage was forbidden but if it took place the son of such a marriage would not take the inheritance. The *Ujjayinī* takes *sagotra* 'jaya' to refer to the *Ātreyā* son.

863-864 The son of a woman who is not of the same caste etc.—If a brāhmaṇa married a brāhmaṇa girl and also a Kṣatriya girl the son born first would take the estate of their brāhmaṇa father but not equally. The son of the brāhmaṇa woman would take four shares of the estate while the son of the Kṣatriya woman three and so on. Vide *Manu* IX 150-154 and *Yajur* II 125 for the shares. Son of the woman—reverse order—this refers to the offspring of pratidoma unions (such as Kṣatriya or vaiśya men

same class with her husband (but is of a lower class) and is married in the proper order (takes the wealth of his father)

But the son of a woman who is married in the reverse order does not take the ancestral estate, the approved view (of ancient writers) is that he should be given food and raiment till his death by his kinsmen

865 On failure of kinsmen he would obtain (inherit) the estate of his father. The kinsmen are not to be made to pay (food and raiment to the son of a pratiloma union) when the kinsmen have taken no wealth of his father.

(Property not liable to partition)

866 All that (ancestral) wealth which was taken away by force from the family, or was lost (to the family) and which was recovered by the father himself by his own efforts, the father is not liable to share with the sons at the time of partition.

867 That wealth is said to be gained by learning

by Yājñ. I 91 and parasma by Manu (IX 178) and also Śaṅkhya (Manu IX 160). All the sons except the *aurasa* are declared by Manu (IX 180) to be substitutes for the *aurasa* as secondary and the *Mayukha* distinctly says that all secondary sons except *datiaka* are forbidden at the present age. Hence the son of a brahmana from a sudra woman cannot be recognised as a son according to the *Mayukha* whatever the views deducible from ancient *smṛitis* may be. Doctrines deducible from ancient sages (such as that of *avyaya* unequal distribution of ancestral property among sons) are not accepted by modern *śāstrikas* as applicable to the present age. The same rule should have been held applicable in the present case.

868 Compare Manu IX 200 Yājñ. II 119 Viṣṇu II 43 and Br. II 371 v 12. In 3 Mad. H. C. R. 130 it was held that the rule was intended to apply strictly to hereditary property of which the members of the family had been violently or wrongfully dispossessed or adversely kept out of possession for a length of time.

869 This verse defines *vidyadhana* which has been a fruitful source of litigation in modern times. Verses 867-873 elucidate what is meant by *vidyadhana*. Compare Manu IX 206, Yājñ. II 119 Viṣṇu II 42 G. S. S. 28. At. Nar. p. 191 v 11. This verse is quoted in *Lexicon of Sanskrit* v. 11 (at p. 312) where it is said that the definition is not exhaustive but only illustrative.

which is acquired by means of learning received from another while subsisting on food furnished by a stranger

868 When a matter (a doubt or difficult point) has been placed (before an assembly of pandits) with a wager, whatever is gained by (showing one's superior) learning is known as vidyadhana (gains of learning), it is not divided at a partition

869-70 What is acquired from a pupil (i.e. by the profession of teaching) by performing the work of a priest at a sacrifice by propounding a question, by solving a doubtful point by exhibiting one's knowledge, by disputation with a

and it was held that, where a person learnt some astrology from his father and left his father at 11 and then made a fortune it was his self acquisition. The following leading cases lay down the limits within which gains of learning may not be liable to partition 2 Mad. H. C. 1. 56 6 Bom. H. C. 1 L. L. 4 I. A. 109 15 Bom. 32, 43 Cal. 666 (=L. 1 45 I. A. 41), L. R. 46 I. 1, 167 (=2 Lahore 40). But now the Legislature has intervened and by Act XXX of 1930 all doubts have been removed and it is laid down that a Hindu member of a joint family who receives education at the expense of the family can keep his earnings as his self acquisition, however high the expenditure may be.

868 For another meaning of अप्रत्यादि see my notes on V. 31 § 213

869-70 By propounding a question i.e. when a solution is given on a query made by a sinner for about the prājñāpatis for a fine, exhibiting one's knowledge - i.e. when there is a knotty difficult point or when the question is what is to be done first at the latter among two or more. The same is the rule for the contrast is between vidyā (purely literary studies) and śilpā (arts and crafts). Whatever is acquired by his own exertion

rival, what is gained by deep learning — all this is declared to be *vidyadhana* and it is not divided as a partition

The same is the rule even in the case of artisans and whatever is obtained (as a reward &c.) over and above the proper price of an article (becomes the self acquisition of that member who sells it)

871 After vanquishing an adversary in a wager whatever is obtained by (superior) knowledge should be known as *vidyadhana* (gains of learning) and is not liable to be partitioned. This is the view of Brhaspati

872 What is gained by an assertion of one's learning what is obtained from a pupil (i.e. by teaching) and what is required on the analogy of priests officiating at a sacrifice — all these are known as *vidyadhana*, this is the view of Bârgu

873 What is obtained by the superiority of one's learning and from a sacrificer (by officiating as a priest for him) and from a pupil (by teaching him) — all this is declared to be *vidyadhana* — acquisitions other than these are common (i.e. jointly owned) with others

and not as joint family expense keeps his earnings as his self acquisition. Whatever is obtained &c. — If a member of a joint family is entrusted with the sale of an article belonging to the joint family and by his skill he sells it for a price far in excess of its real value or he gets a reward from the purchaser the excess or reward is his separate property

871 Superior knowledge — of dice or gambling

872 By an assertion &c. — by saying 'I alone of the assembled people know this science and proving this to be true' *Ārta nyāya* is explained by the Sm C and V M as *upadarsana* (supervising a sacrifice &c.) Vide Manu VIII 206 210 about the rewards of officiating priests at sacrifices

874 Uṛhaspata declares that the wealth acquired by valour (in battle) by brothers who were instructed in the family or by the father is liable to be divided (among all the members of the family)

875 A learned man should never give to his unlearned kinsmen (brothers &c) anything from his gains of learning; but a learned man should give his gains of learning to those (of his kinsmen) who are equally learned or more learned than himself

876 Where a reward was given by the king (or master) being pleased by the actions of a person who putting his own life in danger did an act of strength (or valour) whatever is thus obtained is the wealth due to valour

877 What is acquired by valour and by learning and what is known as wealth of the wife—all this is not liable to be partitioned by co-sharers at the time of partition.

874 'Instructed in the family' i.e. instructed at the expense of joint family property or by the other members of the family such as the grand father, uncle &c In all cases of partition of *vidyādhana* the acquirer got two shares as laid down by Vas 17 31

875 The first half contains a prohibition against a learned man giving a portion of his self acquired *vidyādhana* to his brothers who are not learned Compare Gautama 28 28 Nār p 191 v 11 says that out of wealth acquired by learning, not imparted at family expense one need not give a share of 1/2 to his unlearned coheirs if he is unwilling to do so but impliedly allows him to do so if he so wills

876 This is Katyāyana's definition of 'śauryadhana', which he distinguishes from 'dhvajadhana' (v 878) Other writers like Nārada (p 190 v 6) and Br (p 381 v 78) put both under 'śauryadhana'

877 'Wealth of the wife — *strīdhana* or *bhāryādhana* is wealth which a man gets at the time of being married Br (p 381 v. 78) and Nār (190 v 6) speak of only 'bhāryādhana'.

878 What is called 'dhvajābhṛta' = declared to be impartible That is said to be 'dhvajābhṛta' which is recovered from a battle after putting one's life in danger of death for the king (or master) and after putting to flight the army of the adversary.

879 What is obtained at the time of marriage with a maiden of the same caste is known as 'kanyāgata' (coming with a maiden) wealth it is declared to be pure and promoting prosperity.

880 That is known as 'vaivāhika' (nuptial) which comes with the wife, all wealth of this sort should be known as the means of (performing) dharma (religious duties)

881 Whatever is given at the time of marriage as meant for the bridegroom, all that is the wealth of the maiden and it cannot be partitioned by the co-sharers

882-883 Money that is entered in a document, whatever is intended (or set apart) for a religious purpose, water, slaves, a *śaṅkha* that descends hereditarily, clothes that

879-880 Manu IX 206 and Yaj II 118 speak of 'vaivāhika' or 'audvāhika' as impartible That is the same as the 'bhāryadhana' of Nār and Br But Kāt who has a great penchant for distinctions and definitions distinguishes between 'kanyāgata' and 'vaivāhika' both of which are really 'bhāryadhana' The V M explains 'kanyāgata' differently It is that wealth which a man obtains at the time of giving his daughter in marriage in the *arṣa* form But this is far fetched. Vide Yaj I, 59 and Manu III, 29 for *arṣa* form

881 'Wealth of the maiden : a wealth that may be called 'kanyāgata' = in 879

883 'Money document' —this means 'bond debts not yet recovered' It is possible to take the first half of 883 as one clause (as the V M does) the meaning being 'what is entered in a document as set apart for religious purposes' 'Nibandhaḥ' —This is a technical word It means 'a pension, a periodical payment in cash or kind or an allowance granted permanently by a king a corporation or a village to a person, temple or a family'. The Mit. on

are worn on the body (every day) ornaments and whatever else that is not fit to be divided these should be so employed by co-harers that they may be enjoyed (in common by all of them) at the proper time

Yaj II 121 gives as examples 'so many betel leaves from each bundle of betel leaves or so many betelnuts from each betelnut-load' (to be paid to a temple or brahmana or other person) The Sm C gives as an example the agreement made by traders to deliver to a temple or brahmana every year or every month a fixed sum 'Nibandha' is paraphrased as 'vriti' by V M The word 'nibandha' is rendered as 'corrody' by Colebrooke in his Digest, but as observed by the Privy council in *Fathwanji v Dossakallianpays* L R I I, A p. 31 at p 51 it is not a very happy translation Vide *Collector of Thana v Krishnanath* I L R 5 Bom 322 at pp 331-332 (for a discussion of what is included in a nibandha), *Collector of Thana v Hare Sataram* I L R 6 Bom 546 (P B) at pp 555-559, *Lakshmandas v Manohar* I L R 10 Bom 149, *Jatindra Mohan v Ghoshacharya* I L R III Cal 366 at p 371 (where an annuity was held to be a nibandha and various definitions of nibandha are given) 'Water'—Rights to water and wells belonging to a joint Hindu family are ordinarily impartible and so the burden of proving that a well was exclusively assigned to one member at a partition is on him who alleges it, vide I L R 36 Bom 276 and 379 'Clothes that are worn'—this means 'that clothes that are highly valuable and are worn only on festive occasions are to be divided' according to price Vide Br p 382 v 79-81 where he finds fault with Manu (IX, 219) and others for declaring that clothes and other things are impartible and suggests that they may be sold and the price divided &c These verses of Kat are quoted in I L R 30 Mad 340 at p 344 and *Kamalakhand v Mahadevgeri* (1875) P J p 276 refers to Kat and says that any portion once assigned for purposes of religion shall be excepted from partition so as to be kept available for its intended object Compare Gargya III 44-45, Manu IX 219 and 200, Visnu 18 44, Sankha-Lakshna 'न वस्तुविभागो वादवसात्राल्लूरापयुक्तस्य वाममात्रं, अथवा प्रचारात्पत्न्यामविभागश्चेति प्रवर्षति' quoted in V III p. 503) Kati p 161 (उदकस्य वाप्यपि निश्चितं भा विभजेत्कृत्स्नवाभावात्)

884 A pasture for cattle way, clothes (every day) worn on the body money lent and what is set apart for religious purposes should not be divided this is the view of Brhaspati

884 A. Whatever is declared as the rule of law in a particular country caste group or village (the king) should prescribe partition of heritage in accordance with that (This is the view of) Bhrgu

(Fresh partition as to concealed ancestral estate)

885 If (joint) wealth was concealed but is after wards found the sons should divide it equally with their brothers in the absence (i.e. death) of the father

886 Whatever was concealed from each other (by the co-sharers) and what was divided in an unjust manner and whatever was recovered after (partition) should be partitioned in equal shares This is the view of Bhrgu

884 It is better to read rathya (way) for 'raksa (which may mean a reserved pasture or forest) If raksa is kept 'gopracara would mean way for leading cattle. Pracara has two meanings way or pasture. Vide *Shantaram v Vaman* I L R 47 Bom 380 at p 396 for the meaning of pracara. Compare Br II 382 v 84. *Pratyakya* was explained as a book by *Pāṇini* (which says that they should not be divided with fools). *Vishu* 19 44 reads 'दायकं प्रचारं न दायकं च प्रचारं

884 A. This is practically the same as the last verse of the *hautiliya* on *putraśrībhāga* (II 7 p 160) *Manu* II 118 speaks of the dharmas of दाय जाति कुल and तप

886 Divided in an unjust manner i.e. divided by giving unequal shares recovered after partition i.e. debts due from debtors of the family if recovered after partition should be equally divided. The meaning is that all co-sharers are entitled to divide it and not be alone who finds out concealed wealth &c. Compare *Manu* IX 219 *Yaj* II 1.5 *Kaṇva* p 161 दुःखमकर्मोपायकृतं तद्वद्विदो न व न वा पुनर्विभक्तम्

887 Whatever wealth was acquired by a man after he became separated belongs to him alone (exclusively); but whatever is found after it was carried off (by strangers) or after it was (given up as) lost and what is mentioned already should be again divided.

888 (The king) should not by force compel the co-sharer to return (joint) wealth taken away by one co-sharer; he should not make undivided coparceners to return (the price of the) enjoyment (over and above their proper share)

(Partition of a joint field etc even after a long time)

889-890 If a man, leaving the common country, goes to another country, his share should be given to his descendant when he comes (to demand it); there is no doubt. Even if he (the descendant) be the third, fifth or even seventh (from the man who left the country), he should get the share that descends hereditarily on his birth and family name being ascertained.

887 'Lost'—a deposit or debt that was regarded as irrecoverable at the time of partition mentioned already.—This refers to verse 888 viz. wealth concealed from other co-sharers or inequitably divided.

888 The first half means that a co-sharer who takes away more wealth out of the joint property than would properly fall to his share should be made to yield up by other modes than force (such as trick &c.) Vide v 478 above and Br. p. 393 v 96. If when the family is undivided one co-sharer has more enjoyment of the joint property than others (because he has more children or because other members are absent) he cannot be made to account for the extra enjoyment to his co-sharers at the time of partition, because such excessive enjoyment by one is inevitable in a joint family. The Vir. reads 'nivartayati' which means 'the king should not prevent undivided co-sharers from enjoying the joint property'.

889-90 'Common country' i. e. the country where he and his co-sharers lived. Vide Br. p. 373 vv. 21-25 for some verses. Compare Art. 127 of the Indian Limitation Act.

891 The *gotrajas* (members of the family) should allow (a share in the ancestral) lands to the descendant of a man whom the *manus* and neighbours know to be a co owner (in the land) by descent, when he (the descendant) comes (after partition to demand his share)

892 If persons become separate as to ancestral wealth and then again begin to live together, they should again divide (their wealth after living together), but he who acquires property should get two shares

(*Indications of partition*)

893 When for ten years brothers reside (separately) doing religious observances separately and have separate transactions, they should be known as separate so far as ancestral property is concerned

891 The Sm O explains that this applies only to lands (and not to movables) and a share will be allowed after the lapse of a long time only as to land. For the meaning of *manus* vide v 743 above. This is the same as Br p 374 v 26.

892 This verse refers to a case where divided members again live together: i.e. reunite and mix up their shares and one of them acquires more wealth with the help of the wealth that is reunited and so is common. In such a case the acquirer gets two shares and the other members who have joined in, either get one share each. If any one of the reunited members acquires wealth with his own efforts without detriment to the reunited wealth he would keep it as his self-acquisition. This is the explanation given by the *Dāyabhāga* following *Śaṅkara*. Vide *Vasistha* 17. 51 and Br p 381 v 77.

893 'Others'—this is illustrative and stands for all members of a family that was once joint doing separately—the *dharma*s are such as *Vaisṛadeva* when members are joint worship of gods *Vaisṛadeva* and other *Mahayajnas* and rites are one. Compare *Manu* IX 111 *Gautama* 28 & Nār p 198 v 37 and Br p 370 v 6. Transactions such as bearing witness, lending money, standing surety &c. Compare Nār p 199 vv 33-40 and Br p 381 v 92. *Laṅkā* v *Da* (mṛ) I L R 2 Bom. 293 refers to this verse (at p 309). This verse is almost the same as Nār p 199 v 41.

(*Definition of stridhana and the kinds thereof*)

894 What was given before the nuptial fire, what was given at the time of the bridal procession what was given to a woman through affection what was received from the brother mother or father this stridhana is declared to be sixfold

895 What is given to women (by anybody) at the time of marriage before (the nuptial) fire that is declared to be *adhyagni* stridhana by the wise

896 That again which a woman obtains when she is being taken (in a procession) from her father's house (to the bridegroom's) is termed stridhana of the *adhyavahanika* kind

894 Kātyāyana's treatment of stridhana is classical and the fullest of all smṛti writers. This verse is practically the same as Manu IX 194. The Mit explains that the mention of six is not meant to exclude a larger number but means that there cannot be less than six kinds. In *Bhagwatsūtra* v 11/1/101 Moore's Indian Appeals at 513 it is said that the Vivādacintamani and the Mayukha confine stridhana within the definition of Manu and Kātyāyana and that they exclude the property inherited and the other acquisitions which are comprehended in the last clause of the para of the Mitākṣarā. Compare Yaj II 143 Viṣṇu 17 11 for these and other kinds of stridhana. In the Taittirīya Saṃhitā VI 2 1 1 we read for the wife is master of household gear. This is the germ of the law of Stridhana. Āp Dh S II 6 14 9 says that the ornaments of a wife belong to her. Vas 17 46 refers to the marriage gifts of a woman and Bandh Dh S II 21 4 says the ornaments of a woman go to her daughters. Gāṇḍama 28 22-23 has three sūtras on stridhana.

895 The V R (p 593) says that when the married girl is taken back from the bridegroom's house to her father's what is given by her father-in-law and others is also *adhyavahanika* and the V C says that it is what is obtained at the time of *divyangamaṇa*.

897. Whatever is given (to a woman) through affection by the father-in-law or mother-in-law and what is received at the time of saluting the feet of elders is termed *prtidatta* (gift through affection)

898 That is declared to be *sulka*, which is obtained as the price of household utensils, of beasts of burden, of milch cattle, ornaments and slaves

899 Whatever is obtained by a woman after marriage from the family of her husband and also what is similarly obtained from the family of her (father's) kinsmen is said to be *anvadhya* (gift subsequent)

900 Whatever is obtained by a woman through affection after her marriage from her husband or from her parents, that is *anvadhya*. This is the view of Bhṛgu

898 'Sulka' generally means 'bride price' i.e. the price paid by the bridegroom for giving the girl in marriage. Vide Manu III 51 who prohibits the taking of a *sulka* by the father of the girl for himself, but in III 55 allows *sulka* being taken if it is kept apart for the girl herself. The Sm C and Vir explain it as the price of the articles which the bridegroom was in the habit of presenting to the bride at the time of marriage or when he started a home. The Dāyabhāga explains that it is either that wealth which is obtained by a wife as a bride from artisans for inducing her husband to embark on building a house etc. or it is what is given to a married girl for inducing her to go to her husband's house.

899-900 The two verses convey practically the same meaning. Many digests omit 900. If v 900 is really Kṛtyāyana as the Dāyabhāga and V R. say then Kat is therein merely transcribing Bhṛgu's view which somewhat restricts the scope of *anvadhya*. Vide Manu IX. 193 which contains the word '*anvadhya*'. In I. L. II 33 Cat. 315 the definition of *anvadhya* (v 899) is quoted (p. 350) and it is held that a permanent lease at a nominal rent granted by a father to his married daughter or her *anvadhya* *stridhana*. In Śāstrī v. Pāṇini 3 flom. L. R. 201 II is said that *anvadhya* extends to gifts from parents as well as to gifts from the husband (p. 206)

901 That is known as *saudāyika* which is obtained, by a married woman or by a maiden in her husband's or father's house from her brother or from her parents

(Discussion of ownership of *strīdhana*)

902 The father, mother the husband, brother and kinsmen should give *strīdhana* to a woman according to their means up to two thousand (*panas*) except immoveable property

901 *Saudāyika* is a technical word used in a peculiar sense by Kāt. For its derivation vide my notes to V. M. p. 285. *Saudāyika* comprehends several kinds of *strīdhana* property. It is specially coined for saying that over *Saudāyika* *strīdhana* a woman has absolute power of disposal even during her husband's lifetime. It is that wealth which a woman receives from her brother or parents or their relatives but not from her husband or his relations. This is the interpretation of the Sm. C. and V. I. (p. 511) but the *Dharmabhāṣya* reads 'सुदौयिका' which runs counter to this explanation. In I. L. R. 39 Mad. 298 Katayana's definition of *saudāyika* is quoted (at p. 300) the views of the Sm. C. and other digest are set out and it is held that a gift by a father of immoveable property to his daughter before marriage is *saudāyika* and at her absolute disposal. In 3 Bom. L. R. 201, at p. 207 it is said that *Saudāyika* is not used in contradistinction, it is a *pratyaya* in connection with succession.

903 Whatever was given to a woman on an occasion (or condition) or with a fraudulent intent by the father, brother or husband is not held to be stridhana.

904 In that wealth which is obtained (by a woman) by mechanical arts or from a stranger through affection the ownership is of the husband, the rest is declared to be the stridhana.

905 906 On obtaining wealth of the *saudasya* kind it is held (as desired) that women have independent ownership (over it), since it was given by them (by the kindred).

903 If the father or husband gives some ornaments to his daughter or wife for wearing on some special occasion (*upādhi* means condition) or if a father or husband in stead of his coparceners gives some family property to his daughter or wife that cannot become her stridhana.

904 A stranger is one from one who is a friend but not the father or brother or other near relative. This verse according to the *Dayabhaga* and *Viv* means that over such wealth the husband has complete power of disposal even when he is not in distress and the woman who acquires it has no power of gift or sale over it without the husband's consent. But the object of the verse is not to deny that it is stridhana at all. In *Muktā Samikṣā v. Māramukhī, Gaudā* 33 Mid 1036 this verse of *Kā* is quoted (at p. 1040) and it is held that all the texts recognise the wife's ownership in the property acquired by her own labour; they only restrict her right of alienation and make it subject to the wishes of the husband and that where husband and wife jointly earned profits in a trade and purchased properties, the properties were jointly of the husband and wife and on the wife's death her interest devolved on her heirs and not on the husband.

905 906 In order condition — this is the explanation of *Anuṣṣṛīyam* according to *V R* p. 511, others explain it as meaning 'out of affection' always — even during husband's lifetime. The *Dignity* quotes a text of *Narada* that over gifts made by the husband through affection women have absolute power.

as a support in order that they may not be reduced to a terrible (or wretched) condition. It has been declared that women always have in lapand me) in a full and wealth as regards sale or gift at their pleasure and even in immovables (if sandāyika)

907. A woman, when her husband is dead, may deal with the gift given by her husband just as she pleases, but

of disposal except over immovables (which she cannot dispose of at her pleasure even after his death). Vr 906 are quoted in 1 Mad E O R p 85 at p 90 (note). *Bhagvathīdā v Kāhnoyīrāo* 11 Bom 285 (F B) refers to Kat on sandāyika (at p 302). In *Rāou v Raghunāth* 1 L R 34 Bom 225 these two verses and the definition of sandāyika are quoted (on p 238) and it is held that except as to the kind known as sandāyika a woman's power of disposal over her stridhāna is during coverture subject to her husband's consent and that she cannot dispose of such stridhāna (other than sandāyika) by will where the husband survives her and is not shown to have assented to the will. Vide *Bhagvathīdā v Bāo Dīdāo* 27 Bom L R 633 (where when a woman had lived 30 or 40 years apart from her husband inherited property from her father and willed it away it was held that she was in the peculiar circumstances of the case competent to dispose off by will without her husband's consent) where 30 Bom 299 was distinguished. Vide *Yathīdā v Jāyī* 1 L R 1 Bom 191 where verse 906 is relied upon (at p 193) for the proposition that a Hindu female is not on account of her sex absolutely disqualified from entering into a contract. In spite of the text of Nārada referred to above it was held in *Mādhavī v Bāo Mādhavī* 1 L R 7 Bom 191 that an absolute bequest by a Hindu of his separate immovable property to his widow confers on her as full dominion and power of alienation over that property as if the bequest had been made to a stranger.

907. This verse is variously interpreted. Bhartidāya' explained by the Sm O as the stridhāna given to a woman by her husband through affection' while the V R and V C take Bhartidāya as meaning the husband's own property. According to Sm O in 11 Mad E O R stridhāna from the husband a woman has

she should preserve it while he is alive, or she may spend (the affectionate gift of the husband) on his family

908-910 If the husband has married two wives and he does not honour (reside with) her (one of them) he should be forcibly made to return (by the king the *stridhana* of the ill treated wife) even when she bestowed it upon him through affection (for him), where food raiment and residence are denied to (or withheld from) a woman, she may exact her own *stridhana* and also the share (that would have fallen to her husband on partition) from the coparceners (of her husband) This is the rule of law laid down by *Likhita* when she recovers (her wealth) she should reside in the husband's house if she is afflicted with disease she may at the time of death go to her kinsmen

after his death absolute power of disposal except over immovables given by him and that during her husband's life she can dispose of the affectionate gifts of the husband only with his consent (even moveables) The last *pāda* would also mean she may pass her day in her husband's family 'She should preserve it — means 'she cannot dispose of it without his consent' The verse is interpreted by V R and V C means a woman succeeding to her husband's wealth after his death because there is no son &c. may dispose of it as she pleases except immovable property and that when the husband is alive she can spend it only with his consent The V R (p 512) says that *Halayudha* and *Parigata* took *bhartṛdāya* to mean gifts of affection made by the husband and it prefers the view of *Prakāśa* I L II 1 *Mad* 281 quotes this verse at p 388

908-910 In II *Moore's I A* 487 at p 511 and in 8 *Mad* 290 at p 291 this verse is quoted 908 909 are ascribed to *Devala* by V M but other ancient and weighty authorities ascribe them to *Āt*. Both 908 and 909 refer to the husband only 'Husband's house — that is though the husband does not honour her she must stay in her husband's house This is the old Hindu sentiment to which classical expression is given in the *Śakuntala* Act V verse 17

911-912 Neither the husband, nor the son, nor the father nor the brothers have authority (or power) over *stridhana* for the purpose of taking it (for themselves) or for giving it away (to others). If anyone of these forcibly consumes *stridhana* he should be made to return it with interest and should also be liable to a fine.

913-914 If a person (out of the husband, son etc.) were to consume *stridhana* amicably after obtaining her consent, then he would be liable to return only the principle, when he becomes well off (or rich enough to pay). Whatever (of *stridhana*) was allowed (to be taken) by a woman through affection knowing that (her husband) was afflicted with disease, engulfed in misfortune or harassed (or imprisoned) by creditors, the husband may return at his will.

911-912 Verse 911 is quoted in I L I 1 Bom 121 at p 123 and I L I. 1 Med 281 (at p 286) in the latter case it was held that a woman purchasing immovable property with her *stridhana* may dispose of it by will. The Sm C (III p 656) strongly points out that by marriage a wife gets a sort of dominion over her husband's property though she is subordinate to him but the husband has not even that dominion over his wife's *stridhana*. With 912 compare Manu IX 200 and VIII 22.

913-914 The Sm C holds that verse 914 applies only to the husband while Y R and V C hold that it applies to all those enumerated in verse 911. If we look at Ia] II 147 where the husband alone is expressly mentioned it appears that the interpretation of the Sm C is the proper one. Kaṭ p 132 (II 2) closely follows Ya] (गन्तव्यं तस्यैव न दद्यात् धनं दत्तं तस्यैव न दद्यात्) > Ya] 147 is quoted in I L R 10 Md 191 at pp 911 and 916 and it is held that 'taken' means 'taken and used'.

915 The husband the sons the brothers in law and kinsmen on the paternal side of a woman are declared to have no power over her *stridhana* while she is alive, those that deprive her of it should be fined

916 That *stridhana* which was promised (to a woman) by her husband should be paid to her as a debt by the sons (of the husband), provided she resides in the husband's family she should not reside with her paternal family

(Hers to the wealth of a deceased woman)

917-918 Sisters having husbands should share with their brothers the *stridhana* of their mother this is the rule of law and a partition (among the brothers and sisters) is prescribed.

915 Vide v 912 and Manu VIII 29 who says that the fine is the one for a thief.

916 *The sons of the husband i. e. either her own sons or step sons This is only illustrative even the grand son would be liable to pay it as he is liable to pay a debt of the grandfather The first half is attributed to Devala in V 31 Compare verse 910 above

917-918 There is great divergence of view as regards the succession to *stridhana* among the smṛti writers and the nibandha *lāras* The Mit. on Yaj II 145 speaks of two lines of devolution, one for *śulka* (following Gautama 28 27) and the other for all kinds of *stridhana* other than *śulka* (following Gautama 28 22 Yaj II 117 latter half) The Mayukha speaks of five different lines of devolution viz for *anewāḥya* and *dhṛtyapratidatta*, (II) for *Idātaka* (III) for *śulka* IV for *stridhana* of the technical kind other than the first three (V) for *stridhana* which is not technical The two verses 917 and 918 are apparently in conflict the first saying that sisters whose husbands are living take along with brothers, while 918 says that sons succeed to *stridhana* only on

In the absence (i.e. on failure) of daughters the wealth (*stridhana*) goes to the sons (of the deceased woman), the wealth given by a woman's (paternal or maternal) kinsmen goes in the absence of kinskins to her husband

919 Whatever immoveable property was given by the parents to their daughter always goes to her brothers, if she dies without progeny

failure of daughters. Therefore 918 must be interpreted to mean (in accordance with Gautama 23.33) that unmarried daughters succeed in preference to married daughters and sons. Verse 917 applies to a case where there are no maiden daughters and it lays down that married daughters whose husbands are living succeed along with sons. The word 'abhartṛkāh' excludes widowed daughters of the deceased woman when there are married ones. The V R says that verse 918 (first half) applies to marriage gifts, *yautaka* and gifts given by father only. With 919 compare Manu IX.192 and vide the explanation of Mit. on Ys. II.145 of this verse of Manu where it is made to mean that full brothers take equally the wealth of their mother and that full sisters do so. The verse of Manu does not mean according to the Mit. that the brothers and sisters succeed together. Br. p. 383 v. 87 and Nar. p. 191 v. 2 both say in a general way that *stridhana* goes to the children. The Sm. C says that the latter half applies to the case of a woman married in any of the three forms of marriage viz. *āsura*, *raksasa* and *paśāṇa*. That half may also mean 'on failure (of even sons) the wealth given by paternal or maternal relatives goes to such relatives and in their absence to the husband'. Compare with 917 Kaut. III.2 p. 153 'अपति मर्ति पुत्राय पुत्रे कृत्स्नस्य संपत्तिं विभक्तुम्' 'अपुत्राय पतिरिति' 'हदधाने मर्ति' and with 918 (lower half) Kaut. 'पुत्रस्य वधेऽपत्यमपुत्रस्य वधेऽपत्यं पतिरिति' 'पुत्रस्य वधेऽपत्यमपुत्रस्य वधेऽपत्यं पतिरिति' The *Macākha* has 'putragāmi' in 918. The *Samyāga* says that 918 applies to *śulka* and the Sm. C that it applies to a marriage other than the first five.

919 'Without progeny'—this is illustrative here and in 92 'and includes daughter's daughter and son and son's son also.

920. That stridhana which was obtained by a woman from her parents in the form of marriage beginning with the *asura* is desired (held) to go to her parents on failure of her progeny

(*Heirs such as the widow to the wealth
of a sonless man*)

921 "A sonless (widow) preserving the bed of her husband (unsullied) and reading with her elders and being self controlled (or forbearing) should enjoy (her husband's property) till her death, after her the (other) heirs (of the husband) would get it (succeed to it)

920 'In the forms of *Asura* — i e in any one of the four forms *asura* *gāudharva* *rakṣasa* and *paśura*. These four forms are said to be unapproved and the other four, *brāhma*, *dāsa*, *Arśa* and *pṛāpatya* are said to be approved forms. Vide Manu III 21 and Yaj I 38 61 for the eight forms. The essence of the *asura* form is the receipt of a bride price from the bridegroom. Compare Manu IX 197 and Yaj II 145 who prescribes that on failure of progeny stridhana goes to the husband, if the marriage be in the *brāhma* and other approved forms and to the father if it is in the *asura* and the other unapproved forms. Compare Kautilya p 152 (text)

921 'Should enjoy — i e, she has no power of sale or gift 'Heirs' of her husband such as daughter daughters son mother, father, brother &c. Being self controlled — the V C explains 'kṣānta' as not spending too much. Compare Dr p 377 vv 49 50 and Kaut (III 2 p 163) 'अयुवा वृत्तिव्ययं पारवतां गुणव्याये स्त्री यन्मातुः स्याद्गुर्वत मायदय इति स्त्रीयवत् । कथं दायाव व-उ-इ । I L R 2 All 150 (P D) refers to this verse of hat (at p 152) and holds that subsequent unchastity does not cause a forfeiture in the case of a widow. This verse and v 924 are the foundation of the rights of a widow and the reversioners after her death. In 5 Patna 646 at p 678 this verse is quoted and it is held that a widow can make a gift of a small portion of immovable property to the bridegroom at the time of her only daughter's marriage. Vide 5 Lahore p 70 also. In *Bhagvandan v. Myns* Base 11 Moore's I A. 487 at p 511 this verse is quoted. 8 Mad 290 at p 293 quotes this verse and v 924

922-923 When her husband is gone to heaven (is dead) the wife is entitled only to food and raiment if her husband was not separated or she may get a share in (ancestral) wealth till her death (The widow) intent on serving her elders is entitled to enjoy the share allotted to her, if she does not serve (her elders), food and raiment should be assigned to her

924-925 (A wife) who keeps (the honour of) the family would get the share of her husband, when he is dead, till her death, but she has no power for gift, mortgage or sale (A widow) engrossed in religious observances and fasts, fixed in (the vow of) celibacy, always intent on restraining (her

921-923 These verses mean that when the husband dies no separated (or reunited) his widow may at the choice of the other members get a share in the joint family property or she may be given only food and raiment. Elders' is the father-in-law &c. Verse 921 is quoted in I L R 2 Bom 494 at p 511 and at p 592 (P D)

924-925 These verses do not absolutely forbid a widow from making a gift or sale of her husband's property, on the contrary Kāt enjoins on her the duty of making gifts. As the V M says the prohibition as to gifts applies to gifts to heretics. The Privy Council laid down in 8 Moo 1 A 29 that 'for religious and charitable purposes and those which are supposed to conduce to the spiritual welfare of her husband' a widow has very large powers of disposition. Verse 924 is referred to in *Narasimha v. Venkatas* 11 Mad 200 at p 202 and it is held that the restrictions on the widow's power apply to both moveables and immoveables and in *Singa v. Srinivas* 11 Moores Indian Appeals p 487 it was held that both properties are included in the text of Kāt. *Pandharinath v. Govind* I L R 32 Bom 111 refers to this verse and holds that a Hindu widow is not competent to make a gift of moveables inherited from her husband (p 70). In I L R 42 Bom 136 both verses are referred to (at p 143) and it was held that a gift by a Hindu widow of 4/5ths of her husband's property for the religious benefit of her husband was not valid. Vide 11 All 130 at p 145. Even though useless. It was believed that one to whom no son was born did not go to heaven vide Ait Br VII 3 nāputrasya lokottari &c., Tas Sam VI 3 10 5 (about the three debts), Satapatha Brahmana I 7 2 1. Tas Sam I 4 46] *prajñābhāṣya*

resses) and making gifts would go to heaven even though sonless

926 The widow if chaste, takes the wealth of her husband in default of her, the daughter (takes the wealth) if she be unmarried

927 Of a sonless man (the heirs) are declared to be wife of good family, daughters on default of them father, mother, brother and (brothers) sons

928 When a person dies separated (or in a state of separation) on default of sons his father takes his wealth or his brother, or mother or father's mother in order

amrtatvam *atyām* An exception was made in the case of those who observed a vow of perpetual student hood. Compare *Ap Dh S I 1 4 29* and *Manu V 159 160* (where it is expressly said that a widow who observes perpetual celibacy after her husband's death goes to heaven even though sonless just as ancient sages who observed perpetual studenthood went to heaven without sons)

926 Compare *Manu IX 130* *Nar p 201 v 60* *Br p 376 vv 35 5* for the claims of the daughter. From *Ap Dh S II 6 14 4* (*dhūṣṭiḥ va*) it appears that her claims were not clearly recognised in his day. In a competition between unmarried and married daughters the unmarried were preferred *vd* the well known sutra of Gautama 28 27. It is to be noted that Kāt does not expressly require chastity in the case of the daughter as he does in the case of the widow (before the latter can succeed as heir). In *Aśyapaśy p 7* *śāṅkhā I L R 4 Bom 104* this verse of Kāt is quoted (on p 114) and it was held that the daughter was not debarred from inheritance on the ground of incontinence. *Vd* also *1 All 46 (F B)*. In *11 Bom 285 (F B)* it was held that a daughter inheriting from her mother or father takes an absolute estate which on her death passes to her heirs but this is not the law in Madras Benares and Bengal. *Vide L R 47 I A 213 at p 233*.

927 Compare *Yaj II 135 136* *Vsnu 17 4 11* for the order among these heirs. There was great divergence of view on the order of heirs. *Vide* Gautama 28 19 *Ap Dh S II 6 14 2-4* *Kaṭ p 160* (who omits *पुत्र*) *Saṅkha Lākṣaṭa* (अथापुत्रस्य स्वपुत्रस्य प्राप्नुयादिति तत्र पुत्रमात्रमत्र विवर्तते) *व्यसनापन वा* *अथवा* quoted in *Mt* and *Apararka*.

928 Compare *Manu IX 185* and *217* where the father brothers mother and father's mother are mentioned as heirs

929. A wife who is full of evil deeds, who is immodest, who wastes property and who is given to adultery does not deserve (inherit) the wealth (of her husband).

930 Whatever a woman does that relates to (benefit in) future state (i.e. state after death) without the permission of her father, husband or son would become fruitless

931 Hairless (property) goes to the king after keeping aside (wealth sufficient to provide) for the women, the servants, and the s'raddhas (of the deceased), the wealth of a

929 This verse is quoted in I All 46 (I D) at p 49

930 1a) I 85 says that father, husband and sons protect a woman respectively in her maidenhood, married life and old age and a woman has no independence. The same idea is expressed here. If a woman performs certain observances for the benefit of her soul after her death without the permission of the father and the rest, she does not reap the fruit of those acts

931 Compare Nar p 202 v 23 for a similar provision for the 'women (stri)'. The Mit, V M and other works say that 'women' here means 'the concubines of the deceased since a king cannot take the wealth when the wife is living. That the king was the ultimate heir and that the property of an heirless brahmana did not go to the king are propositions laid down by all ancient writers. Vide Baed Db S I 5 102 (अस्माकं मातुषर मातुषर पर मातुषर इति नान्यथा), Manu IX 189 Ap Dh S II 6 14 2, Gautama 28 39-40, Vas 17 83 87 (who requires it to be given to those learned in the three Vedas and those who are virtuous) Vātsa 17 13 14 Kaut p 161 (अन्वयक रत्न हस्त श्रीविमलवर्द्धनविरचिते श्रीविद्वत्पाद । नृसिंहे परमपुत्रे ।) This verse is quoted in I L R 2 Bom 573 at p 608 and is the foundation of the right to maintenance of a concubine (against the heirs of the deceased) recognised in modern decisions. Vide I L R 12 Bom 110 (where it is held after quoting this verse that continued continence is a condition precedent to a concubine of a deceased person claiming maintenance) 26 Bom 163 (where it was said that the concubine has no legal right against her paramour but on the latter's death, she has a legally enforceable right against the heir if she continued to be a concubine up to the

brahmana learned in the Vedas (when there is no heir) should be assigned to other learned brahmanas.

932 In the absence (of sons grand sons and great grand sons or the wife) the re-united coparceners are declared to take the wealth of (deceased re-united coparceners) and separated kinsmen of (deceased separated kinsmen), they being persons who mutually inherit though they are not the descendants of each other

(Gambling and prize-fighting)

933 One should not resort to gambling which inflames the passions and greed (of men), which engenders bad charac

death of the deceased and was content afterwards) This last case was approved of in L II 53 I A 163 (= 50 Bcm 604) where it was held that an overruled woman (a concubine) of the deceased can claim maintenance from his heirs out of the estate of the deceased but it is not a condition that she should have resided in the same house with the deceased together with his wife and regular family Vide I L R 48 Bom 203 (where a kept mistress whose husband was alive was not treated as a concubine entitled to maintenance from the heirs of her deceased paramour) The wealth of a brahmana etc This direction of the ancient sages as to the wealth of a brahmana has not been respected in modern times Vide *Collector of Masulipatam v Coraly Venkat* 8 Moore's Indian Appeals 500 at p 537

932 This verse is somewhat obscure The translation is made according to V O and V M nirbhāṅganyabhāginā is explained by V O as 'न हि भग्नं निरुपपन्नमप्यभग्नं इत्येव'

933 Gambling is one of the most ancient vices. Rigveda V 34 is a hymn which contains the lament of a gambler There are numerous references to gambling in the Vedas vide Rig I 41 9 VII 56 6 Vājasaneyi Sam 30 18 (akṣa rāṇya kīrtam) Panini (II 1 10 II 3 57 58 IV 4 2 and IV 4 19) in several sūtras explains words referring to gambling and mentions akṣa (dice) and aṣṭā as instruments of gambling Ap Dh 8 (II 10 25 25 13) refers to gambling houses Manus (IX 215) defines gambling as that which is carried on with inanimate objects (1) ko dice, draughts &c) and 'samābhaya' as that which is carried on by means of sentient beings (i e birds like cocks and animals) ko rams and bulls) Har p 212 v 1 and III 385 v 3 make the same distinction Manus IX 22; 227 condemns gambling and calls

tera which is cruel, and causes loss of wealth to men

934 Since strife is certain (to follow) from gambling just as poison (is sure to) issue forth (from the mouth of a serpent, therefore the king should stop this vice in his country

935 If it (gambling) has to remain (has to be allowed) he (the king) should allow it to be done openly with an (ornamental) arch erected near the door (of the gambling hall) in order that respectable people may not be mistaken (about its real nature) and he should make it yield revenue (tax)

936 The keeper of the gaming house should make the gambling go on and should himself pay to the king (the latter) dues He (the keeper) should take from the defeated party ten per cent as his profit

937 The keeper should give to the winner his money (out of his own pocket) and he should recover from the defeated gambler within three fortnights or at once, there is no doubt (about this rule)

upon the king to punish gamblers and vintners and to banish them from the kingdom, while Kautilya (III 20 p 197 text) allows gambling under the supervision of the king's officers and Yaj II 189 203 also does the same and says that regulated gambling is helpful in detecting thieves. Br p 386 v 1 refers to this divergence of views between Manu and other legislators

934 Since strife do - compare Manu IX 327 which is the same as Mahabharata Udyogaparva 37 19

935 Gambling may be carried on secretly or openly. Even Yaj II 203 prescribes that those who carry on gamblings secretly should be branded and banished, with an arch do - that is it had probably an arch with a sign board and from its exterior it must have been clear to everybody that it was a gambling den and not an ordinary habitation. Compare Br p 386 v 5 for gambling being allowed only if done openly

936 Compare Nar p 212 v 2 (for a closely similar verse) and Br p 386 v 8 Yaj II 199 Kautilya (III 20 p 198 text) allows only five per cent to the keeper besides the hire for supplying gambling accessories and for water and accommodation. The last half may also mean that he should take 10 per cent as interest if the defeated party has not paid down the wager in cash

937 The reading *litavad dimpa samdāya* (he should recover at once when there is doubt as to whether the money will be forthcoming) is better

938. Where (the throw) of a man playing with dice in gambling is the same as or double (of the previous throw) there the (former) gambler is the winner and his protection (from the other gamblers) is to be arranged for

939. Or the gambler (himself), after giving to the king his share (of revenue) as declared, should carry on gambling openly. In this way he will be guilty of no fault

940. The keeper of the gaming house should make the defeated gambler forcibly pay what (the defeated) has to pay in the same place (i.e. in the gaming hall) and not else where, since the procedure (in gambling matters) entirely rests with the keeper of the gaming house.

941. A person ignorant (of gambling) if defeated (in gambling) should be released (from his liability), but one who knows gambling should not be released if he is defeated in secret (gambling), when one knowing gambling has lost his all (in a wager) he should not be made to pay his all

942. In disputes (among gamblers) in (deciding on) victory, in the matter of the gain (to the winner), and as regards the means (i.e. dice) of those who are (alleged to be) playing with false dice, the keeper of the gaming house if he is honest, is the final authority

943. In the case of *mlecchas*, *cāṇḍālas* (lit dog eaters), rogues, gamblers recites the decision is to those who (are

938. The translation of this verse is merely tentative. Compare a similar verse in *Nar* p 213 v 3

939. This verse is an exception to the rule mentioned by *Bṛ* p 385 v 2 that gambling should be carried on under the eye of a master of the gaming house. 'The gambler' includes also the plural. 'No fault—: e he will not be guilty of depriving the state of its revenue and of engaging in gambling unauthorisedly. Compare *Nar* p 213 v 8 which is the same

941. Compare *Bṛ* p 386 v 7

943. The idea is that the king should not take upon himself to decide their disputes but should assign that work to other gamblers etc. who alone are proper judges (and witnesses also) in such cases

alleged to) have violated their conventions does not rest with the king

(Miscellaneous)

944-946 . Whatever was omitted in the preceding discourse (on the titles of law), and whatever is cut off from its proper context, what is taken from another system of knowledge and is not quite appropriate, what is stated at the close of the sāstra (i.e. of the dharmaśāstra) by way of illustrations and occupies the position of being (more or less) a repetition — those passages which are set forth in this way are called *prakīrnaka*. The duties of king, one's own duties and disquisition on doubtful matters and what is omitted from the preceding discourse all this is *prakīrnaka*.

947-948 (Fixing) a proper share (of the produce)

Vide Yāj II 202 (first half) Nār p 213 v 4 B; p 386 v 6 for the same idea.

944-946 There is some difference as to the exact meaning of 'prakīrnaka'. Manu (VIII 47) does not enumerate among his eighteen titles such a separate title as 'prakīrnaka'. Yāj does not expressly name the word nor does he define it, but according to the Mit (and other digests) the last few verses (293-307) of his second chapter (on Vyavahāra) treat of prakīrnaka. This word literally means 'scattered about'. Nār p 214 vv 1-4 sets out the subjects that fall under this head, the first of which is transgression of the king's commands and the last is 'whatever is omitted from the discussion of the preceding titles of law'. And Dr p 396 v 1 says that prakīrnaka comprehends those cases that are instituted by the king himself (and not by a private person). It is therefore that the Mit (on Yāj II 203) says that that judicial investigation which is started by the king himself is prakīrnaka. Kat mentions only a few out of the thirteen subjects that Nārada enumerates. In verses 949-951 Kat. mentions some of the topics that fall under prakīrnaka according to Nārada. *Tantra* means *siddhānta* (propositions propounded in a system of knowledge or philosophy). Compare Nyāya-sūtra I 1 28-31. It is difficult to connect the accretures in 'dharmaśāstra' in v 946 and to say definitely what 'śādhārma' here means. We should probably read 'śādhārma' 'śādharmā ca' and 'śādhārma' may be taken to mean 'the attributes of the soul'.

947-948 It is probable that the proper reading is 'śālbhāga' (1/16th of the produce). Kat (II 15 p. 23) and Manu VIII 307 distinguish between 'śālbhāga' and 'kara', though very often 'kara'

as the king's dues of subsidies (from vassals) and of tolls what is to be paid at the pits divulging (the secrets) of a battle or conspiring with thieves assault on another's wife, desire to kill (or attempt to kill) cows and brahmins, destruction of crops — these ten wrongs the king should himself look into (or should start and investigate)

949 950 Non performance of *prayaschitta* (penances), transgression of (royal) commandments and arrests (*asēdha*), the obliteration (or destruction) of (the duties of) the varnas and *as'rama* (the four stages of life), the prevention of the confusion of castes (finding of) treasure-trove (accumulation

simply means tax Kant (II 21 and 22) has two chapters on the superintendent of tolls (called *śākhadhyaṅka*) and on the levying of tolls. According to ancient ideas the king was entitled to one-sixth of all wealth (which was called his *velasa* wages in *Sāntiparva* 71 10) and also of the merit (*puṇya*) of his subjects. Vide Band Dh II I 10 1 (वसुधैवकुतुम्भेव) Gautama X 74 (6th was the maximum) Vas I 62 44 (राजा तु वसुधैवकुतुम्भेव यः पालयति सः स्वस्य सत्त्वमायति) Manus VII 130-132 and VIII 305. It is difficult to say what *garta* (pit) means, probably the references are to mines. Vide Kant (II 12) on mines as a royal preserve and also Vigns 3 65. Under Sec 63 of the Bombay Land Revenue Code all mines and minerals belong to Government, except where Government has alienated its rights. For ten *aparādhas* mentioned by Pītāmaha vide note to v 27 above. For including the fines for ten *aparādhas* in royal grants vide grant of Dhruvarena of Valabhi (619-90 A D) in E. I. vol. I p 83 and also in E. I. I 55 E. I. vol. VI p 196. According to Narada quoted in Sm. O III p 63 transgression of commands killing a female transgression of castes illicit intercourse with another's wife, robbery pregnancy from a man other than the husband abuse, insulting (or obscene) language, assault and abortion were ten *aparādhas*. Vide Nar p 234 vv II 12.

949 950 For *asēdha* vide note on v 101. It would be better to read *kopanam* (fomenting or provoking) for *lopanam*. 'Treasure-trove' — the ancient Hindu Law on this point was that the finder of treasure-trove if informed the king was to get one sixth and the rest went to the king that if the finder was a learned brāhmana he could keep the whole and that the king was to sour the whole and also inflict a fine if the finder did not inform the king

of) wealth without useful employment of it, (sudden) accession of riches in the case of an indigent man, — after clearly ascertaining these through spies, the king should himself employ preventive measures

931-952 : Matters on which no express provisions are found in the *śāstras*, the wranglings of disputants about the burden (or means) of proof fomenting (dissensions or hatred) among the constituent elements of the state the mutual conventions (to be observed by the constituent elements of the state) whatever actions not permitted by the *śāstras* come into vogue among the subjects — these the king should (try to) settle (or reduce) by such expedients as conciliation division &c

953 (The king) should employ the punishment of words towards his allies (or friends) the punishment in the word ' *śa* ' in the case of ascetics . Whatever is expressly declared

Vide Gaṇtam X. 43-45 Vas. III 13, Manu VIII 35-39, Yaj II 34 Yishu III 26-64 The Indian Treasure-trove Act (VI of 1875) requires the finder to give notice in writing to the Collector of the District (sec 4) and prescribes that on failure to give such notice he will forfeit the treasure and be punishable with one year's imprisonment or fine or both . Accession of riches etc. — the king was to investigate how a poor man at once became rich (whether it was by theft or other offences) .

951-953 : Matters etc — compare Manu XII 108 (where also the word *anumāna* is used) . The reading should be *kriyāvidhāna* . The meaning of *kriyāvidhāna* or *vidhāna* is not quite clear constituent elements of the state there are seven such elements (*prakṛti*) according to Manu IX 254 (the king the ministers the country the treasury the fort the capital army and allies are these seven) and Kaut (VI 96 p 251) whatever actions etc — compare Yaj I 331 expedients — of royal policy are four vide notes on v 192 above and Manu VII 10-109

953 Vide notes above on v 451 where the four kinds of *dāya*

958 (The king) should ask the culprit when (caught) handed in the reason why he committed the offence and then having carefully brought the guilt home to him, he (the king) should prescribe the punishment.

959 When an offence is committed by any one, who is well-conducted through helplessness or ill luck, in that case (the king) should not prescribe a punishment.

960 Kings who prescribe proper punishments are honoured even by gods, (the king) should award the first part of a fine for only beginning (an offence), the middle part for being in the midst of doing it, the (full) punishment prescribed (in the texts) for an offence is to be awarded when the whole offence is completed.

961 Kings and especially ministers would get this (hell) by not punishing sinners and by punishing those who bow (to the law).

962 Those who are dependent on another, and those who are reduced to slavery — these are said to be not their own masters. Beating is (the only) punishment in their case.

958 'Sachhoam' — may also mean 'after branding on the forehead'. For various grave offences branding on the forehead was prescribed by Manu IX, 257 and 260.

959 'Through helplessness or ill luck'; i.e. through fear or through mistake.

960 When a completed offence is constituted by several acts each of which is punishable, this verse prescribes a fourth part of the fine for the completed offence, if only the first of the several acts constituting the complete offence is perpetrated, half the punishment is prescribed when half of the acts constituting the full offence are committed.

961 Read 'enam' for 'evam', which latter makes no sense, 'bow to the law' i.e. who are on the right path and so do not deserve punishment. Compare Manu VIII 128 (who speaks of hell for doing this).

962 'Dependent on another' — such persons as wife, sons &c. 'beating' — they are not to be fined, but only corporal punishment is to be inflicted on them.

963 Beating (whipping), imprisonment and making him a laughing stock — these are the punishments (proper) for a slave, monetary punishment is not prescribed (for him)

964 The man who deserves capital punishment should be made to pay one hundred suvarnas (as fine in lieu of death sentence), one deserving of having a limb cut off (should be made to pay) half of that (i.e. 50 suvarnas), one deserving banishment (should be made to pay) twenty five (suvarnas)

965 In the case of offenders who are of high family or are respectable or possessed of good qualities, but who are not well off, (the fine should follow) the above proportions, or having seized their all (when they are not well off) the king should quickly banish these from the capital.

966 Those who have no wealth should be kept in jail, (the king) should not carry out the death sentence. In the case of all offenders, special procedure (as to punishment) should be observed in accordance with the (rules of *śāstras*).

967 A brāhmana who is guilty of an offence punishable with death or cutting off a limb should sit in a jail without having to do anything. He is (in that way) prevented from doing bad acts. That (keeping him in a jail without allowing

963 'Making him do.'— i.e. torturing his head or making him ride an ass

964 For *suvarnas* vide notes to v 494, compare Br p. 388. v 12 for a very similar verse

965 'Should follow &c.'—that is if a hundred suvarnas can not be had, then a reduced fine may be awarded

966 This seems to ordain that death sentence should be as rare as possible

967 This refers to a brāhmana offender who was well-conducted and devoted to his duties till then. He should be confined in a jail and should not be allowed to do his duties. If we read '*śādhakarma*'—the same becomes easier, 'he is then not able to do his usual religious duties'. Compare Br p. 333 vv 10-11 (who forbids capital punishment for a brāhmana and recommends shaving.

him to do his religious duties) becomes the proper punishment for him

968 (A brāhmana) who gives false evidence should be banished = brāhmana who accepts a gift from a sinful person should be proclaimed (to all people) one who is guilty of cutting a limb of another should be deprived of the performances of his religious duties by being sent to jail

969 In the case of those who are guilty of offences similar to these similar punishments should be prescribed (by the king) In the case of minors old men, diseased persons and women, there is no punishment but that of beating

970 A king who follows the law should make (a woman offender) pay a fine out of her stridhana but a woman guilty of an offence who has no wealth deserves beating as punishment

branding and banishment instead) Manu VIII 370 Gautama 12 43 44 Band Dh II I 10 17-18

968 Manu VIII 123 and Yāj II 81 prescribe banishment for a false brāhmana witness and monetary fine for false witnesses of other castes Manu II 185 enjoins upon a brāhmana brahmachari not to beg at the houses of grave sinners Manu V 78 says that ordinarily a brāhmana was to accept gifts from a pure person while X. 103 allows him to accept gifts from censurable people in times of adversity, but X. 109 says that gifts from unworthy persons are worse than even teaching those who should not be taught or officiating as priest for those for whom it should not be done Nārada p. 390 v 40 enumerates people from whom gifts should not be accepted

969 This verse has reference to offences similar to those mentioned in v 78 above Compare verse 487 for lesser punishments in the case of women Gautama (2 48) Manu (VII 16 and VIII 126) and Yāj I 368 enjoin that time, place ability age learning should be looked to in awarding punishment Manu IX 230 prescribes that "should be beaten with ropes &c.

971-97 What is unjustly acquired (by the king) should be consigned to the treasury, the treasury should be used for doing (meritorious) works, (otherwise) the king's undertakings will be destroyed, a wise (king) should not bring about destruction (of himself) All that wealth that arises from fines should be bestowed on (learned) brāhmanas and after transferring the kingdom to his son the king should betake himself to the forest

978 The king being always intent on observing the rules (of the śāstra) should act in this manner and should employ all his servants for the welfare of the people

971-72 Verse 971 cannot be easily construed It refers to fines wrongly imposed Yāj 11 307 says that the king should offer to Varuna (who is the king of kings) 30 times the fine wrongly imposed by him and should then distribute it among brāhmanas Manu (IX 344-45) asks the king to throw into a river or to distribute among brāhmanas all fines imposed upon great sinners and not to put them in his treasury through greed Manu VI. 18 speaks of the order of forest hermit (vānaprastha)

APPENDIX A

List of Cases and Law Reports referred to in the notes

The figures refer to the verses The abbreviations employed are as follows—

Moo I A—Moore's Indian Appeals

I, A—Law Reports, Indian Appeals

I L R Indian Law Reports

Bom—Indian Law Reports Bombay Series

Bom L R—Ratanlal's Bombay Law Reporter.

Bom H C R—Bombay High Court Reports Series

Cal—Indian Law Reports, Calcutta Series

P J—Printed Judgments of the Bombay High Court

All—Indian Law Reports Allahabad Series

Mad H C R—Madras High Court Reports.

Patna—Indian Law Reports Patna Series

Patna L J—Patna Law Journal

Lahore—Indian Law Reports Lahore Series

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| <i>Aditya v Rudraya</i> 4 Bom | <i>Collector of Masulipatam v.</i> |
| 101-v 916 | <i>Civil, Venkata 8 Moo I A</i> |
| <i>Bhagwanlal v Bin Dinal</i> | 500 v 911 |
| 27 Bom L R 633 v 905 | <i>Collector of Thana v Krishna</i> |
| 900 | <i>nath 3 B m 3 2 v 852</i> |
| <i>Bhagirthibai v Kalkojirao</i> | <i>Collector of Thana v Hari</i> |
| 11 Bom 283 (F B)-vv | <i>Baliram 6 Bom 346 (F B)-</i> |
| 905 & | <i>v 851</i> |
| <i>Bhagwati Shukul v Ram</i> | <i>Debi Pershad v Thakur Dial</i> |
| <i>Jatan 45 All 257-v 855</i> | <i>1 All 105 (F B)-vv 855-56</i> |
| <i>Bhai v Lachunath 54 Bom</i> | <i>Darjadar v, Guneish 32 All,</i> |
| 210 vv 905 & | <i>305 v 867</i> |
| <i>Bhugwandeo v Myndes 11</i> | <i>Fatteranga v Dewas Kallian-</i> |
| <i>M I A 483, p 812 vv 894,</i> | <i>mya 1 I A 31 v 862</i> |
| <i>921, 924 25 &</i> | <i>Jatindra Mohan v Ghana-</i> |
| <i>Collector of Midnapur v Mooloo</i> | <i>shyam 20 Cal. 500 v 882</i> |
| <i>Kamanga 12 M I A, 397-</i> | <i>Khushchand v Akhbar-</i> |
| <i>vv 803-804</i> | <i>girs (1875) P J 378-v, 832,</i> |

Lakshmandas v Mawhar 10 Bom 140 v 882	Varasami v Appasami 1 Mad H C R 375 v 545
Laluldas v Easwari 2 Bom 593 vv 26, 316 893	
Mutha Rameshna v Marimutha Gounan 38 Mad 1033 v 904	8 Moo I A 29 vv 924 925 8 Moo I A 500 v 931 11 Moo I A 487 512-vv 894 908 910, 911, 924 25 12 Moo I A 397 vv 868
Moro v Ganesha 10 Bom H C R 444 vv 556	~ 804
Mulchand v Jai Vancha 7 Bom 494 vv 905 6	1 I A 31 v 882 4 I A 109 v 867~ 6 I A 88 v 560 26 I A 71 v 566 43 I A 86-v 857 45 I A 41 v 867 47 I A 213 v 926 48 I A 162 v 857 48 I A 280 v 857 51 I A 129 v 880 53 I A 103 v 931 53 I A 204 v 560
Nagindas v Gachoo 43 I A 56 v 837	
Varasmiha v Venkatesh 8 Mad 290 vv 924 925	
Narajan v Venkatesharya 6 Bom L R 434 v 534	
Narotam v Anka 6 Bom 413 v 546	
Natha v Chotla 32 Bom H R 1818 vv 883 64	
Nathubhai v Javer 1 Bom 121 vv 505 506	
Pandharinath v Govind 32 Bom 59 vv 924 25	2 Bom H C R 64 v 560 6 Bom H C R 1 v 867 10 Bom H C R 444 vv 835 56 1 Bom 26 v 931 1 Bom 72 vv 510-512 1 Bom 121 vv 540 905 906, 911 12 2 Bom 299 vv 210 316 503 2 Bom 494 vv 922 23 2 Bom 573-v 931 4 Bom 101 v 512 3 Bom 131 vv 510 512 5 Bom 90 v 274 5 Bom 322 v 882 6 Bom 24 v 565
Ponappa Pillai v Pappu yangar 4 Mad 1 vv 840 849 50	
Saunthanappa v Shubasra 31 Bom 364 v 504	
Shankaram v Luman 47 Bom 30 v 884	
Shri Sataram v Shri Harishar 35 Bom 169 vv 618 619	
Sitabai v Lasantrao 3 Bom L R 20 vv 833-900	
Surya Luma Kcer v Theo Prohad 6 I A. 511 v 860	
Takarambhat v Gangaram 23 Bom 454 v 534	

- 6 Bom 4th-v 546.
 6 Bom 546 (F B)-v 882
 7 Bom 491 vv 805 6
 10 Bom 149 v 882
 10 Bom 528 v 839
 11 Bom 285 (F B)-vv
 903 906 926
 14 Bom 432 v 566
 15 Bom 32 v 867
 16 Bom at p 49 v 839
 17 Bom 100-v 837
 17 Bom 351 v 566
 18 Bom 186 v 566
 20 Bom 721 (F B)-vv 510
 512
 23 Bom 454 v 536
 23 Bom 725 (P C)-v 566
 26 Bom 163 v 931
 31 Bom 354-vv 501 505
 32 Bom 59-vv 924 25
 34 Bom 229 vv 903 906
 35 Bom 169 vv 648 649
 35 Bom 199 vv 510 512
 36 Bom 275 v 882
 38 Bom 379 v 887
 40 Bom 270 v 857
 42 Bom 136 vv 924 925
 45 Bom 213 v 335
 47 Bom 389 v 884
 48 Bom 207 v 931
 49 Bom 672 v 837
 50 Bom 604 v 841
 P J (1875) p 276 v 883
 1 Bom L R 551 vv 510 512
 2 Bom L R 451 v 752 753
 3 Bom L R 201 v 899
 900 901
 6 Bom L R 474 -v 531
 8 Bom L R 375 v 287
 21 Bom L R 419 vv 510 512
 22 Bom L R 226 vv 751-
 753
 27 Bom L R 633 vv 905
 906
 31 Bom L R -189-v 835
 1030 v 835
 32 Bom L R 1349 vv 863 64
 5 Cal 149 (P C) v 560
 33 Cal 315 v 899 900
 39 Cal 843-v 536
 43 Cal 606-v 807
 47 Cal 274 v 335
 50 Cal 266 v 562
 1 Mad H O R 85-vv 905
 906
 1 Mad H O R 375 v 545
 2 Mal H C R 56 v 857
 3 Mad H O R 150 v 868
 1 Mad 281 vv 907 511 12
 4 Mad 1 vv 849 849 50
 7 Mad 407 v 729
 8 Mad 290 vv 908 910
 921 924 925
 28 Mad 377-v 899
 30 Mal 310-vv 596 582
 38 Mad 1036-v 901
 39 Mad 208 v 601
 41 Mad 136 v 548
 42 Mad 711 (F B) v 549
 43 Mad 495 v 837
 44 Mal 656 v 87
 50 Mad 941 vv 913 14
 1 All 46 (F B)-vv 9 60 9
 1 All 105 (F B) vv 800 86
 2 All 157 (F B) v 921
 19 All 26 (F B)-v 560
 26 All 611 v 536

32 All 305-v 867	4 Patna 478 v 560
33 All 118 vv 852-853	5 Patna 846 v 921
41 All 130 vv 914-25	10 Patna 94-v 824
45 All 297-v 8 8	4 Patna L J-v 831
48 All 95(PC) v 530	2 Lahore 40 v 867
48 A 1 518(PC) v 560	5 Lahore 70-v 921
50 All 532 vv 852-853	

APPENDIX B.

List of important and technical Sanskrit words occurring
in the text of *Katyayana* The figures refer to verses

Abhiyoktā, complainant or plaintiff 121	Anvādhi, delivery by bailes to another for handing over to the bailor, 611
Abhiyukta accused or defendant, 121	Anvāhita, „ 692
Ācarita sitting diurna at the door of a debtor 586	Anyakṛta, an attested writing 249
Ādhibhoga, taking profits of pledge or mortgage in lieu of interest, 601	Anyārtha irrelevant reply 181
Ādhyagni, kind of stridhana, 895	Anyavādi one who changes his pleading 202
Ādhyvahanaka, kind of stridhana 896	Aparādha matter investigated suo motu by king 948
Āgama, title or source of title 817	Apraviddha, ununderstandable reply 176
Āhuta-prapalāyi, party absconding after summons 202	Āpta one who speaks the truth 347
Ājñakṛaya, sale of land by king for state revenue 701 704	Āpta 301
Ākramodhi, a woman married in an improper order, 663	Arthia, plaintiff or complainant 89
Ākula, making no sense 185	Asāra, absurd (reply) 186
Anakalabhrta (a slave) maintained during a famine, 731	Āsodha restraint on or arrest of suitor 105
Āndika, same as Karsāpana, in Punjab 494	Āśula indecent 769, 771
Anurūpa, 520	Ātatayin desperate man, felon, 803 804
Anugama certainty that there is no title 321	Ātbbhur too wide reply 179
Anuṣista, decision on testimony of witnesses 495	Ātiyayika matter of an urgent nature 365
Anvādheya gift subsequent made to a woman, 899 900	Avāraya transfer by a bailes 711
	Avyāpaka, not meeting too roughly, evasive 182
	Bhogalābha a kind of interest 600

- Bhogyādhi** a pledge that is to be enjoyed 316
Bhrta, reward for finding out a lost article 614
Bhukti, possession 313
Caritra decision by usage 37
Catuspatha, public road 755
Dhānaka a coin equal to four kāraṇas 493
Dharmika, a debtor 273
Dharma a method of decision in a suit 33
Dharmādihakaraṇa, hall of justice 52
Dināṭa, ordeal of balance 410
Dhvajāṣṭra booty recovered in battle after putting to flight the enemy 878
Dindra a coin, same as *suvarṇa* 494
Divya, an ordeal 411
Dufala, a person in the confidence of both parties 353
Ekacchāyāpraviṣṭa } under
Ekacchāyāśrīta } taking joint and several liability 537 538
Gaṇa as a tribunal 8*, 225
Gaṇa a group of brahmanas 680
Gopachara pasture or right of way for cattle 831
Gopyāḥ, hypothecation or simple mortgage 518
Gudā concealed witnesses 37
Gudhachara, witness secretly moving about 370
Gulma, group of cādālas and other lowest castes 683
Hinsavadi, a suit off or losing party 193 ff
Indrasthāna, 434
Jayapatra a judgment passed ex parte or without full trial 265
Kābani, equal to fourth part of mass and also of paṇa 493
Kāṁskṛta, debt due to lost 564
Kanyāgata 876
Karṇa a reply of a special plea 170
Kāritā a mode of taking interest 493
Kāraṇa a coin 493 04
Kārya madhyā gata, witness to whom something is divulged by both parties 376
Kūṭha, impotent person 831
Koṣa ordeal by drinking water used in bathing images of Gods 452
Kṛyā burden of proof 81, 211
Kṛyādveṣa party shunning judicial inquiry 108
Kṛōḍhakarṇa debt due to injury caused by wrath 565
Kṛta witnesses appointed by a party 360
Kṛtrika, a person on whose wife a son has been begotten by another according to *dharmaśāstra* 803
Kula family as tribunal 82
Kuladharmā, usage of family 85
Kūlya member of family as witness 357

- Lagna** a surety 530
L k h ta, subscribing witness 350 371
L sign one wearing peculiar sect marks 349
Mara twentieth part of *kāra* pona 493
Maula hereditary 57
Maula defined 743
Mithya reply of denial 160, 167
Mritantara a kind of witness 877
Mula vendor of an article of which a third man claims to be the real owner 157, 615
Naigama trader or group of citizens 40 678
Nastika, owner whose goods are lost 614
Nibandha periodically recurring right or privilege 882
Nigudhartha mystic one reply 184
Nirarthā discharging insignificant injury 140
Niruttara a party remaining silent though questioned 200 201
Nirvartita one appointed or entrusted with a matter 470
Nisprayojana 140
Nisthura, reproachful 769 70
Nopasthata party not presenting himself even after summons 199 203
Pada, title of law 29
Pādvandanika a kind of *śāstra* 597
Paksa, plaintiff 190
Paleśbhāsa defective plaintiff 140
Pala a weight 451
Pañjaya defeat in a law suit 246
Pāṇḍit exchange 701
Parokta defeat declared by judge after evidence 248 249
Pasa da apostate from asceticism 679
Paścatkāra a judgment after contest 259 264
Pauṇarbhava son of a woman twice married 260
Pogsuda a minor 845 a
Pradivaka, judge 60
Pralambaka miscellaneous matters 914 46
Pratama means of proof 214 313
Pratibhu surety 531
Pratijna averments in plaintiff 137, 141
Pratipatti reply of confession 168
Pravādi defendant
Prat vādi any party to a litigation 335
 representative or agent of a suitor 93
Pratyakalpa declaration by judge and *śāstra*, as 31 212
Pratyarth = defendant 145
Pratyavakandana reply of a special plea 165
Pratidatta affectionate gift to a woman 597
Puga, association of merchants &c 225 249 679

- Purusa, court's officer or bailiff 88
 Purvanyāya, reply of res judicata 171-172
 Purvapaksa, plaint 31, 136
 Rajakiya, a royal document or edict 258
 • Rajamārga, a royal road 755
 Rajasāmana, decision of a suit by royal edict 33
 Sabhya, assessor, member of judicial assembly 57, 71
 Sādhana, means of proof, evidence 213, 216
 Sādhyā, point at issue, 213 216
 Sāgama, accompanied with title 317
 Sāhasa, a heinous crime attended with force 703 68
 Sāmantā, a kind of witness in boundary dispute 736, 718
 Sāśanika, a kind of witness in boundary disputes 743
 Sāśasya, reunited to partner 682
 Sāśubhā, near cognate relative 303
 Sāśubhāpatra, deed of peace 256
 • Sāśudhā, ambiguous reply 110
 Sāśudhā, association of Bauddhas and Jainas 631
 Sāśgraha, adultery 829
 Sātya, a reply of confession or admission 165
 Sātyaśikāra, an earnest 541
 • Sāndhyika, gift of affectionate kindred 901
 Sauryadhana, present earned by bravery 873
 Sākhayiddhi, interest calculated every day 499
 Suvāpatra, deed of boundaries 257
 Saras, undertaking to pay fine on defeat 413
 Smārta, a kind of witness 872
 Sreni, as tribunal 82
 Sreni, guild 225, 349
 Steya, theft 796
 Sthūtipatra, deed of conventions 254
 • Stobhaka, informant about offences for money 33
 • Sūcaka, salaried informant 84
 Sūlka, price of household utensils &c 893
 Suvārua, a gold coin equal to 13 dhānakas, 494
 Svahasta l-khya, a document written in one's own hand 259
 Svokta, (defect of a party) by his own admission 246
 Taudala, ordeal by chewing rice grains placed in holy libation, 453
 Tīrta, decision as true of what is false 425
 Tīrna, charging a man with grave sins 729, 772
 Tripurasa, (enjoyment) for sixty years 315, 318
 Uddhṛta, a kind of witness in boundary disputes 745
 Uktalābha a mortgage by conditional sale 711
 Una, incomplete reply 176

Upamāṇa bailment of goods 392	Viśuddhyapātra deed of purification 255
Utkoṣṭ a bribe or illegal gratification 650 51	Vṛāta group of soldier or merchants 3 96 8
Uttara defendant's reply 31	Vṛddi a kind of witness a boundary disputes 744
Uttara an indirect witness 369 375	Vyastapada reply interrupting words of plaintiff 143
Uttihāna sources of vyavahāra 80	Vyavahāra judicial proceeding 25 26
Vaivāhika wealth obtained by a man at his marriage 690	Vyavahāra dealing disputes in a cordance with smṛt texts 26
Vakpārasya abuse and defamation 768	Yacataka an article taken as a loan for temporary use 502 592
Varga groups of various kinds 349	Yukt consideration of certain characteristics as leading to a hypothesis 214
Viśbhāga partition 838	
Vidyādhana gains of learning 887 873	
Viruddha self contradictory complaint or reply 140 177	

GENERAL INDEX

Words included in appendix B have generally been omitted. Sanskrit words and proper names have been put in italics, figures refer to the verses, n refers to the notes on the verses. No references are given to works like the smṛtis of Manu, Yājñavalkya, Nārada, Bṛhaspati and like the Mātṅg-sarā, the Vyavahāra mayukha, since they are quoted on almost every verse.

Abuse 768 778

Āryya defined 756 m

Act XXX of 1330 867 n

Āiti pledge 516 529

kinds of 510 n

Ādipala surety in case of pledge: called gopyadhi 530 n

Adultery 820 824

condemns of, 820

punishment for 831n

Agent

not of duty and omis-s, lands
purchased 40

Āitareya brahmana vide notes
on 471 524 924 25

Amṛtasmṛti vide notes on
845A

Āṅgīras, on sale 837n

Āṅgīrasa 839n

Āpārāthas fines for, included
in ancient grants 917 48
mentioned by Pītāmaha
27n

its, enumeration of 917-13
were to be included by
the king n of 917 45

Āpārāthas, vide notes on 24,
25, 81, 101, 139 137, 140,

177, 178, 184, &c.

Āpastambadharmasūtra, vide
notes on 20, 114, 478-
780, 484 580, 766, 778,
778, 794 811 n, 814,
822A 827 891, 880, 894
926 7 931 933

Apprentice, duty of, to work
at his master's till stipulat-
ed period 714
who is 713 n

Aprasūdhā plaint defective
as 140
reply defective as 176

Ārṇāṭaka, meaning of 813 14

Arhat, followers of, are styled
saṅgha 681

Arrest before judgment when
allowed 103 104

Article, liability of borrower of
607 610

Article, liability of, for loss
of material supplied for
being worked up into an
article 601 603

liability of for loss of arti-
cle after it is ready 605

- four grades of, according to skill 632
- Arthasāstra*, in conflict with *dharmaśāstra* rule of conduct, when 20
- Arundhati* type of conjugal fidelity 837n
- Āryas*, cannot sell their children 471n.
- Asādhya*, plaint defective as 140
- Asahāya*, 288n
- Ascetics, apostates from order of, how treated 721
- Āstādha*, restraint or arrest 108 105
punishment for wrongful 106, 110
when to be employed 104 105
who should not be subjected to 107 108 109
person breaking should be fined eight *paśas* 119
- Assault 779 784
various fines for 784 786
- Asmārtakāla*, time beyond living memory, explained 318n
- Associations members of were to appoint two, three or five persons as advisers 671
rights of members of, to property of 576 677
- Asāmsavikraya* sale by one who is not the owner 612 73
- Asvalayana gṛhya sūtra* 831n
- Atipātala* III
- Atharvaveda, 802
hymns of, employed against one's enemies 802 803n
- Āśatayya* whether a *brāhmana*, could be killed 101 n
who is 802 804
- Attachment before marriage 104 105
- Attendants five each of 718n
Awake one time 112 113
- Baṅhī called *dāta śāraka* 112 113
called *purusa* by *Kautilya* 112 113n
wages of, to be paid by defeated party 112 113n,
to be paid by plain *śūdr*, when 117
- Bailments 602n
- Baudhāyana dharma sūtra*
vide notes on, 756 772, 802,
803 813 815 857 859 862 894
831, 947 43
- Bhāradvāja* vide notes on 616 701
- Bharuci* vide notes on 491
- Bhāṣa* plaint 136n
- Bhaskarācārya* 492 493n
- Bhavadēra* 183n
- Bhogyadha* defined 516
two kinds of 516 n
- Bhūṣṭya* *paśa*'s surety in pledge that is to be enjoyed 510n
- Books not liable to partition 884n
- Boundaries, disputes about 732 751
document settling dispute about must be challenged within 20 years 801
even a single person is

acceptable to both parties
may lay down 717

means of proof in disputes
about 731-737

neighbours, the best evi-
dence in disputes about 734.

possession is principal means
of proof in disputes as to 733.
six causes of disputes about
732.

to be determined by king
according to his own lights
in the absence of evidence
743

witness in disputes as to,
how defined 733

Brahmanas, no death sentence
for 483

could not be slave even of
a brahmana 715-16

debt due to, to be paid
even before debt due to
a kshatriya, 514

may do menial work for
another learned brahmana
but not for wages 719.

may be killed if guilty of
causing abortion, or kills an
innocent woman 806

not to be subjected to cor-
poral punishment such as
beating 479-80n.

qualifications of, when pre-
siding in a court 57-59

proper punishments for 479-
480n, 567

punishment for, when guilty
of murder, theft 479-80n

should not accept a gift, 11

devoid of learning 823,
should be honoured by king 7.
should enlighten king as to
his duties 5

son of, from a sūdra woman
was called *nirāda* or *pārsava*
863-64.

tossuring head of, was equal
to sentence of death 479-80n,
were to accept gift only from
a pure person 968.

were liable to be imprisoned
479-80n, 967.

wealth of heirless, does not
go to king but was
distributed among learned
brahmanas 931n.

Brahmacārti does not lose his
wealth by a stranger's pos-
session, unless it is for more
than fifty years 331-32.

Bhāspati finds fault with
Manu 882n.

Bṛhatsamhitā 434-435.

Bribe, if delivered, could be
recovered from acceptor 849.
promised, need not be given
even when object accom-
plished 643

one who offered bribe
was not punished 851.

taker of, fined eleven times
as much 649, 832, 853.

what is 850-51.

Candakāra 37n.

Caste, loss of, what acts cause
772.

Cattle trespass by 664-667.

- Caveat emptor* doctrine of 621 623 n, 688
- Cauroddharanika* 813 14
- Chala*, mistake or mistaken utterance 160
- Chalas* fifty, enumerated by Pitāmahā 27n
- Champeriy, not allowed 91 92n
- Chāndogyopaniṣad* vide notes on 411 836
- Civil justice 29n
- Civil Procedure Code of 1908 vide notes on 89 90 96 104 108 120, 124 126, 130 31, 136, 142 144 163, 182, 194 209 221, 250 264, 352
- Co heir possession of one is for all coheirs 330 335
- when in union cannot make a gift or sale without the consent of others 853
- Colebrooke 882n
- Compacts examples of 668 669 violation of 668-677.
- Compromise, of suit not allowed without king's permission 210
- Concubine entitled to maintenance from hata, who take the wealth of her paramour 931
- Conflict between arthasāstra and dharmaśāstra, rule in 20
- between various systems, rule in 47 n
- Conqueror, duty of, not to ruin country for vanquished king's fault 21
- Contract Act, vide notes on 271, 570, 574, 579 539 594, 595 596 97 603, 606, 600 627, 691
- Coparcenary limits of 855 856n
- Corporations 682
- Cosharer, descendant of a should be allowed to have his share in land even after a long time 889 891
- taking away more wealth than would fall to his share was to be made to yield up by modes other than force 888
- Counter claim by defendant when allowed 163
- Court gradation among various courts 82
- to meet in first half of day 60 61
- was constituted of sabhyas, brāhmaṇas and merchants 57-59
- was to be presided over by sabhyas and brāhmaṇas 57 59
- Creditor, harassing debtor claiming trial in a court, would lose his debt 589
- Creditor should not hand over loan to dependent women, slaves and minors 497
- Criminal justice 29 n
- Criminal Procedure Code 481n
- Dāśa*, 721 n.
- Damdupat rule of 510, 512n
- Dattapradānika* 638 655
- Daya bhāga* vide notes on 851, 854, 857, 858, 862, 892

898 901, 903 917 18

Daughters as heirs 906 90

fourth share as provision for
unmarried 838 n

unmarried succeeded in pre-
ference to married ones 917
918n 976n

Debtor if brahmana not to be
sent to jail 480

if unable to return debt or
his work should be sent to
jail 480

to be made to work for
creditor if unable to pay
479 480

imprisonment of rules about
581 585

may be made to work for a
creditor of the same or
higher caste 586

Debts five ways of recovering
477 80 580 595

how proved 231

incurred for liquor gambling
lost need not be paid by
son if debtor 560n

must be paid by debtors
three descendants if latter
have ancestral assets in their
hands 555 558 560 n

must be paid with interest
by debtors son but with-
out interest by debtors
grandson if no ancestral
assets taken 558

of liquor sellers must be paid
by those who take their
wives 567

of wife, when payable by

husband 568 570

order of persons liable to
pay 562 570 77

recovery of ancestral, contract
ed on same date 573

result of non payment of 591
to be paid in order of dates
513

when family liable for if
contracted by head of family
or a member 542 548

when head of family liable
for if contracted by depen-
dents 545

when grandson liable to pay,
555 556

Decisions

by caritra 37

by dharmas explained 35

by royal edict 38

by vyavahāra 38

may overrule decision by
charma 39

may be overruled by
caritra (usage) 41

not to be disturbed by king
though wrongly given by
sabhya 81

to be arrived at by dharma
vyavahāra caritra and royal
edict 35n

without judgment is null
and void 68

Def at two kinds of due to one
self or declared by another
248

ten kinds of due to another
247 248

- Defendant, counter claim by,
when allowed 163
decree *ex parte* against, when
to be passed 162 n
fines to be paid by, if dis-
obeying summons to appear
101
has to adduce proof in a
reply of special plea 211
reply of, when to be given
145 ff
when and how to be sum-
moned 86-88
when substitutes and agents
of, admitted 89 90
- Defamation 769 778
- Dharmasāstra* in conflict with
arthaśāstra, rule of conduct,
when 20
- Delay, in examining witnesses,
defeats justice 339
- Dependent persons transactions
made by may be repudiated
by their masters 465
• who are 466
- Deposit, 592 611
care required of person who
holds a 594
price of, to be paid by de-
positee, if lost after demand
even by act of God or king
595
- Devāla*, 908 910n, 916n
- Dhānaka*, equal to four *kāṣa-*
panas 494
twelve, equal to a *suvarṇa*
494
- Dindra*, another name for
suvarṇa 494
- Disputations* of *Baṅhuśāndana*,
vide notes on 433 434 35
- Document, about boundaries
must be challenged within
20 years 301
attestation of 252
cannot be overruled by
ordinals or oral evidence 306
can ordinarily be annulled
by document 307
contents of, 270-271
defective, 251.
denial of by executant 282
false when 268 277
invalid, may become effect-
ive by laches 272
eight kinds of, according to
Vyāsa 254 n
latent defects of, must be
pointed out, 275
patent defects of, are to be
found out by court 276
not produced for over thirty
years, becomes ineffective 282
royal characteristics of 258
seven kinds of, according to
Bṛhaspati 254 n
two kinds of, written by
one self and written by
another 249
three kinds of, 284n
to be proved by comparison
of signatures when scribe
and witnesses dead 285
under royal seal, to be
presumed to be genuine,
though all parties and wit-
nesses are dead 287
unchallenged is invalid for

- twenty years, becomes binding on party affected thereby 298-300
 validity of, depends upon us ago of country 349
 various kinds of, 254ff
 vitiated, how 273 274, 280
 Drinking, was a grave sin for a brahmana 769
 would involve expulsion from caste for a brahmana 769
 Earnest, forfeited, if contract goes off through default of person giving it 541n
 double of, to be recovered when the party to whom it is given breaks contract 541
 Easements, possession is the weightiest proof of 314
 various kinds of, 752-53
 Easements Act (of 1882), 226n
 Edict, royal, when to be declared valid 296
 Evidence oral, must be direct and not hearsay 346
 taken on commission 352
 Evidence Act, Indian, (of 1872)
 vide notes on 181, 223, 232, 235, 307, 346, 370, 381
 Fabrication of documents 308, 494
 punishment for, 311, 354
 Failure in litigation, causes of 191ff, 217
 Father, debt of, must be paid by son even in father's life time when he is afflicted with disease or he goes abroad for 20 years or becomes an ascetic, or mad 548-50
 power of to make unequal distribution 639n
 power of, over sons, extended even to sale in ancient times 471n
 two shares for, when allowed 651n
 may complain if teacher beat his son 794
 should not make a distinction between one son and another 843
 when liable to pay debt of son 679
 property seized from or lost to family and recovered by father with his own efforts is his self-acquisition 666
 Fines, are to be understood as payable in panas, if nothing more than figures mentioned 102
 figures of, to be understood as referring to karsapanas 490.
 for slaves to be half, if the accused expresses regret 775.
 for being a witness when not asked to be so 402-6.
 for buying or selling a brahmana woman as a slave 726
 for causing obstruction or making nuisance on a thoroughfare 767.

- for cattle trespass 664 667.
 for causing various kinds of
 hurts 761 82
 for compromising suit with
 out king's permission 210
 210n
 for cruelty to animals 789
 for defiling a tank holy
 places or gardens 758 59
 for destruction of trees and
 shrubs 793
 for enslaving a woman of a
 respectable family 727
 for fabricating a false docu-
 ment or a false seal 954
 for falsely accusing witnesses
 of faults 280
 for injury to birds and beasts
 790
 for making a pledge of same
 article to two creditors 517
 for master abandoning a
 servant on a journey 660
 for master employing app-
 rentice in other work 712
 for pointing out faults in
 witnesses all a late stage
 879
 for purchaser who does not
 produce vendor or establish
 sale in market overt 819
 for refusing to eat in the
 same row with a caste-man
 678
 for selling a faithful female
 slave 729
 for servant causing obstacle
 or giving up work 657 659
 80
 for stealing breaking or
 burning idols 808
 for using false evidence 954
 for using false balances or
 measures 812
 for witnesses pretending to
 be ignorant about bound-
 aries 741
 for women half of those for
 men as to same offences 487
 heavy for taking bribes 649,
 652 53
 higher for theft if as to of
 offender is higher 824n
 highest 1000 according to
 Manu and 1000 according to
 Yajñavalkya 290n
 in misas or krenalas to be
 understood as referring to
 silver ones 492
 levied from those who were
 defeated in ordeals 439 61
 Five three in Vedic sacrifices
 835n
 Force, vitates documents 271n
 Forest, land reserved for, was
 called *virata* 813 14n
 Forgery, of documents of sale
 and mortgage, how punished
 311
 Fraud transactions brought
 about by, to be annulled by
 king or judge 655
 Gains of learning or science
 vide under *vidyadhana*
 when self acquired should not
 be shared with unlearned
 brothers 676

Gambling 933 948

disputes as to how decided
942-43

distinction between *samā-*
bhaya and, 933n

one of the most ancient
vices 933

condemned by Manu 933n
allowed by Kaṭṭilya and
Yāj 933n

should be stopped by king
934

should be made to yield a
tax to king 934

if allowed, should be restri-
cted 933.

Gautamas, school of 985

Gautama dharmasūtra vide

notes on 241, 317, 318 330

281 32, 342 43 347 S 349,

50 365, 479 80, 481, 483

484 492 98 498 499, 523,

530, 594, 642 647 667, 711.

756 794 813-814, 822A,

824 827, 848, 857, 867, 875

894, 926

for sources of ownership
317n

Generations, length of, as to
possession 318n

Gift, invalid 647

even if only promised was
enforced when for a religi-
ous purpose or made to a
brāhmana 606, 642

wife, son and entire wealth
cannot be subjects of, 638
639

taking back of, or non-deliv-
ery of promised, results of
643

seven or eight kinds of 644-
45

revocation of, when allowed
647

Goals, of life, three 420-421n

Grandfather, debt of, when
to be paid by grandson 555
556

Grandson, not liable to pay
suretyship debt of grand-
father unless latter received
consideration for being sure-
ty 534n, 561.

Gudhacārī, a kind of witness
to be distinguished from
gulha 376, 376n

Guru, defined 756n

Handwriting, proof of, by com-
parison 285-286, 288 9, 370

Halayudha, vide notes on 611,
907

Haradatta, vide notes on 114
116, 394 95 492 493 499

Harita

about cutting of tongue as
punishment 718

definition of *vyavahara*
given by 25n, 32n

four means defined by 192n
mentions five kinds of sure-
ties 530n

Hire, of sonless man 927 23

Hell, 21 kinds of, 8n

- Hindu Gama of learning Act (of 1930) 867n
- Hindu Home Relief Act, 560n 562 63n
- Hinavadi, cast out in a pending suit 195 208, 617n
five sorts of according to Nārada 108n
does not altogether lose suit though liable to fine 202n
fines for various kinds of 202
- Husband and wife, duties of 835 838
- Hypothecation without delivery of possession 518n
- Impotent, who is 861
- Impure work, what is 719n
- Indradakṣya festival of 424-435n
- Inference not to overrule what is directly perceptible 288
least weighty of all means of proof 315
- Inheritance to wealth of son less than 921
- Interest, maximum recoverable at one time 509
either *kṛta* (agreed upon) or *ukṛta* 498n
called *kṛta* is of six kinds 498n
promised must be given 498
rates of, allowed by *sāstras* 498n, 510 512.
when allowed if there is no agreement at the inception 502 504 505 507
when no interest is allowed 508
- Interest Act (of 1839) 505n.
- Invalidity, grounds of, as to documents 271
grounds of, as to transactions of gift, sale etc 464 471
- Jaimini vide notes on 560 632
- Jayapatra, defined 203
to be given by the king when he himself decided a matter or after hearing from a judge 470
- Jolly, Dr vide notes on 122 210, 376, 378 437, 448 500
- Judge, *kastriya* or *vaiśya* may be a 67
qualifications of 63 66
should ordinarily be a *brāhmaṇa* 67
śūdra cannot be a 67
- Judgment called *jayapatra*, when the claim is cast off without a thorough trial 265
called *paścātkāra* contents of 259 264
review of, allowed on the ground of ignorance or mistake of former judge 293
review of, when allowed 495n 496
- Kaḥ all secondary sons except *dattaka* are prohibited in 863-64

Kaipa enormous period equal
to a day of Brahmā 10n
643n

Kalpataṛa, vide notes on 321,
857

Karāṇa, a document 627n

Karāṇottara reply of special
plea 170n
burden of proof on defen-
dant 191

Karṣa equal to one fourth
pala or 20 masas 492 93n
drāḥṇa, = copper equal to
one karṣa or one fourth pala
in weight 492 493n

Kaṭhaka—sambhā 802 803n

Kauṣṭhasāstra 802 803n

Kaṇṇaka brāhmana 619n

Kaṇṇika vide notes on 20,
24 35, ■ 108 112-113
108 194 195 202 344
400 401, 405-406 420 421,
464 466, 471 576 532 560
592, 620 638 39 723 757
770, 775 796 812 843,
844 847 857 858, 860
882 894A 886 902 913
-14 917 18, 920 921, 927
947-48
on kantaḥodharana 16

King as nṛtamaṭaḥ 831
duties of a 3 24
entitled to take one sixth of
land produce 16 17
and of all wealth 947 8
god Indra stands before
people as, 8

= owner of all land 16
order of, if in conflict with
general rules of dharma
need not be obeyed 668-
669n

qualities of a 1 2
purposes of the office of a
13

should not take upon him-
self disputes of men 27
should not be angry with
ministers or sabbhyas who
tell the truth 12 18

should discard teaching of
politics when in conflict
with dharmasāstra 20

should respect usages of a
conquered country 89n

should decide causes accord-
ing to a śāstra, but in its ab-
sence according to usages of
the country 45

should enter courtroom
when and how 53 54

should not himself decide
causes particularly of jang-
lers and rogues 83

to investigate into ten spe-
cial cases without complaint
of any one 947 48

to recover debts from per-
sons of various castes in
different ways 477 478

to restore things stolen or
their price to the person
who lost it 813 817

to take cognizance of certain
matters without a private
man's complaint 949 50

- unjustly raising taxes and fines incurs *mn* 19
- Kṛiyā* means burden of proof 190n
- means 'means of proof such as witnesses, documents 216 of two kinds divine and human 216
- Kṛṇala* one fifth of *māsa* 492 93
- Ku'a* as a court to decide disputes 82n
- Kulluka* vide notes on 55 491 495, 808
- Land Revenue Code, Bombay vide notes on 18 17 514 947 948
- Law aids the vigilant 621 623n
- Lakṣa* on women's rights 903 919
- Lāvāṇī* a work of Bhaṣa karācarya 492 493n
- Limitation Act vide notes on 329 330
- Limitation—see under Boundaries Possession, Documents does not apply to minors, state temples, women 330 stops in the case of those who are studying Veda or crafts and in convicts 334 twenty years for avoiding a voidable document 293 299
- Lunacy as a ground for invalidating transactions 464 5
- Madanaratna* vide notes on 114 116 854
- Mahabhāra'ta*, vide notes on 471, 724 756 934 947 48
- Mahabhāgya* 678n
- Mahayajñas* 893n
- Manava's* school of prescribed punishment for thieves caught with booty 823
- Manager of joint family rights of to contract debts binding on *smi'y* 560n
- arrange, approved forms of 290n
- sure form of 320n eight forms of 920n son of sagotra, not entitled to inherit to father 862
- Marute spoken of as a *gana* 680
- Māsa* equal to five *Kṛṇalas* 492 493n
- equal to one twentieth of a *kārapana* 493 494
- Maxim de minimis non curat lex* 822A n
- of *ekavakya* 560n
- Merchants appointed to take part in administration of justice 57 59
- Medhatithi* 679n
- Mines a royal preserve 947 48
- Minister, qualities of 11
- Minor king's duty to protect estate of 845n
- Minority, extends up to sixteenth year 552n, 846n

extends up to end of sixteen
th year, according to Vira
daratsakara 844n

Misappropriation, of money by
managers of associations 674

Mischief, punishment for as to
valuable articles 807

punishment for, to city
walls or as to flow of water
809

Miscellaneous matters 944-978

Mathyottara reply of denial
167

four kinds of 169

Mlecchas disputes among to be
decided by their own men
948

ordeals to be administered
to 433

words like *tamasa*' bor-
rowed from 148n

sold or hypothecated their
children without being
guilty of a crime 471n

Mother gets a share on parti-
tion equal to that of a son
851

Micchhalatika 129n

Mritantara a kind of wit-
ness 377

Nibandha, a periodical pay-
ment or allowance granted
permanently by a king or
corporation or village to a
person or temple 882n

Narabandha, plaint defective as
140

Nerukta 471n

Niyoga condemned by Manu
859n

condemned by Gautama
Kautilya Vasishta, Nārada
and others 859n
practice of 859n

to whom son produced by
niyoga belonged, whether
to the begetter or to the
husband of the woman 859n

Nyayasūtra 944-46n

Oath 462-463

right hand to be used in
taking 462

touching the head of one's
son was a form of 420-21

Offences what entailed death
penalty 232n

Officers, making innocent per-
sons restore price of articles
stolen how dealt with 821

Ordeals 411-461

administered at improper
time place or in improper
manner 437

assignment of according to
castes of parties 422-23

assignment of, according to
diseases suffered 425-26

assignment of, according to
professions followed by par-
ties 424

history of 411n

if one unsuccessful, fresh
one may be offered 440-41
may be undergone by any

- one of the parties by agree-
 ment 411n
 most elaborate treatment of,
 in Pitamaha 411n
 number of 411n
 not to be administered to
 untouchables *mlecchas*, *śā-
 vas* 433
 of fire 441 445
 of *homa*, sacred libation
 452 415n
 of *kosa* when to be employ-
 ed 415
 of poison 446 457
 of *laudulas* 458
 of *taptamasa* 459-461
 of water 442 445
 oldest clear inference to in
Chāndogya 411n
 person undergoing fined
 and held defeated if certain
 calamities befall him within
 a certain time 456 58
 place of 434-435
 to be administered to un-
 touchables *mlecchas* 433n
 to be avoided in disputes
 about immovables 239 240
 to be employed only in
 absence of witnesses and
 documents 217n
 to be generally offered to
 the defendant 244 411
 to be resorted to when wit-
 nesses on both sides are
 equal 232
 to be resorted to when joint
 property is alleged to be
 concealed 841-42
 to be resorted to when a
 document is declared to be
 fraudulent 238
 to be undergone in accord-
 ance with the price of the
 thing in dispute 416 418
 to whom not to be adminis-
 tered personally 427 432
 when to be undergone with-
 out an undertaking to pay
 fine on defeat 412 414
 Ownership of immovables, ac-
 quired in seven ways 317n
 over wife and children 471n
Padas, twenty two, mentioned
 by Pitamaha 27n
Palā plant 126
 characteristics of a good
 141
Pala equal in weight to 960
yāvas 451n
 equal to four or five *suvar-
 nas* 492 493n
 equal to 64 or 80 *māṣas* 492
 493n
Pana vide *karsapana* equal
 to four *kākinis* 492 493n
Pāṣas vide notes on 502
 504 530 541 678 679
 711, 789 937
Parasara madhaviya vide
 notes on 25 37, 170, 173-
 175 178 184 226 318,
 434-35 484 684 902

Pāryāṭa, a work explains
'bhartṛdāya' 807n

explains 'prayojya' as book
824n

Parivedana, marriage of a
younger brother or sister
before an elder brother or
sister 862n

regarded as very sinful 862n

Parties bound by the actions
of their agents and substitu-
tes 91

must generally appear in
person 80

precedence amongst, when
several approach in several
litigations 122.

should be fined if they do
not appear before court in
a decent manner 99

should be fined if they dis-
regard summons to appear
in cause 100

signs leading to inference of
falsity of 886

substitutes or agents of, who
can be 89, 90, 92

substitutes or agents of,
when not allowed to
litigate 93-96

successful, had to pay to
the king $\frac{1}{20}$ of the claim
459 461n

succeeding in proving inno-
cence by ordeal had to pay
fifty panas to the king 459

Partition 828 865

allowed during father's life-
time even in the *R̥gveda* 843n
by moles and bounds, can-
not be made by a single
coparcener 853

double share at, to acquire
874n

how effected when some
coparceners minors 845
indications of the status of
893

mother entitled to a share
when sons effected 838n

of *vidyādhana*, when allow-
ed 874n

per shares 855 50.

provision for unmarried
daughters at time of 858.
what is a just 836

what property is not liable
to 866 884A.

when allowed to be reopen-
ed 885 80

Partner, authorised act of one,
binds other partners 927

special remuneration for
one saving partnership
property 631

Partnership 624 637

Pasāṅkara, judgment after
contest 259 264.

writing purporting to be,
must be carefully scrutinized
294 95

Pastores, belonging to joint
family, ordinarily impar-
tial 884

- Paśūpata**, sect of 873n
- Penal Code, Indian**, vide notes
on 432, 650-51, 770, 776-77,
780, 800, 822A, 827
- Pañmata**, vide notes on 37,
49-50, 240-243
views of, as to when king
was to act *sur motu* 27n
- Plaint**, amendment of 130-131
characteristics of a good 124-126, 141-142
contents of, as to immovable property 127-128
defects of 136ff
defective what is 138
- Plaintiff**, may be given time to
write down his plaint
135, 135
mode of questioning 86 ff
should begin 121
taking down on a board
averments of 129
- Pleadings** germ of the pro-
fession of 91n
- Pleading**, result of change of
195-197
- Pledge** 516-529
enjoyed for twenty years
under defective document
makes document binding
300
kinds of 516n
loss of, due to fate or king
falls on debtor 523
kinds of 516n
■ same thing to two per-
sons, result of 517
person making s. of same
thing to two is liable in fine
517
of all property in general
and of specific property 521,
sale of, 529
to be enjoyed in of two
kinds 516n
- Pledgee**, fine for, if he harasses
or rebukes pledgee 526
- Policy**, four expedients of
royal 551-552n
- Possession** 318-335
effect of twenty years, in
case of immovables 318n
for three generations is in
dependent proof of ownership
318, 328.
is equal to a faultless docu-
ment 313
of one coheir is not neces-
sarily adverse to other cohe-
irs 330-335
of two sorts, with title and
without 317
mere, does not avail again
st women temples, sists,
manors etc 330
over fifty years necessary
to bar a *brahmacāri* 331-332
person in wrongful, cannot
rely on it in case of beasts,
slaves and women 316
strongest means of proof, as
to easements of water &c
226
twenty years, on invalid
document makes document
unchallengeable 300,

uninterrupted and beyond living memory, is independent proof of ownership 318n
unbroken, for three generations, is weightiest proof 315

within living memory, can not by itself confer ownership according to Nārada 318n

Pradāśaka etymology of 69

Prajapatis on witnesses 369n

Prāmāṇa means of proof 242, 313

Pran Nath Dr 494n

Prāṇ nyaya, *res judicata* 171

of three kinds 172

Pratyāṅga, plaint 186n

is the essence of all judicial proceedings according to Nārada 141n

Pratidoma meaning of, 40n 483n

offspring of, marriage rights of 863 81n

Pratyakṣa meaning of 31n, 212n

Pratyavaskandantaro, reply of special plea, 170

Precedence rules as to on road 766n

Price proper, how determined 705 706

sale for inadequate 707 710

Priests, division of dakṣiṇā given at sacrifices to, 872n

Private defence of body, right of— vide notes on 482, 780, 799–800

Proof means of, three 214, 242 313

divine, balance &c 216

divine to be avoided when human means available 217 218

of part of the claim, when may lead to proof of whole claim 386–87, 474

Property, equal ownership of father and sons in ancestral 839

not liable to partition 866 684

that is impartible by nature and is to be enjoyed in common by all coparceners 832 84

Punarbhū, of three kinds 860n

Punishment—banishment as 965

beating only for certain offenders 783

by way of fine and corporal, not to be inflicted on teachers parents &c. 481

corporal 955 §

either physical or monitory 479 480n

for adultery and rape varied according to the caste of the parties and according as woman was maiden or married 830n 831n

- for brāhmana officiating as priest and teaching a śāstra without learning 828
for brāhmanas and kṣatriyas to be four times and twice as much as for audras 485
for brāhmana thieves who are strong but poor 825
for claimant to an article sold by a third person to another if he cannot establish ownership 620
for forgery of document of sale or mortgage 811
for murder 799
for party citing false witnesses to support claim 407
for robbers who injure another's limb is to cut off that limb 822
for robbers caught with booty is banishment 823
for traitors and highway robbers 820
four kinds of according to Manu 481n 953
none for first offenders 959
of banishment for a brāhmana offender 823 968
of beating only for minors, women old men 969 70
of cutting off tongue for spreading false reports 778
of death for rape 820
of death not awarded to women but only cutting off a limb allowed 487
of death not awarded to brāhmana offender 803
of death should be rare 953.
fine for adultery according to Yajñavalkya 831
of fine in lieu of death or other corporal punishment 964
of forfeiture of all property for a brāhmana thief 824
proper for a slave offender 963
to be prescribed by king after bringing guilt home to the offender 958
Purchase from one of several co-owners not good 697
on trial 698 4
Purchaser not taking delivery result of 682, 686 7
right of to return article for defects 686
when may return article 698 699
Purification for wrong doing is two fold prāyaścitta and daṇḍa 472
Purusha qualities of 24
Purāṇamameśa 632n
Putrikāputrā 857n
Raghunandana 423n
Rāmāyana v. d. notes on 486
Reasoning 336 338
is means for finding out the truth 241n
Reciever appointment of 120
Registration Act v. d. notes on 287 518 512
Religious endowments not partible 883
Remarriage of widows condempned by Manu 562 63n

- Re-opening, of partition 385
 856
 Reply, 176-186
 defects of 178 183
 defendant, to be induced to
 give, by four means 192n
 four kinds of 165
 onus probandi in several
 kinds of 190
 on defendant in reply of
 special plea or *res judicata*
 211n
 when time should be given
 to defendant to put in 145ff
 when no time should be
 given to defendant to put
 in 149 152
 Rescission of sale and pur-
 chase 683-712
 period allowed for 684 685
Res judicata, plea of 171
 constructive 221
 witnesses to prove 355
 Retrial of suit, when allowed
 209
 Re union 892
 Rgveda, vide notes on 678,
 680, 681, 810, 842 933
 Road, rules as to precedences on
 756n
 Robbers highway, punished
 with forfeiture of all proper-
 ty and impaled on stakes 820
 Rudra, called *Atatāyā* in
 Vājasaneyā saṁhitā 802
 803n
 called *puga* 679n
 Sabara, *bhāṣya* of, on *Jaimini*
 184n
Sābhyas distinguished from
 brahmanas 57 59n
 duty of, to prevent the king
 from doing wrong 74 75
 liable to double the fine
 paid by a litigant if deciding
 without understanding 80
 number of 57 59n
 qualifications of 71.
 should pronounce decision
 according to *dharma* and
 science of statecraft 77
 should be punished if they
 decide wrongly through
 affection, greed etc 79
 were to preside in the court-
 room 57 59,
Sādhyapala court's officer or
 bailliff 66 68n
 Sages, who observed perpetual
 studenthood went to heaven
 without a son 924 925
Sahasra, vide under violence
 fines for 231n
 of three kinds 231n
 person charged with, had to
 prove innocence by ordeals
 and oaths 797
Sakuntalā, 908 910n
 Sale, by one not the owner 612-
 623
 inadequacy of price when
 invalidates 707-710
 of land, consent of villagers,
 kinsmen and co heirs to 709
 purchaser to prove that it
 was a market overt or must
 produce vendor 617 71n
 when invalid 692
Samāśrāntas 321-2

- S'ambūka*, story of 486n
Sampratiṣṭyūttara, reply of confession 168n
Saṅgha of Buddhists / and Jains 681n
 of *Vṛṣṇa* 681n.
Saṅkha, vide notes on 481
S'āṅkha Likhita vide notes on 746, 808, 843, 858, 859 882 927, 951
Sarasvatīvidya, vide notes on 491, 499, 527, 529, 576 700, 701, 711, 832-834
Sārṅga, poison of 446n
S'atapatha brāhmaṇa 924 25
Sātyamīkara, explained 541n.
Saudayika, kind of *strīdhana* 901
 a woman has absolute dominion over 901n, 905 6
Scribe, to be fined if he writes down parties averments in a different way 132
Self acquisition, see under *vidyodhana*, property not liable to partition
Seller, entitled to resell if purchaser does not take delivery 691
 not delivering article sold 688
 not delivering articles according to sample 689
 to bear loss, if he does not deliver article sold 690
Service breach of contract of 713 731
Sham Sastry, Dr 112 113n
Śilpīn, meaning of 674n
Sins, five great, vide notes on 427 430, 772
Slave, *Brāhmaṇa* could not become a 715 716
 emancipation of several kinds of 731
 female, when freed from slavery 723
 free woman by marrying a slave became a 725
 fifteen kinds of, 731n
 one may become a, of a person of the same or higher caste, but not of a lower caste 716 716
 wealth acquired by, belongs to master 724
 work usually assigned to sons of female 720
Smarta kālā, living memory, explained 817n
Smṛticandruka vide notes on 25, 27, 35 37, 39, 86 88 120, 124 126, 178 176 184, 192, 205 215, 216, 240, 265 etc
Son, fourth share, if *aśvina* be adopted takes only a born subsequently 857n
 debts of, when father liable to pay 544.
 enabled father to go to heaven 924-25n
kettraja 859, 862n
 liability of for suretyship debts of father, 560n
 liable to pay his father's debt as surety for repayment of a debt or for *rudravārpaṇa* 586

not bound to pay even deceased father's debt as long as he is minor 552

paunarbhava defined 860
power of father over son 471n

relieves father from indebtedness 551

share of, of a brāhmana from a Sudra woman 863 64n

shares of sons of a brāhmana from wives of different castes 863 64n

twelve kinds of, according to Yajñavalkya 857n

thirteen kinds of according to Manu 857n

when liable to pay father's debt 557 559

who is not aurasa gets only one fourth on partition with aurasa if of same caste with father 857

who is not aurasa only entitled to maintenance if not of same caste with father 857
wealth acquired by son be longed to father in ancient times 471n

S + darsa 892n

State property of not lost by possession of a stranger 330
seven constituent elements of 901 82n

Stolen goods must be returned by the king or the officers appointed to catch thieves or by village headman 818-817

receiver of, liable to same punishment as thieves 827.

Stridhana husband's power over 911 14

maximum limit up to 2000 panas according to some smrtis 907n

promised by husband must be paid like a debt by the sons 910

six kinds of 894

succession to 917 918

wealth obtained by mecha magical arts or from a stranger through affection is not 904
what is not 903 4

woman's power over 907

Sucaks, meaning of 84

Sudra, liable to be punished by king if he entered the order of ascetics 488

may be made to work like a slave 722

Sunamtu 701

Summons on whom should not be served to appear in person 96 97

Sunahsepa story of, as an indication of father's powers 471n

Sureties 530 451

harassed by creditor, entitled to demand double of debt from debtor 539
kinds of 530

known from ancient times 530 n

known to Pāṇini 530 n

four kinds of according to Bṛhaspati 530n

- three kinds of, according to Nārada 530n
 remedies of 540
 several, liable to pay according to shares 537n
 time to be allowed to surety for finding, absconding debtor 532
 who are not proper 118-116
 five kinds of, according to Hanta 530
 for repayment of debt distinguished from one for *śudra-vyārpana* 530n
 for appearance and honesty, liable to pay debt, but not his son 536
 for keeping the peace 530n
 for carrying out decretal order 530n
 for appearance, bound to pay debt except when appearance prevented by act of God or the king 531
 joint and several liability of 537-538
 liable in case of death of debtor 533
- SUCURVA**
 equal to 16 māśas 492 493n
 equal to $\frac{1}{4}$ th or $\frac{1}{5}$ th of pala 492 493n
 equal to twelve dhānakaś 494
 is also called *Dinara* and *Citraka* 494
- Taittiriya Samhitā**, vide notes on 551, 680, 779, 810, 894, 924-25.
- Tandya vakabrahmana** 769n
 Temple, property of, not lost by possession of stranger 330
 Theft 810-828
 distinguished from *sādhana* 796
 Thieves, of two kinds, open and secret 812n
 abettors of, receive same punishment 827
 made to deliver or pay for all articles proved to be stolen, if part recovered from them 818 19
 Title to property perfect, when a man shows legal origin for it and twenty years' enjoyment 819
 when one is called upon to prove 323-324-326.
- Traitors punished with forfeiture of property and impaled on stakes 810
- Transactions, grounds of invalidity of 464 471
 brought about by coercion or with lunatics, could be annulled by the king 465
 of dependent persons, when valid 467-471.
 of gift, mortgage or sale, first in time prevails 517
 of gift, sale or mortgage, if in writing prevail over oral 518
- Transfer of property Act, vide notes on 514, 711

- Traveller when hungry, was allowed to take two sugar canes and two roots from another's land 822
- Treasure trove Act (VI of 1878) 849 850n
- Treasure, ancient Indian law on 949 950
- Tree ownership in fruits and flowers of, growing on boundaries 760
rights as to overhanging 761
- Trial of a cause, how begins 86 88
- Udya means four, according to Hārta 102n, 951 52n.
seven according to Yastha 102n.
- Usage, is transcendental law 87n
of caste country or village, to be followed in partition 884A.
of caste, corporation or guild 48-50n
of country in recovering debts should be followed 580
of trade, must be given effect to by king 49-50
overruled by royal edict when opposed to sacred law 42
should be preserved in writing sealed with the royal seal 49-50
of arena pūga and gana to be proved only by documents 225
- what is a 46
what is a family 85
- Usanas, vide notes on 497 93
560, 859
- Uttara, reply of defendant 145
- Uttara a kind of witness 875
- Vaisvadeva 893
- Vajrasenya Samhita vide notes on 678 802 803 810, 933.
- Varāhamihira 434 435
- Varatakas, 20 are equal to one kakum 492-493n
- Vasika, vide notes on 214
330, 331 32 351, 394-395,
510-512 560, 734, 741,
756 772 802 803, 845,
857, 859 874, 892
- Vatandbhata, poison 448-449
- Veda, sounds of made gods
denizens of heaven 6
study of each, requires
twelve years 333
- Vedāntasūtra 836 n
- Violence, crimes of 795-809
- Viramitrodaya vide notes on
25 31 37, 39, 86 88
122n, 157, 173 175 183 205
6, 210 211 216 &c
- Vasudharmasūtra, vide notes
on 93-95, 219, 284-285,
345, 350, 363, 375, 386, 410
411, 417, 410, 446 452, 459
461, 474 502 504 517, 542-
543, 548, 550, 572, 793, 818-
819 839, 843 857, 858, 867,
882, 884, 891
- Vāraṅgā 318 n

- Vivadacintamani* vide notes on 724, 813 14 823 857 858, 894, 896 907, 913 14, 932.
- Vivadavatnalara* vide notes on 568 580 611 633 34, 663, 679, 686 687, 720 723, 742 746, 771, 778, 815 817 823, 843 844, 858 907 913, 914, 921
- Vrata* 349
- Viddha Katyayana* 701
- Viddha Manu* 657 n
- Vims* perished through attempt against *Draupadya* 681n
- Vyasa* vide notes on 80 88 216 254, 313 381 516, 902
- Vyatalara* defined 25
etymology of 26
four feet (or stages of) 31, 31n 245n
fruits of 32
is a means of arriving at a decision 36
titles of, are 18, 20 n
two aspects of, civil and criminal 29 29n
two branches of 32
two springs of are non rendition of what is due and injury 30
two stages only of in reply of admission 245
- Vyavaharamatrkha* vide notes on 55, 69 82, 93 95, 120 124 126 134 140 141, 233, 318, 319 321 356 57 378
- Vyavaharatattva* 183 n
- Wages* measure of, when none settled beforehand 656
non payment of 657 673
payment of according to work done, though unfinished when allowed 661
- Water*, rights to belonging to a Hindu family are ordinarily impartible 882n
- Way*, right of is impartible 684
- Wells*-vide under water
- Widow* as heir, has no power of sale or gift 921n, 921 5
entitled only to maintenance if husband joint 922 23
not prohibited from making any gift whatever 924 25
succeeds only if chaste 921, 921c
observing perpetual celibacy goes to heaven without a son 924-25
- Wife* duties of 335
may become *suta* after husband's death 837
obtains all desired objects by ministering to husband 836
should stay in husband's house though husband may not honour her 908 910
taker of, liable to pay husband's debts 562n, 575
vow of celibacy prescribed for, after husband's death 937
- Will* germ of the idea of 596
- Witnesses* deposing to more or less than what parties aver, result of 396 400 401.
deposition of to be taken in court in presence of parties 387.

deposition of when to be taken elsewhere than in court 359-91

faults of, to be pointed out at time of their examination and not afterwards 378

in disputes between members of guilds, corporations &c 349 50

must have actually seen or experienced what they depose to 346

of high character to be preferred 359n

pointing out faults of, so as to affect credit or character 381

should be questioned by judge in a combative way 342 343

should be three at least, as a general rule 353 n

should ordinarily be of the same caste as the parties 348, 351

eigas leading to inference of falsity of 386

six kinds of a kṛta, according to Nārāyaṇa 250 37n

sentences for, to be paid by defeated party 112 113

testimony of majority of, to be relied on 359n

testing of character or competency of when not allowed 305

time to be given for producing 341

to be examined by judge in presence of idols, brahmanas and fire 344

twelve kinds of enumerated by Bhaṣpati 356-57n

two kinds of, kṛta and akṛta 356-57, 369

when a single person may be sufficient as a witness 353-54

when the best means of proof 227 228

• who are incompetent to be 361 362

who should not be asked to be 364

Woman cutting off of a limb equal to death sentence for 487

not to be arrested if not independent 188

should be witness for a woman litigant 351

to be fined half of the fine for male offender 487

when may be summoned to appear in person in cause of imprisonment for how long 489

foraking her minor son as if going to another may be deprived of her stridhana 573

when liable to incur debts of her husband or son 546-547.

under tutelage of father, husband or son 230

Yajñika 400 401